INDEPENDENT DIRECTIONS

THE BOOK OF TRUE REALITY

A RESEARCHERS GUIDE TO THE OTHER SIDE

SHAY SHAYAN

An Independent Directions Publication

March 2000 - August 2021 (re-edited, August 2022)

Connect: indirections@gmx.com

The Book of True Reality

- A Researchers Guide to the Other Side -

Volume One:

The Mechanics of the Great Deception

Volume Two:

The Space Within the Atom

Shay Shayan

~

To my wife:

For your support, your patience, your love,

your comfort, your beauty.

Your Light.

May it shine ever brighter still.

May we may find ourselves There

as here.

Together.

إن شاء الله

~

Prelude

1.1

Information is like a jungle. As we gradually move through it, only parts of it can be seen at a time. The further we move, the more is seen; and although the parts that are passed are covered from our sight, we know they're there as we have just come from there, and we can use the past experience in the present. But it's also easy to get bogged down with the details, go round in circles, or get lost and expire in that condition.

Knowledge is like a thin river that cuts through the wildness as it makes its way to the ocean, giving life to everything that takes from it. And while this may seem the end of its story, in reality, it's already connected to the ocean before leaving the highest point in the hills and mountains. As the sun evaporates the water from the ocean, the winds carry the clouds to the land, and finally droplets fall on the hills, the mountains and all over the wilderness, giving it life. Once the river touches the ocean it is the ocean, while simultaneously been on the hills and the mountains, is the reason the wilderness can exist, and is in the bodies of every living thing.

Information about *what* is not near as important as the knowledge of *why*. Knowledge, not information, leads to truth. Though information can take us to the door that opens onto the path of knowledge, that leads to the truth.

1.2

This is not a conversion attempt to what I believe. The reader must make of it what they want. Neither is this is about trying to change the world. It has it’s own destination, and we’re simply riding its wave. I am simply chiselling-out a space in time to put across the other side of the story in a place where no room is been left for any further discussion on these issues, simply because it’s in contrast to the generally accepted narrative.

Whatever is said here is either true, or it’s not. But the thing we all have in common is that one day we will leave this world, *then* we will know who was right and who was not. Until that time, we're all in this together. This is the common ground, the meeting point we can all work with. I’ve attempted to carve a hairline path in the dark for others to use, but it's not up to me whether anyone's going to use it.

1.2

The web pages used are only indicators how easy it is to find information these days and not the references used in the completion of this work (unless indicated or obvious). I do not support nor promote any of the sites given here, nor necessarily all the information given in the article/page used (unless indicated). Nor do I support nor promote their views which may or may not be found in other articles, pages, etc. that I am not aware of.

Neither do I take responsibility for any changes made to the content and/or address/s, cancellation, deletion or censorship of said page/s after this work was completed. This is a compilation of 20 years work, some links are from years ago and were used elsewhere. I have not checked to see if they still function or even exist. But these days it's easy find many more on the same subject. There are also plenty of references given throughout and at the back (in the reference section).

1.3

This work is not designed with numbers mind, whether sales or readership. If that were the case the content would have to be changed dramatically to suit majority opinions. Hence it is free, gratis, en vir niks. Permission is granted to share, copy and distribute in any and all ways available. All I ask is that the content is not changed in any way, and at least mention it as a reference if used as such. Thanx.

Contents

Volume One:

The Mechanics of the Great Deception

Part One: Lifting the Veil:

Chapter 1 – Altered States 15

Chapter 2 - ...the fact of matter... 37

Chapter 3 – Changing Perceptions 44

Part Two: The Establishment

Chapter 1 – The Accepted Norm 59

Chapter 2 – The Collective Identity 71

Chapter 3 – The Rise & Fall of Civilizations 91

Chapter 4 – Government, Governance, Governing & Governors 107

Chapter 5 – Silver & Gold 121

Part Three: the Medium

Chapter 1 – The Society o'Secrets 137

Chapter 2 – Ancient Ritual; Modern Rites 147

Part Four: The Secret Doctrine

Chapter 1 - Psycho’s-psychology 161

Chapter 2 – The Divine State 185

Chapter 3 – New World Ogres 227

Volume Two:
The Space Within the Atom

Part One: The Forest, the Ocean & the Never Ending Thing

Chapter 1 - Truth 267

Chapter 2 – The Esoteric Nature of the Atom 273

Chapter 3 - Man, the Universe...& More Than That 281

Chapter 4 – Clearing the Weeds 293

Part Two: The Fitna

Chapter 1 – A Devil of a Thing! 315

Chapter 2 – International Terrorism 352

Part Three: The Nature of a Synthetic World

Chapter 1 – Magick & Miracles 381

Chapter 2 – New Age; Old Story...& the Place That Never Was 385

Chapter 3 – The Unseen War 415

Chapter 4 – Sham-poo & Conditioning 438

Chapter 5 – The Philosopher's(,)stone(d) 490

Part Four: The Relief

Chapter 1 – Planting Seeds 519

Chapter 2 – The Vicegerent 523

Chapter 3 – The Sun Behind the Clouds 533

Other References 554

Volume One:

The Mechanics of the Great Deception

“Of all the means I know to lead men, of the most effectual is a concealed mystery. The hankering of the mind is irresistible; and if once a man has taken it into his head that there is a mystery in a thing, it is impossible to get it out, either by argument or experience. And then we can change notions by merely changing a word. What more contemptible than ‘fanaticism;’ but calling it ‘enthusiasm;’ then add the little word 'noble,' and you may lead him over the world.[1]” -

1 From: Proofs of a Conspiracy against all the Religions and Governments of Europe, carried on in the secret meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati and Reading Societies, pg. 222-223, by John Robinson, 1797. Professor of Natural Philosophy and Secretary to the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

Adam Weishaupt, founder of the Order of the Illuminati in 1776

"Propaganda works best when those who are been manipulated are confident that they are acting on their own free will" - Paul Joseph Goebbels, Reich Minister of Propaganda for the German Nazi Party, 1933-45.

"The Devils finest trick is to persuade you that he does not exist." - Charles Baudelaire. French poet, occultist and Kabbalist, from his prose, *Paris Spleen*, published by his sister after his death in 1869

~~~~

Part One:

Lifting the Veil

~~~~

Chapter 1 - Altered States

1.1

The questioning of the officialness of things has always been seen as a troublesome trait, used by those who seek dominance over what's not theirs to innovate and exaggerate circumstances, leading to the establishment of well grounded authorities. Authorities, that over time, become all but impossible to budge, and where anything that opposes this state of convenience for the few will always be met with suppression the many.

Its greatest enemy not a mass protest that floods the city streets, although that can be an annoyance, nor an armed resistance, although that can be an even bigger and costly annoyance, but the infiltration of the minds of individuals with diabolical ideas of freedom and personal choice, threatening to infect society at large in an uncontrollable spread. So such ideas are first publicly ridiculed by the officialness. If that doesn't deter people, then to start promoting the belief that anyone who believes other than the officialness of things are tinfoil hat-wearing half-wits who follow delusional, unfounded theories. As who wants to be thought as such by others? Be left out the fold as a solitary, isolated creature, on the barren fringes of pastures that appear to be green. And if *that* doesn't work then to start getting rid of it's leaders, hijack the ideology, and change it into something that can be controlled by The Establishment itself.

The officialness and opposition now in the same hands, slavery takes on the label of *"freedom,"* choice of The Establishment now the *"personal choice"* of (just about) all.

This, however, is not some plot contrived by the author to try gain ratings, instead it's an age old practice found throughout the civilizations of the world, as people of influence grapple for power and control, and dominance over what's not theirs. These are only the outer aspects of control, though, useful material gains for marionettes directed onto thrones and podiums, diversions for the crowd who, on one side applaud them, on the other, curse them, while others throw cabbage at them. The real point of attack is disguised by these marionettes inciting difference, where difference leads to separation, and separation to easier control of smaller parts. The real point of attack has always been, still is, and will always be, the core of a humans being…

… the heart.

Via thousands of years of trial and error, the method to distract populations from the deeper truths that reside within, and without, have evolved to the point where the subtle matters regarding our intrinsic nature can now be accessed on weekend get away courses; or gained depending on how much money is spent on a personal library; or even simple lip service will do just fine. The reality of an individual soul within a collective whole becomes a nice one to paste on ones social media pages, but when confronted with the magnitude of its true meaning it's slandered, threatened and beaten out the

room; while reminding all-an'-sundry of how *"open minded and tolerant"* we all are.

> "Conformation bias occurs from the direct influence of desire on beliefs. When people would like a certain idea/concept to be true, they end up believing it to be true. They are motivated by wishful thinking. This error leads the individual to stop gathering information when the evidence gathered so far confirms the views (prejudices) one would like to be true. Once we have formed a view, we embrace information that confirms that view while ignoring, or rejecting, information that casts doubt on it. Conformation bias suggests that we don't perceive circumstances objectively. We pick out those bits of data that make us feel good because they confirm our prejudices." - Shahram Heshmat, Ph.D.[2]

1.2

The early 16th century Italian historian and political philosopher, Niccolo Machiavelli, noted in his work, *Discourses*, that although Empires have risen and fallen; Civilizations come and gone; towns constructed and demolished; religions, with their various interpretations of a divine order to the universe, appeared and then disappeared; and the political system developed and redeveloped in various ways around the known world at any

2 From the article: What is Conformation Bias? (https://www.psychologytoday.com/blog/science-choice/201504/what-is-confirmation-bias)

given time, the world, as a whole, nevertheless remained unchanged. As all the problems faced in Europe, in his time - whether societal, political, economic, religious, conflict and war and everything else - were experienced in various parts of the world, in various times, and in various ways and degrees, but never all over the world at the same time.

Until today.

The Industrial Revolution (from the mid-18th century), igniting technological advancements on one end, was the lightning bolt that brought Shelly's Frankenstein to life on the other end. The seen and the unseen. The visible and the occult. Breathing life into a corpse, becoming new kind of world order never experienced in history of the world.

Under user friendly banners like *"free trade"* and *"Democracy," "human rights"* and *"progression,"* it's gained world acceptance with a mere promise of prosperity and peace...and safety of course. But once the leaders were selected, the infrastructure cemented, the pistons fired up, and a level of security entrenched 'round this machine, was its deception seen.

Prosperity was replaced by increased poverty, drought, famine and misery. Peace led to increased despotism, oppression, tyranny and war. While safety will cost you your privacy and rights. As of course the piece of the puzzle that's left out of this pleasantly painted picture is that the peace and prosperity we're continuously reminded of is not for us, the citizens of the world, but for a tiny click who designed, manufactured and put this

behemoth to work in the first place, fuelled by the blood and sweat, tears and fears of the rest of humanity...from *whom* they seek safety.

> "While nearly a billion people go hungry, Goldman Sachs bankers are feeding their own bonuses by betting on the price of food. Financial speculation is fuelling food price spikes and Goldman Sachs is the No. 1 culprit," - Christine Haigh, of the World Development Movement[3]

The corruption of the banking, corporate and political entities, and the collaboration and *"revolving doors"*[4] between them is public knowledge, and obvious, to such a degree that if it didn't happen *that* would be a great surprise indeed. But what's not realized to the same degree is that what used to be done by Emperors, Kings and Queens against each other, in their grapple for power over people and the dominance of what wasn't theirs, is now done collectively by corporations against the people of the world.

Governments are run like a corporation, not only because its members are sponsored up the food chain *by* corporations, but since the event of Capitalism (with the Industrial Revolution) the political establishment exists solely for purpose of setting the stage for corporate affairs. Nothing is about what's best, but about what's profitable[5]. The health of people and nations

---

3 In an interview with the British paper, The Independent, 20th January, 2013.

4 Where banking and corporate bosses are assisted by the political establishment into policy makers in government, who regulate the corporate and banking entities, then return to been the bosses after said laws are put in place.

5 See: The Corporation, by Mark Achbar & Jennifer Abbott (video documentary), for a good example of this.

are now *owned* by corporations. Food is designed by corporations. The same with education, science and the media and entertainment industries. The militaries of developed countries are corporations, helping spread the efforts of other corporations across the world.

All of the above would be very difficult to achieve if the global economy was not the asset of a private corporation, printed by another private corporation, owned by just a few families, lending their product to every government at interest, despite every country having the ability to have it's own, independent, currency.

> "I am afraid the ordinary citizen will not like to be told that the banks can and do create money. And they who control the credit of the nation direct the policy of governments and hold in the hollow of their hand the destiny of the people." - Right Honourable Reginald McKenna[6]

The environment is now an asset or liability, a profit or loss of numerous corporations, to do with as they please. Now, even the unseen dimensions of the universe are marketed as a product a select few have (supposedly) acquired some mystical ability, (supposedly) out of the reach of others, to sell in the name of *"spirituality."*

And in this way we are experiencing something the likes of which is not

---

6 One-time British Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Chairman of the Midland Bank, addressing an annual general meeting of the shareholders, 25th January, 1924.

new, only on a scale that has never been experienced before.

1.3

Between 1961-63, the American social psychologist, Stanley Milgram, sought to understand how ordinary people can be induced to do extreme actions against other human beings[7]. His point of study been the atrocities committed by the Nazi's during World War 2, then detaching themselves from all responsibility during the Nuremberg Trials, citing that they were simply *"following orders."*

His findings revealed that 100% of people, from all walks of life and different age groups, would *willingly* inflict pain (meaning torture) on other human beings, simply because someone of authority tells them to do so. 65% Would inflict pain even if it meant the other person could expire because of it. More alarming is that merely the *perception* of authority is enough to make most do, and without questioning.

Follow orders.

As the people involved in conducting the experiment simply put on white jackets, creating the perception they were scientists trained in this field. From the perspective of the participants, they obviously knew what they're doing. No questions asked, revealing one of the most shocking natural

7 https://www.simplypsychology.org/milgram.html

conditions of the human psyche discovered by science: the potential/hidden extremist within us all.

A shock to modern science, maybe, but this has been known by the Hindu Rishis, the Buddhas, the Christian, Jewish and Islamic Prophets, and even understood by the stumblers on their path for thousands of years: the ego. In Arabic it's called the *"nafs;*[8]*"* and the struggle against it is called *"jihad al-nafs*.

Jihad means *"intense struggle/effort,"* referring to the personal struggle/fight in controlling the desires, appetites, etc. (nafs/ego). Also known as *"jihad al-akbar,"* (the *"greater jihad"*) as *"there is no struggle like the struggle against ones desires*[9]*."* In leaving these things unchecked pulls us away from what Buddha* called The Middle Path and what Muhammad* called The Straight Path, and into varying degrees of excesses. The more it (the ego) is indulged, the more it will take us to the point of no return. The only thing necessary is the right conditions and stimulation (or conditioning) and in reality any one of us can find ourselves heading towards extremes, and without even realizing it, simply because we've come to believe over a long period of time that it's the right thing to do, justified, or the only way.

History is replete with examples, but why go to the past when all we have

---

8 In of the older languages, some words cannot be translated directly, leading to much misinterpretation. Nafs is one of these words. Generally meaning, self, ego, desires. For an explanation of this see: *"On Ruh, Nafs, Qalb and Aql,"* (https://hubeali.com/articles/The%20Ruh-Nafs-Qalb-Aql.pdf)

9 'Ali bin Abu Talib* (599-663 AD).

to do is look around us? As the survival of modern civilization is dependent on this very thing:

Almost everything used and bought on a daily basis comes from the blood, sweat and tears of 80% of the worlds population. Ironically, their own survival depends on the same. Over *half* the world's population lives below the poverty line. Survival from one day to the next means the whole family has to get involved. Many children don't get the opportunity to be educated in even the basic skills of reading and writing as they either have to take care of family duties or have to work. Families, the foundation of a prosperous society, are torn apart and children are left exposed to many dangers, including drugs, kidnapping and prostitution, slavery and genocide[10]. A cycle that gets progressively worse as time goes on.

As the poor get the blame for the state of their own affairs, as well as the state of the environment and the world in general, the real story is that 80% of the worlds resources are consumed by just 20% of the world's population - the Developed nations. The other 20% is consumed by that 80%[11], who have no option in how things work. While other things that fuel modern civilization come from perpetual war, oppression of countless millions, usurpation of their resources and the destruction of the environment[12].

---

10 See: http://www.survivalinternational.org/
https://www.freedomunited.org/
http://www.girlsnotbrides.org/

11 The World Bank website on poverty (http://www.worldbank.org/en/topic/poverty) says that global poverty is decreasing, based on poverty, according to them, is someone earning less than US$1.90/day. Whilst independent studies (http://www.globalissues.org/article/26/poverty-facts-and-stats, for example) show that poverty is increasing around the world. As we watch unemployment rises, prices of basic necessities increase, and the middle class is get smaller.

Just the entrée of a multi course meal we all partake in, even when trying not to.

1.4

Mohandas Gandhi led protests against the Aristocrats of India, who sat comfortably in the underwear draw of the British, as hand-in-hand they robbed the country blind and oppressed the people. But he didn't do this with guns and cries of civil war[13], instead, he approached the situation with a particular kind of wisdom when he said: *"Non-cooperation with evil is as much a duty as is cooperation with good."* But centuries before Gandhi, in the 8th century, in Medina (Arabia), Imam Muhammad al-Baqir*[14] said:

> "Verily, enjoining what is right and forbidding what is wrong is the way of the Prophets and the method of good doers. It is such a great obligatory deed by which other obligatory deeds can survive, other creeds can be saved, bargains are lawful, injustices are warded off, and prosperity can fill the earth."

12 Cobalt, tungsten, tantalum…just three of several minerals used in digital and electronic devices, gained from immense human suffering and environmental destruction. The oil to power cars, industry and is the principle ingredient of plastic...it's no secret where that comes from. And other such things.

13 Gandhi advocated armed uprisings against oppressive rule, leading to his arrest in India and South Africa. *"Among the many misdeeds of British rule in India, history will look upon the Act depriving a whole nation of arms as the blackest."* From: An Autobiography or the Story of My Experiments with Truth, page 546, by Mohandas Gandhi, translated by Mahadev Desai. The disarmament of populations has always been the prerequisite to establishing a dictatorship. Yet today, we see governments around the world advocating this very thing in the name of safety and security.

14 The great, great-grandson of Muhammad, the Prophet of Islam*.

The common factor with the studies conducted by psychologist Stanley Milgram was that they were done in *"industrialized Westernized cultures."* Or Secular societies. The official state policy in more than 90% of the countries of the world. A Greek ideology first brought to light again by British writer, George Holyoake, in 1851:

> "Secularism is a code of duty pertaining to this life, founded on considerations purely human, and intended mainly for those who find theology indefinite or inadequate, unreliable or unbelievable. Its essential principles are three: (1) The improvement of this life by material means. (2) That science is the available providence of man. (3) That it is good to do good. Whether there be other good or not, the good of the present life is good, and it is good to seek that good." - George Holyoake[15]

The success in establishing the Secularist government over an authority based on faith in a higher power was aided by the reality of the very words used by George: *"...intended mainly for those who find theology indefinite or inadequate, unreliable or unbelievable."* As by this time the Eastern influences had flooded the Western world, shedding new light on an old order that somehow determined man was born into this world a sinner, and it was all the fault of women. The practice of cannibalism and blood sacrifices to the gods and goddesses of the ancient world was simply

15 From: *English Secularism, a confession of belief*, pg.36, by George Jacob Holyoake, 1896.

converted into the *symbolic* cannibalism (*"eating of the body and drinking of the blood"*), though still the literal sacrifice, of the saviour of humanity. Man's origin was been questioned by science, as stern glances were thrown towards the Church, the spiritual authority of the European world for over 1000 years, that for some time could not answer these discoveries except with more suppression, stunting the natural progression of the human mind and spirit.

The Inquisition recently coming to its close in 1834, after opening its curtain in 1478. Things like the Conquistadores of the Americas and the Missionary's in Africa, that saw the disappearance of cultures and civilizations with the torture, enslavement and massacre of hundreds of millions of people, in the name of saving them. Parts of a long list that put the religious authority into the spotlight, hence the belief in the God they claimed to represent, and ultimately bringing one to question whether there was in fact a God at all.

George may have hit the nail on the head regarding how organized religion had become *"inadequate, unreliable and unbelievable,"* but Secularism - meaning *"solely material,"* or the seeking of happiness through solely material means – happens to fit hand-in-glove with the world view of the corporate and banking sector, seeking to establish their own particular world order, picking their way through the political ranks at the same time with the help of the Democratic process of consensus.

> "The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and

> world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practised in past centuries." - David Rockefeller[16]

Plato, the Greek Philosopher in the 4th century BC (some 2500 years ago), mentioned the inevitable outcome for societies that indulge in the very thing George and co. were promoting as *"good,"* when he wrote:

> "Tyranny springs from Democracy much as Democracy springs from Oligarchy. Both arise from excess; the one from excess of wealth, the other from excess of freedom. 'The great natural good of life,' says the Democrat, 'is freedom.' And this exclusive love of freedom and regardlessness of everything else, is the cause of the change from Democracy to Tyranny."[17]

Some 1900 years later, the passing of many events, and the rise and fall of numerous Empires, this was reiterated by Machiavelli:

> "Wanting therefore to discourse on what were the institutions

16 In an address to a meeting of The Trilateral Commission, 19th June, 1991. Published in the French publications: Minutes, 19th June, 1991; Lectures Francaises, July/August, 1991; and Hilaire du Berrier Report, September 1991. In his Book, Memoirs, when referring to people who are: *"...characterizing me and my family as 'internationalists' and conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure – one world, if you will. If that's the charge, I stand guilty, and am proud of it."* - David Rockefeller, from his book, Memoirs, 2002, pg. 405.

17 From the Republic, by Plato, translated by Benjamin Jowett.

of the City of Rome and what events brought her to her perfection, I say, that some who have written of Republics say there are (one of) three States (governments) in them, called by them, Principality (Monarchy), of the Best (Aristocracy), and Popular (Democracy), and that those men who institute (laws) in a City ought to turn to one of these, according as it seems fit to them. Some others (and wiser according to the opinion of many) believe there are six kinds of Governments, of which those are very bad, and those are good in themselves, but may be so easily corrupted that they also become pernicious. Those that are good are three mentioned above: those that are bad, are three others which derive from those (first three), and each is so similar to them that they easily jump from one to the other, for the Principality easily becomes a tyranny, autocracy easily become State of the Few (oligarchies), and the Popular (Democracy) without difficulty is converted into a licentious one (anarchy). So much so that an organizer of a Republic institutes one of those three States (governments) in a City, he institutes it for only a short time, because there is no remedy which can prevent them from degenerating into their opposite kind, because of the resemblance that virtue and vice have in this instance.[18]"

And it's been the warning of many a philosopher and saint, both old and new…

18 Discourses, by Niccolo Machiavelli, 1517AD

29

> “Whoever takes of the world beyond his need is unknowingly ruining himself.” - Muhammad*, the Prophet of Islam

… that in allowing the potential/hidden extremist (ego/desires) to try and construct it’s own version of Paradise, leads, in the end, to ruin. The echoes have been heard rebounding throughout the millenniums, and on all the continents of the world, landing, finally, in the bowls of *this* civilization. Though, unlike the past, it’s not in one part of the world or another, but in (almost) all of its nooks and crannies. In those parts where its firm footing has not been fully founded they find themselves with sanctions, slanders and slaughter. While the rest of us get to participate in bringing them freedom, liberation and safety by watching it breakfast, lunch and dinner on TV.

The user-friendly banners of *“rights,” “freedom of expression,” “liberalism”* and *“progression,”* have turned immorality and criminality into morality and the cause of justice, leading to an increase in corruption and criminality of all kinds. Law, order, and that thing called common sense, are sacrificed on the altar of political correctness, leaving the corrupt with more rights than law abiding citizens, as evermore people play out their perversity’s to the tune of great applause. Insults, threats and violence to anything different from the accepted norm is now *“free speech;”* but *“hate speech”* when others try to defend themselves against slander. Honesty is weakness; interrogation, deception and force, intelligence. A perfect breeding ground for the ideal of that late 19th century philosopher,

Frederich Nietzsche, with his philosophy of the *"free spirit*[19]*."* *"God is dead,"* he said, and where *"everything from power is good, while everything from weakness is bad;"* and that only if one abandons morality can one become *"super human.*[20]*"*

> "...One must make oneself superior to humanity, in power, in loftiness of soul – in contempt." - Frederich Nietzsche[21]

The inevitable result being that larger amounts of corrupt and perverse people come creeping out from the wood works, laying claim to the very same rights and freedoms everyone else is. Progression is determined by what's determined to be *"good,"* by oneself, for oneself. Happiness is attached to what can be bought and possessed, with little or even no concern regarding where all this stuff comes from, nor the individual part played in it's chain of events. Laws are adjusted to accommodate for all this in the name of *"equality,"* while no rights exist for the objection to this obvious decay of things, because of the Democratic policy of consensus. The majority election of something - and the silence of those who know better - based on what *"feels good."*

1.5

Joseph Goebbels was the head of propaganda of the Third Reich before and during World War 2. He used the media – images and sounds – to

19 One who only accepts his/her own philosophy on life.
20 See: Thus Spake Zarathustra, by Frederich Nietzsche, translated by Thomas Common
21 The Antichrist, by Frederich Nietzsche, translated by H.L. Mencken

construct the most advanced system of mass mind-control till that time. He refined what Kings, Queens and Emperors had been doing since the dawn of Civilization into a slick, well oiled machine: That information shapes the belief of an individual, that shapes the individual. Disseminate that information to a nation and you hold within the palm of your hand the destiny of that nation. Disseminate that information to the world...and you see where we're heading. He said: *"The most brilliant propagandist technique will yield no success unless one fundamental principle is borne in mind constantly - it must confine itself to a few points and repeat them over and over."* An efficient and effective method used since then in advertising, marketing, politics and anything else where lots of people are required to believe something, or disbelieve something else.

The conditioning of society is not some abstract, fictional idea, but an indispensable tool. As how else do large populations agree or disagree on something, believe in or disbelieve in something else? It's how religious institutions have functioned for thousands of years, and also the reason why others reject it. It's how we learn as children, and even in adulthood it's how we learn, memorize things, improve in our work and progress in life – through repetition.

Other studies demonstrate[22] that the more something is repeated the more familiar we become with it. The more familiar we become with it the more it's believed to be true. It makes no difference whether it is

22 http://www.spring.org.uk/2010/12/the-illusion-of-truth.php as a starting point.

actually true or not, because the brain likes to have things the easy way. It's called, *"cognitive fluency."* And in this way we come to accept something as true even when it isn't, and reject something that *is* actually true, for what's not, especially if *"not paying attention"* (according to the studies).

1.5.1

Ideas are filtered into the arena of public opinion by influential people, establishments and organizations – things that represent an authority figure. We're all different, and we're drawn to different things. Some accept something while others reject it. The more an idea is filtered (repeated), but under different guises and names (appearances) for different people of different tastes, the greater the number who (eventually) come to accept it. The more who accept it, the more it starts to become a collective belief. Once becoming a collective belief it starts to become an accepted norm, a particular belief about something, a way of life. And a new normal is fashioned.

The earlier one starts with this process the easier it is. Hence children and adolescents are always the principle targets of propaganda and indoctrination.

The images from the TV and other visual devices, listening to the narrative/lyrics (sound), the brain is not very active, as it finds itself in it's

happy place, where everything is given to it. It only has to absorb, like a sponge, which is what it's designed to do. No need to pay attention. As technology progressed from television to cell phones, we've become so accustomed to the bombardment of information it's not even noticed any more. A new normal, that would have been completely abnormal just 30 years ago. It's like drinking a cup of tea or coffee in the morning, paying little attention to the *type* of information we're receiving. Whether consciously or through subconscious imagery, catch phrases and sounds.

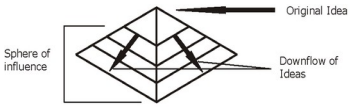
Ideas are repeated hundreds of times a day. In the news, in movies, television series and sitcoms, from documentaries, over the radio, in music and music videos, by famous people, chat shows, reality shows, newspapers, magazines, "*experts,*" and the political, scientific and even religious establishments. You name it[23]! But because they all come from different sources – authority figures we have come to trust – and even contradict each other, they're seen as been unconnected.

1.6

Think of a pyramid:

The apex is the CEO of our fictitious company, having the final say in

23 Most news is filtered through just 6 corporations (https://rebeccastrong.substack.com/p/big-media-big-conflicts-of-interest?s=r). The CIA influences Hollywood (https://www.globalresearch.ca/washington-dcs-role-behind-the-scenes-in-hollywood-goes-deeper-than-you-think/5608529). *"Operation Mockingbird;"* a CIA operation to manipulate and control news and media around the world from the 1950's (https://govtslaves.info/2018/12/08/the-cia-owns-everyone-of-any-significance-in-the-major-media/).



The Pyramid Effect

how the company runs. The brains of the system, having the foresight, intelligence and ability to keep things running in a particular direction. A single idea, or ideology, no matter what troubles might appear on the horizon. The idea begins to take shape on the levels below, due to the efforts of those who like the ideology and want to be a part of the company. The Board of Directors, the *"experts,"* who work out ways to make the idea of the CEO a reality. The formation of things begins on the levels below them, due to the efforts of the *"managers,"* or those who have 100% faith in the decisions of the *"experts,"* connected to the CEO via umbilical cord. All of whom carry out their work without question, *"following orders,"* in directing and shaping the affairs on the lower levels. Where the worker bees – the other 99% of the company – have little option to do otherwise (but follow orders), otherwise they get fired. The ideology from the apex is manifest as an increasing reality as it works its way to the bottom. By the company, for the company, for the benefit of the CEO at the top.

1.7

Images and the sound help paint a lasting picture in the mind regarding the world, constructing our beliefs about anything and everything. But if the picture of the world is painted for us, then what does that say about the

painters? ‘Cause while the modern world dictates that we be occupied with the requirements in life, therefore don’t have the time, and many not the inclination, to pay much attention to issues of a bigger nature - those that effect us all, each waking and sleeping moment - we’re left to rely solely on what those very same others (authority figures) tell us regarding everything else that falls outside our immediate concerns and requirements. Instead of relying on the inherent ability to distinguish truth from fiction, we have handed that over to *external* influences to do that for us.

Our own voice and intuition has given way to rejecting these if it’s not in tune with the collective. A collective that has come to believe this and that because of the *“pyramid effect.”*

In the past, societies were led to believe their ruler as divinely chosen, infallible, even a god, with his/her heard of soothsayers, magicians, astrologers and oracles connected to the godly realm. Today, we have the political, economic, media, scientific and other institutions claiming to not only represent the truth, but that they *are*, in fact, truth itself. Progress, freedom, liberty and many other nice sounding things (different appearances) have been converted into things the animal kingdom refuses to partake in. Yet evermore parts that make up the human kingdom are falling over each other to get there first. To the point that the majority consensus regarding this issue is that, well, we *are* animals. And even use this reasoning to justify behaviours that are well below the dignity of intelligent men and women.

And where did this idea come from?

> "...it is absurd to argue, from the analogy of the animals, that men and women should follow the same pursuits, for animals have not to manage a household." - Aristotle[24]

'Cause…

24 From: Politics, Book 2 , part 5, translated by Benjamin Jowett

Chapter 2 - ...the fact of matter...

2.1

… is that a chair is a chair and not an orange not because we decide it's so but because words have meaning. If we go ‘round changing the meaning of words to suite certain opinions and ideologies then, even though speaking the same language, is it any wonder we end up unable to understand each other?

Something either is or it isn’t. It cannot be and not be at the same time. Something cannot happen or not happen, or happen *and* not happen at the same time, depending on how we choose to see it. Some like to say that for every action or thought, or even intention not done, in an alternate reality, that’s exactly what’s happening. A world where all of us have accumulated millions of realities, that we know nothing about, and each day accumulating more. A nice plot for a science fiction flick, though it could get a bit confusing, as, after all, we only have one soul.

Something is either true or it isn’t. It can’t be true and not true at the same time, depending on how we choose to see it, or want things to be. Even truth mixed with something else doesn’t make it absolute, as it’s now been changed. Or that everyone has their own truth[25]. As that’s saying that what I

25 A philosophy derived from the Eastern, Greek, Egyptian and Babylonian occult. Where all the gods and goddesses, both benevolent and malevolent, are manifestations, or *“emanations”* of one infinite god. Hence all are technically right and good. And so evil

believe to be true is true for me and what someone else believes to be true is true for them, and both are right, even though we may be so distant from each other as what east is to west in the great expanse outside our little world. One of us is either right, or we're both are wrong; but we can't both be right as that's essentially cancelling out falsehood all together. We'll be saying that there's no such thing as right or wrong, moral or immoral, truth or lies, good or evil; that life is a story made up as we go along, chopping and changing according to our moods and influences, trends and fashions. And where all is essentially the same, the difference been decided by ones own moral compass.

A problem arises in that we all have different ideas regarding what's right and what is not, or a moral compass. One – rightfully - calls for the heaviest hand available to justice to be dished-out to criminals, murders, rapists, paedophiles, human traffickers, terrorists and other such creatures, who infringe on the rights of others by using violence to appease their appetites; yet justifying, ignoring, or calling *"fake news"* the very same things happening to countless numbers around the world, so that modern civilization can exist. All in the name of *"freedom," "rights,"* and what *"feels good."*

2.2

It's easy to blame the governments, corporations and banks for this

becomes good.

situation. But a car mechanic understands the topic ‘cause he gets his hands all full of grease. A carpenter, because of practice and patience, persistence and time. While to let one perform brain surgery based on their claim they’ve read a lot about it, yet never lifted a scalpel, endured the effects of blood, nor the long hours, fatigue and concentration of an operation, would be a journey no one would willingly to undertake.

Yet when it comes to almost every important issue that moulds our lives, effect the lives of others, and shapes the future for the next generation, the exact opposite is done: Self-declared surgeons are given permission to rip open the sculls of almost anyone they choose, implant whatever thoughts and ideas they care to, without any objection from the ones been operated on. Conclusions are then reached about any number of things faster than a rabbit can reach it’s burrow, as comments are thrown-about about it like confetti at a wedding, by an ever-increasing number of patients, who clearly have no experience in the mechanics of things, nor an inkling of why the carpenter thinks as much as he works. Maybe a little more.

The justification of various causes, armed by facts and figures that even a mildly awake Koala bear sees pulled from the magicians hat. Universal principles, such as freedom and individuality, hijacked and changed into something now decided by a herd of *“experts,”* twisting and contorting it so it can squeeze into the mould of a preconceived ideal, disguised as social reforms, the progress of a modern society. Official fact checkers now direct us to the correct version of truth, while Goebbels' brain is kept alive intravenously by the modern brain-drain of flashy push buttons and swishy-

screen things. It's contestants transfixed by the mechanics of things, in awe of those who keep it running. In trust, that by participating in the show one is actively creating a better, more harmonious world, even though the opposite is always seen happening.

2.3

It’s easy to talk of protecting the environment, while the technology used to curse those who don’t needs rare earth metals and minerals that come from somewhere on earth, and at great cost to the environment and the well being of many humans and animals. The street marches look good on social media profiles, and in the news, where afterwards, plastic bottles, sweet wrappers, chip packets and slogans of hate for the sake of the environment are left in the streets, to the mercy of the winds, as the crusaders for a better world head home in some sort of transport, the fuel of which had come from somewhere on earth.

Feminist activists calling for the castration and even death of the male species. Where married people are too stupid to understand their plight, and other women who don’t agree with them have resigned to their slavery. Who spray paint and destroy shops and property in their marches, even beat up innocent by standers, with their exposed boobs slapping them across the cheeks.

Where millions upon millions of women, men and those in-between have

been marching in the streets for decades now declaring that in the name of their own rights and freedoms it's all fine and well to murder their own – as well everybody else's - unborn child[26]…

… but don't dare be cruel to that dog!

The gay and transgender movements, who curse and threaten anyone who thinks that them waiving not just their paraphernalia to the four winds, as they strut their stuff half or even fully naked in parades, whist children are looking on, is not at all cultured or civilized. And where heterosexual relationships are now perverse and unnatural.

The rapid rise of so-called *"liberalism,"* where anyone who doesn't see things in the same disco-ball, neon-lighting, brave new world, are threatened, attacked and some even killed. All the while, we're still waiting for an explanation of what they're actually trying to achieve, as it seems to change with each new narrative from the TV.

Members of political groups, who burn and destroy property, even threaten, beat-up, shoot at and kill anyone of the opposing party. Nationalist and

26 The *"experts"* claim that before 20 weeks the fetus is not actually a human. But after it's aborted the parts are sold for research as *"human body parts."* Some are even pushing for the idea that a baby is not human until it is born. Scientifically, the zygote, the result of a combination of the male and female DNA, has it's own individual DNA, and *"contains all the genetic material necessary to form a new individual."* Like the seed of any tree, the potential tree is contained in that seed. What turns it into a tree that's many times bigger than the seed is the sustenance gained from a combination of the earth, rain, air and sunlight. What turns the potential human, which starts its journey as a single blood-clot (zygote), into a full human is the sustenance it's gets from the mother for 9 months. It is *already* human within the first days after fertilization; waiting to *become* the human it already is. Of course if the mother's life is in danger for some reason then termination becomes necessary to save the life that's already in the world.

Racial groups belching-out calls of genocide: Israeli's to Palestinians; Africans to Whites of Europe (and visa-versa); and Hispanic and African to the Whites of North America (and visa-versa).

Anyone who doesn't accept this modern version of *"normal"* are boring party-poopers; uneducated, narrow minded, backwards, ignorant, fools; religious, brainwashed and indoctrinated zealots. A little odd. As the accusation of been conditioned and brainwashed is acknowledging that such things are possible. But when presented with the evidence that outweighs Mount Everest regarding the conditioning of entire societies through the establishments and devices that form part of our daily lives, *now* all of a sudden it's a bunch of conspiracy theory, fake news, misinformative twaddle[27].

2.4

If this is what's considered *"freedom,"* what *"feels good,"* and *"progression,"* of a modern society, then we need to leave those tyrants,

27 A document released under the Freedom of Information Act, (U.S. National Archives and Records Administration: CIA 1035-960 - *"Countering Criticism of the Warren Report"*, NARA Record Number: 104-10404-10376. See: https://www.maryferrell.org/showDoc.html?docId=9547#relPageId=1&tab=page) shows that the terms *"conspiracy theory"* and *"conspiracy theorist"* were coined by the CIA in 1967 as a *"psych"* operation (meaning a psychological operation used in warfare) to attack anyone who challenged the official narrative of the Warren Commission, that investigated the assassination of President John Fitzgerald Kennedy, in 1963. After a couple of years the terms became synonymous with been a nut bag. Hence most people are unwilling to look outside the official narrative, regardless of any evidence that might be to the contrary. And even disbelieve the evidence when presented with it. Today we also have the terms *"fake news, misinformation, disinformation"* that serve the same purpose. Of course just because something contradicts the official narrative, doesn't automatically make it true. The evidence does.

oppressors, genocidal maniacs, megalomaniacs and power-hungry psychopaths alone, without complaining about it or even raising objection when they pass laws and implement things at our expense. In fact, according to this line of thinking, we should also willingly and happily assist those rapists, murders, paedophiles, human-traffickers, terrorists, racists, and extremists of all other kinds to achieve whatever goal they so desire. 'Cause what's wrong in the eyes of some is right in the eyes of someone else, whose laying claim to the very same rights, freedom and moral compass everyone else is.

And a conundrum appears:

That in deciding what others must accept as right and not, based on the law of consensus; consensus that's been achieved by the recognition of such things in conformity to personal opinions and beliefs; opinions and beliefs largely given shape by certain ideas and philosophies of authority figures (and their herd of *"experts"*); authority figures who use cognitive fluency, conformation bias and numerous other psychological means to ignite the embers under the potential/hidden extremist (the ego), then we've done a full circle by doing exactly what the complaint against organized religion has been all this time. The very reason behind adopting Secularism in the first place – because of a *"man-made institution,"* claiming to represent the truth, deciding how the world should work.

Chapter 3 - Changing Perceptions

3.1

Machiavelli, when referring to how populations became corrupt, leading to the downfall of the State, noted: *"...truly, when this goodness does not exist, no good is to be hoped for."*[28] The goodness he was speaking of...is religion.

2300 Years ago, Kautilya was an adept of the Eastern mysteries, and adviser to the royal court of India. His policies included the necessity to spy on civilians, torture to obtain a confession, and the promotion of child prostitution by government officials, nevertheless, even he said: *"The king who is well educated and disciplined in sciences, devoted to good government of his subjects, and bent on doing good to all people will enjoy the earth unopposed."* The sciences he was referring to where: *"...Whosoever is of reverse character, whoever has not his organs of sense under his control*[29]*, will soon perish, though possessed of the whole earth bounded by the four quarters*[30]*."*

One of the few to disagree with the necessity of a good religious and spiritual foundation in life, by leaders and populace alike, was Nietzsche:

---

28 From: Discourses, by Niccolo Machiavelli, 1517AD
29 Does not gain control of the nafs/ego, desires or *"the potential/hidden extremist."*
30 See: Arthashustra, by Kautilya, translated by R. Shamasastry

> "...And the philosophers support the Church: the lie about a "moral order of the world" runs through the whole of philosophy, even the newest..."[31]

He died young, alone, paranoid, demented and diseased.

In short, if the human story consisted of a thousand parts, leaving out the word *"religion,"* simply because it's a sensitive topic, or others don't want to speak about it, while yet others get offended by it, is essentially leaving out 999 of those parts.

3.2

The languages of the religious texts still available today - Torah (Hebrew), the Gospel (Greek and Aramaic), The Qur'an (Arabic), Hinduism and Buddhism (Sanskrit), and Zoroastrianism[32] (Persian) – have many similarities in the deeper (esoteric) meaning of words that are lost in the superficial, or literal, translations of the same words. These languages are the oldest in the world, and while even a mediocre translation is sufficient for the rest of us to understand what's going on, the real meaning of certain words are lost. Other words cannot be translated at all, as they convey such a broad meaning, depending on how they're used in a sentence or what gender it is. Sometimes, a single letter can even have various meanings,

31 From: The Anti Christ, pg. 41, by Frederich Nietzsche, translated by H.L. Mencken
32 Zoroaster is the Greek rendering of Zarathustra, in Persian, Zardosht.

depending on how and where it's used. All this, leading to a lot of misinterpretation and misunderstanding. Wars have been fought over this, and still today society stands in separate corners, gloves on, waiting for the bell to sound.

The word *"Torah."* in Hebrew, generally means *"to shoot an arrow straight to the target."* A particular guidance and teaching, a message that has no deviation in it and takes its follower straight to salvation. Synonymous with the Siratul Mustaqeem (Arabic), The Straight Path in the Qur'an. A particular guidance and teaching, a message that has no deviation in it and takes its follower straight to salvation. In Buddhism (Sanskrit) the very same thing is found, called Marga, meaning The Path, The Way, or The Middle Path that will lead to enlightenment. The core beliefs of Buddhism, known as the Four Noble Truths, leading to the Noble Eightfold Path, and the concepts of dharma (code of life[33]), karma (that we are responsible for our own outcome based on our actions, thoughts and intentions) and nirvana (the destruction of ego and attaining enlightenment by sticking to the dharma) – also found in Hinduism - are the very same principles that make up The Siratul Mustaqeen, or The Straight Path[34], in Islam. Different interpretations of the same thing: Dharma (Sharia/code of life); karma (Yomul Qiyammah/The Day of Judgment); nirvana (Jannah/the attainment of Paradise by sticking to the prescribed sharia).

The Chinese philosophy of Yin-Yang, the fine balance between opposites to

33 Another example of where certain words in the older languages cannot be translated, as dharma has many meanings.

34 See: Risalatul Huquq (The Charter of Human Rights), by Imam Zain-ul-Abedin*, the great-grandson of the Prophet of Islam* (8th century AD).

attain harmony, connotes the same. The philosophy of Fengshui (literally meaning *"wind-water"* in English), coming from Chinese astrology regarding the *"invisible forces"* that bind the universe, earth and humanity, to achieve harmony. In modern science these invisible forces are called *"the forces of nature."* The Prophets called them *"Angels,"* where every drop of rain is brought to it's place by one of them. They also don't like a house with too much clutter or mess, as it makes their work unpleasant and difficult, even, it is said, refuse to enter some houses if they are *"spiritually unclean."* Organic, natural, order and harmony is what's liked...Fengshui.

The occult, with its emanations, or rays of light, and its shadow been two interdependent principles of creation, to reach the perfection of the infinite and nameless light[35], going all the way back to characters like Hermes Trismigistus (the thrice-born), with his axiom, *"as above, so below."* A philosophy derived from the Kabbalah[36] (Jewish mysticism), where Ain Sof Aur (meaning *"the boundless light"* that cannot be comprehended) manifests through the highest sephiroth (above), Kether, to the lowest, Malkuth (below). The Zen philosophy of attaining harmony/perfection in the middle of it all.

And on and on it goes.

---

35 In Islam, known as *Al-Noor*, referring to the spiritual light the likes of which cannot be understood. *Al-Aalim*, means the All-Knowing. The *"nameless"* source of all knowledge and (spiritual) light spoken of in faiths the world over.

36 *"Although its origins are rooted in deep antiquity, from the time of ancient Babylon, the wisdom of Kabbalah has remained virtually hidden from humanity since it appeared more than four thousand years ago. To this very day, only a few know what Kabbalah really is."* - from the article: What is Kabballah, from the Bnei Baruch Kabbalah Education and Research Institute (http://www.kabbalah.info/engkab/what_is_kabbalah/what_is_kabbalah.htm#.W57XF1bQ_CO).

The same things are found all over the place. Religions, philosophies, beliefs and cults among the Greeks, Egyptians, Africans, Persians and all the Mesopotamian civilizations. The other side of the world, in the America's, and all the islands that dot the oceans. When separated, interpretations run wild and anything goes, but when put together it's clear they're all speaking of the same thing. Different interpretations regarding life, its meaning, death and what happens after that[37].

3.2.1

The word *"religion,"* when taken in a similar context, in Arabic, is *deen*. All general dictionaries say that religion is *"a set of beliefs, a body of persons adhering to beliefs, something one believes."* The word deen includes all this, but also covers a far greater meaning. One of them is *"a chosen way of life."* The Qur'an says: *"you have your deen* (way of life) *and I have my deen."* (109:6). Reminding people that one cannot be made to believe something; one cannot be forced; we either see it or we don't. More detailed dictionaries give the meaning of religion as *"a way of life..."* but then limits it to *"...determined by the vows of poverty, etc., etc.;"* or *"...of a person in a monastery, convent, etc."*[38] But if we take the shovel in both hands and dig a little deeper, we find that religion is *"a set of beliefs."* Where belief – as demonstrated somewhat in the previous pages - gives shape to our

37 For the similarity between the gods and goddesses, idols and beliefs of the world see: The Golden Bough, a study in Magic and Religion, by Sir James George Frazer, F.R.S., F.B.A., 1933. Others of interest: Sex and Sex Worship - a Scientific Treatise on Sex, it's nature and function and its Influence on Art, Science, Architecture and Religion, with Special Reference to Sex Worship and Symbolism -, by O.A. Wall, MD., Ph.G., Ph.M.

38 Taken from: https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/religion

understanding of things, how we see the world, how we act in it, our attitudes towards anything different, and even maps out our lives.

It turns out that *any* chosen way of life, based on principles of belief, habit, method of doing things, ritual, worship, sacrifice, etc., all fall under the category of religion/way of life. Which is the meaning of the word *deen*.

Philosophy is the *"study or creation of theories about the nature of existence, knowledge and thought, or about how people should live."* Or the formation of understandings regarding life, the universe and man based on analogy, rationality, experimentation, logic and opinion. A belief/way of life consisting of many variations – or sects - who are then at odds with each other.

Secularism is a philosophy that denounces the influence of religion in civil life, removing the source of knowledge (Al-Aalim) and light (Al-Noor) that's recognized in one way or another by every belief in the world, in terms of how society should function. It's the Yin without it's Yang; the decimation of Zen; the impossibility to obtain harmony in the middle, hence will always be in a state of turmoil and conflict. As we see. It's derived from the principles of Atheism (negating Al-Noor and Al-Aalim). And while many will flutter their feathers at the very thought, Atheism is, nevertheless, another chosen way of life based on principles of philosophy, hence, a *deen*. The religion of materialism. The denial of religion based purely on the superficial understanding of the word doesn't make sense at all when looking at its meaning, as it's ultimately denying ones own chosen way of

living. Add to that the cosmological constant that man cannot perceive or even imagine something that doesn't already exist (that will become clearer as we progress) - though it's possible to misunderstand it, misinterpret it, inadvertently mix it up, intentionally reshape it, or out-rightly deny it - then the chosen way of life that represents the denial of what's recognized by everyone else, in one way or another, can then, logically and rationally, only exist if there's such a thing to deny in the first place.

It's why the Satanist[39] doesn't deny the existence of God, only rejects God.

---

39 Satan, in Hebrew, refers to *"the adversary,"* of God. In mysticism and the occult it refers to a force (of nature), but also a god with creative powers, called the *"god of matter."* In the Kabbalah (Jewish mysticism) referring to Samuel, the angel of death, and also the Serpent in the Garden of Eden. That showed Adam* the tree of knowledge (another name for the Kabbalah), hence also called *"the Redeemer."* Also known as the *"bringer of light,"* in Latin (and the Bible), Lucifer. The Serpent is found all over the place, worshipped as a god. In Mexico, with The Temple of the Feathered Serpent in the same site (Teotihuacan) of the Temples of the Sun and Moon (representing the universal opposites). A similar *"redeemer"* is found in a another serpentine creature, the dragon of East. That symbolizes struggle in this world until success is reached in the next. As the dragon is believed to take humans to another realm after they die. One of the 9 creatures that make up the Dragon, is the Devil. Where 9 is the number of completion in numerology. The Chinese believe they are descended from the Dragon, and all over the East various representations are found. Many deities in the ancient world are associated with similar things, under many names. But the image we're all familiar with, the hoofed-footed, goat-headed hermaphrodite, is partly derived from the Greek god, Pan. The god of nature and also symbolises sexuality. A similar figure is found among early Europeans, in the East and the Egyptians. Also partly derived from the hermaphrodite creature, that came to be known as Baphomet, from the 13th century. Some say it was used by the French (The Knights Templar's) to demonize Mohmet, or Mohammad*. Though more likely code with occult reference. Nevertheless, the belief of Muhammad* been associated with the Devil and/or the anti-Christ still exists among many Christians today. Baphomet was later adopted as the symbol of universal unity of the opposites, where the shadow (or the *"light-bearer,"* Lucifer) *"reveals"* the "Ein Sof*"* (*"the true essence of God that cannot be described and cannot interact directly with the universe."*) by the most famous Kabbalist of his time, Elphias Levi, in 1854. As the *"Sabbatic Goat."* Which is where the term *"scapegoat"* comes from. That through the sacrifice (meaning effort) of the goat (Lucifer), infinite knowledge and immortality can be obtained. In Islam, this goat, or better said, ram, represents death, to be slaughtered once the inhabitants of Paradise and Hell have been separated into their respective abodes. Signifying the end of death, and that present states are now eternal. This combination of the hermaphroditic, horn-headed, hoofed-footed creature is now the most common image of Satan all over the

> "The true name of Satan, the Kabbalists say, is that of Yahveh reversed, for Satan is not a black god but the negation of God. The Devil is the personification of atheism or idolatry.[40]"

Astrologers take guidance from the stars, where events are mapped-out in the heavens. Constellations, stars and planets that were there aeons before humanity even walked the earth. Science has long-ago demonstrated that something cannot be effected by another thing if one or the other is lifeless (atoms are alive), so what astrology shows us is that not only does life abound in every part of the universe, but that it's mechanics are so precise it can be calculated to exact distances, angles and times. A calculated order to everything.

So who calculated and ordered that then?

A very ancient *deen* (way of life) that claims to know the answer to this is found in the practice of a complex system involving algorithms, astrology, philosophy, occult sciences, symbolism, mythology, ritual and divination (or

---

world. Referred to in the occult as the *"god of this world."* Or the Devil in Christianity. A universal entity, or being, who is the adversary of God but at the same time, in terms of power over creatures, or the eternal *"battle over the souls of men"* is then also *equal* to God, but on the opposite end. God and Satan have become equal in authority over creation. Which is ancient occult philosophy, certainly not the teaching of Jesus*. In the Qur'an, Satan, or Shaytaan (meaning *"the furthest away"*) is described as an actual personage, a Djinn, named Iblees. Who instead of *"redeeming"* Adam* deceived him out of jealousy, to become the *"guardian"* of those who abandon the path of the Prophets. Called *"the enemy of mankind;"* where: *"surely he sees you, and his hosts, from whence you cannot see him."* (Qur'an 7:27). There are also shayateen (plural of Shaytaan) that refer to both men and Djinn who adopt the same practices of deceit, deception, destruction, tyranny, and such things.

40 From: Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, pg. 102, by Albert Pike, 1871.

magick) that's been passed on from master to student (or *"initiate"*) over millenniums. Civilizations were constructed around these beliefs, hence the abundance of gods and goddesses, each a symbol[41] regarding its deeper meaning.

The impact of this on the formation of modern civilization is so great we'll take it up in more detail later.

3.2.2

This very thing gave birth to the new-age spirituality movement in the mid to late 1800's, as a more *"realistic"* option to Christianity, propagating the belief in a global *"spiritual awakening of humanity"* by bringing to light an ancient knowledge from past civilizations, predating human existence on earth[42], said to go back over 18 million years. More than a century later and

41 *"something that stands for, represents or suggests another thing; esp. an object used to represent something abstract."* - Collins Dictionary, symbol. Symbols are used to convey a meaning regarding a belief/philosophy/understanding only those initiated into occult orders fully understand. While to the outside world, or *"the uninitiated,"* they may mean something different all together, or nothing at all.

42 Texts from all over the world demonstrate that humans are not the first to occupy earth. In Islam it's an accepted fact. Where ahadiths (Prophetic narrations) mention the history of the Djinn on earth; and before them, the Djeen. The only ones in the dark regarding this is modern society. In a similar way, the Eastern beliefs found in the Western world are really the toned-down versions of the Eastern philosophies. A complex religious system linked to the language, land, heritage, agriculture, climate and cosmology, spanning thousands of years. Far remote from anything European/Western. What the West understands as Buddhism, Zen, Taoism and others are really only a handful of practices from certain sects, adapted and packaged for the West. A prime example is Veganism. What many are adopting as a lifestyle is actually a period of fasting in the East, cleansing. Not a permanent condition. Because of this, many people are starving themselves of vital proteins, nutrients and minerals the body, brain and immune system need to function properly. Even vegetarianism is only found with certain groups of people.

it's evolved into the spectrum of beliefs and philosophies that fill the book stores and Internet today. Where either there is no god (Atheism), or we are no longer in need of a god (just in case one should exist), or that we are all gods (alter-ego), or that we are our own creators (dualism and eternalism), or that nature (matter/death/Serpent/Lucifer/Satan)[43] is god, or that nature spirits[44] are god, or that aliens from other planets/dimensions (Djinn) are god.

Other chosen ways of life based on principles of belief, habit, practice, ritual, etc., or a *deen* consisting of many interpretations - or sects - who are also often at odds with each other. Each claiming to have escaped the confounds and confusion of organized religion, which only serves to confuse and control Nietzsche's *free spirit*[45]. But in reality, every inch of all are filled with a combination of Hinduism, Buddhism and Judaism, with aspects Christianity and Islam. Shintoism, Taoism and Confucianism. The Egyptian, Babylonian, Sumerian, Chaldean, Assyrian and Eastern occult. Neoplatonism, Stoicism and others. All of which began to gain fame in the

---

43 See footnote no. 39, pg. 50

44 Nymphs in ancient Greece, Djinn in the Qur'an, Cherubim in the Torah. Where fairies are derived, hence *"fairy-tales"* for children.

45 Although Nietzsche advocated nihilism – not to believe in anything at all – he was clearly familiar with the Theosophy of the occultist, Helena Petrovna Blavatsky (whom we'll get to later); whose works, ISIS Unveiled and The Secret Doctrine were published in the late 1880's. He even referred to himself as, *"...we hyperboreans!"* (The Antichrist, pg. 23, translated by H.L. Mencken), referring to a previous race on earth before humans, which Blavatsky called *"the second root race."* Where – it's believed – later root races (evolved from the Lumarian and Atlantian civilizations) now live in the 4th, 5th, and 6th dimensions. Where – it's believed – with the help of their *"disciples,"* or *"initiates"* from the human race are bringing about the *"spiritual awakening of humanity,"* so that a *"new age"* of higher resonance and spiritual awareness will allow for their return, and rule the world. This, however, is a reconstruction of what's found scattered throughout religious texts, and is believed in one way or another by Hindu's, Buddhists, Jews, Christians, Muslims, Sikhs, Zoroastrians and everyone else: of a Saviour who will appear after/during a global, apocalyptic event, cleans the world, where the *"righteous will inherit the earth."*

West in the 19th century with, coincidentally, the help of wealthy families seeking to bring-about their own version of the same *"heaven on earth/arrival of the Light of the World/World Teacher/Spirit of Truth/Mercy of mankind"* found throughout the sacred texts (revelations) of the world's organized religions.

The *deen* derived from people who spoke of a supreme truth, infinite knowledge, and demonstrated to humanity how to attain it[46], leading to the main religions in the world: Hinduism, Judaism, Buddhism, Christianity and Islam, from where all the faiths, beliefs, cults and philosophies have evolved over thousands of years.

Despite the adaptations these have gone thorough, as well as certain borrowings from each other, when put side by side a story climbs off the pages. All saying the same thing, and pointing in the same direction. Which, for sake of simplicity, we'll call the religion (way of life/*deen*) of the Prophets.

3.2.3

46 Buddhism refers to them as *"awakened ones"* (Buddhas), who attained perfection and out of compassion communicated to humanity how to do likewise. In Hinduism, Rishis, referring to a *"seer"* or *"sage."* Who, through intense meditation, realized the supreme truth and eternal knowledge, then taught it to humanity. Christian/Jewish/Islamic, called Prophets. Who were sent by the Creator of the universe to deliver knowledge regarding a supreme truth, and demonstrate to humanity how to attain perfection, or Paradise. New age spirituality refers to them as *"the spiritual hierarchy."* Advanced beings who are sent by a cosmic Logos at particular points in time to guide humanity through the evolution of the planet. Although all having different interpretations, it's clear they're all referring to the same thing: of people who attained a connection with the Infinite, or were sent by it. Since it's not possible for man to know something unless he is taught it, it really only leaves us with one option: that they were sent.

The nitty-gritty of things shows us that every belief, faith, cult, sect and philosophy on every continent, even the islands that dot the world, is based wholly or partly on one or several renderings, borrowings or combinations – or denials thereof - of the texts that make up the teachings of the Prophets. Atheism is based on the denial of it, while Satanism, and also the occult, turns it backwards, upside down or both. All, including the many minor religions, faiths and beliefs of the world (probably thousands?) are simply various adaptations and/or combinations of the major five - Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Judaism[47] - that hold within it's collective-grasp some 80% of the worlds population. When taking the deeper (or esoteric) meaning of the words *"belief"* and *"religion"* into account, then the whole of humanity.

And while we're all picking, choosing and deciding what is and what isn't; separating, arguing, bickering, squabbling and even fighting with each other; tearing families, communities and nations apart over what we determine to be true and not, all the while, everything in nature, the planetary system in which we live, and indeed, the universe keeps ticking along the way it does, and always has been. ***We*** are the only ones out of sink in a perfectly structured, timed and delicate system. One where the rising of the sun and the setting of the moon can be calculated to the exact second. A system that never breaks down and never needs repair. While we've been occupied with our differences for *thousands* of years, all that's happened is we've become victims of the oldest trick in the book:

47 Although Judaism is a minor religion, with the least amount of members and where only half the population practice it, it's effect on the global stage cannot be denied or overlooked, and forms a major part of the human story.

divide and conquer.

~~~~

Part Two

The Establishment

~~~~

Chapter 1 - The Accepted Norm

1.1

The late 19th century saw the internal combustion engine arrive on the scene. Though developments were been made using other fuel sources, too. In 1941, Henry Ford Sr. built a vehicle that ran on hemp oil. The entire thing, except for the frame, was made from 70% natural fibres bound with resin, was 10 times stronger than steel, much lighter than steel, was also renewable and travelled many more miles to the gallon than any of today's vehicles[48].

The petrol driven engine we've been using for more than a century is not because it’s the best, and even less because it’s the only, but because a handful of industrialists decided it to be so, and crushed all opposition. The same with electricity, heating, wind harvesting for power, agricultural methods, water purification, building methods, combating diseases and everything else that steers modern civilization. Yet the general public has never heard of them. Should someone resurrect a working prototype it’s either ignored or ridiculed by the media, as the general public does the same, and attacked by corporations and governments until it exists no more[49].

48 https://www.financialexpress.com/auto/car-news/forget-electric-cars-henry-fords-cannabis-car-was-made-from-hemp-10xstronger-than-steel-100-green/1384733/

49 See: http://rexresearch.com/invnindx.htm.

1.2

Most of the time, something is accepted or rejected because it conforms, in part or whole, to what's already accepted as true, to what's socially acceptable, or both. But as the example above demonstrates, by taking a handful of truths, discarding parts of it, stitching together what's left, a new truth is formed. This may appear as nothing of great effect, as, apparently, a truth is a truth is a truth, but it's precisely how the few have always gained power over the many.

By fabricating a perception of reality.

1.3

If you had place a baby in a laboratory where all the teachings, observations and circumstances that will shape its life are decided and coordinated by a group of scientists, this will become that persons reality when he or she grows up. They would not know anything else except what the scientists decided they will know and will automatically reject anything that opposes this understanding of the world. Because since day one, they have been taught to trust the narrations, interpretations, beliefs and appearances regarding the world, that come from these authority figures.

Hence the majority of us will never look further than we are given by accepted authority figures. This is no fault or error. It's called trust. To

some, however, this natural trusting nature is not seen as something noble and good, but as a weakness to exploit and manipulate for their own benefit. It's also the reason why the majority has never been right.

The true extent of this control netted over our lives is only realized once trying to break free from it. Until that time it will always be considered as *"normality,"* the best and only way forward, the most advanced and civilized. That other ways are backward and ignorant, even go so far as to see them as an enemy, and one will continue to defend this way of life even if it leads to one's ruin.

1.4

The human brain, as far as we presently know, is the most complex organ in the universe, yet we all have one encapsulated in our skulls. The ability to self evaluate, seek understanding of our place and purpose in the world, is one of those remarkable qualities that separates us from the animals.

That disorder, suffering and despotic rule have accompanied humanity all the way through our story, and that the annuals of this history are filled with the lamentations of individuals in despair for, what was then, the dismal situation of society, while a few prospered and the majority just went along with it, and that the same lamentations are still been echoed by a few today, while a few others prosper and the majority continue to go along with it, is a clear enough indication that after all this time, nothing has been learned

from the past.

Of course it's difficult to learn from the past when the Secular philosophy that drives modern society dictates that true progression can only be achieved once believing that 99% of our past is in fact nonsense stories, and have no relevance in the modern world.

To better understand this this story, that stretches roughly 20 000 years through time, and now spans the globe, can only be done by viewing events from a distance. What appears to be different events, in different points in time, having little or even no connection to each other, are in fact parts of a single event, comprised of many individuals, groups, personalities, ideals, philosophies and beliefs. All linked to each other in a most fascinating, often obscure, and even disturbing way. Systems, cycles and patterns begin to show themselves. Repetitions, while at the same time, evolution's, leading to a certain degree of predictability. Those who are so inclined, and have the resources to pull it off, can use these cycles and patterns to their advantage. Knowledge of these things allows allows them to direct individuals, groups and entire societies in a particular direction, bringing about an *enormously* complex organism, a Civilization.

The thing – the only thing - that adds clarity to these murky waters is the thing Secularism has directed society away from, which we'll summarize as *"religious history."* As it's a little more involved than it sounds, or what's generally believed. The true value of which will be uncovered as we progress. The combination of, let's call it *"archaeological*

history[50]*"* (or rational science) and religious history (or esoteric science) is the same as the material/physical and spiritual aspects of the human being - one cannot be without the other except in a lifeless corpse.

This view of the world, when joining all these dots, forms a clear picture regarding the world view of it's leaders. Meaning the beliefs that drive different power structures to form their various systems of rule in accordance to how they understand the world should work. It's these world views (beliefs) that have led to the rise of Empires and Civilizations throughout time, including our own.

1.5

Society becomes what it's leaders believe it should be. Leadership is intricately connected to society, where society is what helps shape the next generation of leaders. Simultaneously, leadership shapes society in the present. A delicate dance in which status quo's are maintained for centuries, or even thousands of years.

Leaders, in the context we'll be discussing things, doesn't only mean government, but any one, or any group that represents themselves as an authority in something, or is recognized, accepted or understood by others to be an authority in something. Whether government, religion, military, economics, the sciences, history, philosophy, psychology, media and

50 What can be proven and/or has been proven through physical evidence, documents, artefacts and these kinds of things.

entertainment, or anything else that forms part of a particular world view.

These days, television, cell phones, social media and tech in general have become an authority figure. The world is made known through these devices and platforms, and great importance is placed on them by actual flesh-and-bone human beings, already considered an authority in this or that; and also by the public who responds to what's presented through these devices. Authority has been transferred to a device, and to virtual platforms. It’s illusionary, because subconsciously the device, and platform, has simply become the *archetype* of authority to a collective consciousness. It's why in 2021 we began witnessing millions of people stay at home because a government cell phone application was telling them that they're ill, when they weren't.

When it comes to leadership of government, it’s easy for us to dictate from the comfort of our homes how things should be done in place of how they are done. What we just as easily forget is that those who assume positions in government are undertaking a line of work the vast majority of us cannot do. Whatever decision they make, a portion of the population will not be happy with it. Whenever they improve the situation in one area, it automatically comes at the expense of another area. Whenever they raise the economic situation of one group, it automatically means that the finances to do so has to come from another group. We are generally unsatisfied with what government does, not with the concept of leadership. Then they have the media dissecting every policy they implement, or even before it’s implemented. And finally, the court of public opinion, where the only thing

that wins here is what's popular at the time.

Nevertheless, this is the turf spelled-out in the fine print on the job application form, when one wants be part of the *"pyramid effect."* They know what they're getting into, because they have been trained for this. The reason government leaders are where they are is because they have been worked up the food chain and their individual character traits have been *selected* for a specific reason in a specific time, but on the far greater timeline than the four years or so they will be in office.

Not elected, that's different, selected.

The modern political arena is much like a boxing match. The opponents may battle it out in the ring but they're still bound to certain rules and regulations, dictated by those who own the establishment. Who pay them good salaries to take the knocks and punches from each other, the cheers and boos from the crowd, and the selective amnesia form the media. They need to stick to the rules, or they're out. The referee is there to remind the participants of this; he's not the one in charge, only the go-between. The fighters are certainly not in charge, and neither is the media, that simply broadcasts the show and tries to get as many subscribers as possible. Neither is the audience, who cheers and boos all this on. Rather, it's the people whose names are scarcely mentioned, who seldom make public appearances, and who own the media that brings the show to the world, who pays the referee and fighters alike, who construct the arena where all this is carefully controlled, and then charge the audience a fee to be a part of the

show.

You have to be in the arena if you want to play this game. You have to accept the rules of the *"pyramid-effect"* to be a part of it. And in asimilar way, *all* leadership, in *every* area that influences our lives, belongs to this establishment. Each area – whether political, economic, scientific, military, media, entertainment or whatever – has it's own pyramid-structure, a department of the much larger, global pyramid-scheme. And while everything tics along the way it does, in some places with more efficiency than others, and as we all play our part in making the system function, generating what we understand as *"normality,"* at the same time, something else is going on under the surface of this normality. Unknown to the vast majority of the public. Not because it can't be seen, to the contrary, we all see it as clear as day. We live with it and are effected by it our entire lives, but we have been led to believe, via all these institutions that influence our lives, that it's something else. We are babies in the laboratory that have now grown up; and this continues generation after generation. It's normal, hence it's not seen, unless we step outside.

1.6

Society at large is a reflection of its leadership, while simultaneously leadership is a result of society. The two are inseparable in this waltz of been continuously in the present but, simultaneously, continuously progressing towards the future. What's done in this present moment effects

the next moment, that will become the present state in the immediate future. The human mind is able to project into a future, or an idea or perception of a possible future. The more we advance technologically, today, the more possibilities can be imagined for, tomorrow.

Technology is the inevitable result of progression. It *must* happen. It's the natural result as we move from our present state into the next present state. From what was a possible future projection, but now a present reality. As we move from one state into another, we come into contact with the principles that make the universe tick and turn: Science and the laws of nature. Principles that have always been there, but only obtained and understood as we pass through a succession of doors, of greater understandings of reality, thanks to the technology derived from new discoveries. And future possibilities become present realities.

Society, its leadership, hence the progression of Civilization, are directly linked to science and technology. Man's inherent need to move forward results in the continuous discovery of these pre-existing principles of the universe, putting us in touch with knowledge that, until that point in time, was unknown. How the sciences are used, and the technology that result from that, is guided by the intention of those who drive them, coupled with how the public reacts to them. Intertwined and inseparable.

Due to the uncountable amount of choices and decisions - individual, collective, national and global - we are exactly were we are today, and are heading exactly were we will be in the future. Should other decisions and

choices have been made, we would be in the same place, in time and space, but under different circumstances. The principles that govern the movement of the universe may not necessarily be innumerable – take the elements of the periodic table, the building blocks of the universe, there's only 118 known ones –, nevertheless, we are continuously discovering what can be done with them, and there doesn't seem to be an end in sight to this discovery either.

1.7

What we are shown as true and what *is* true are very often two completely different things. There's the normality we all know, partake in and are effected-by, or *"the accepted norm,"* but then there's an underlying pattern to this normality. Another reality. Not invisible, rather, obscured. For numerous reasons, but mainly because of the difficulty in accepting something that contradicts what we already accepted as true (or conformation bias, cognitive fluency, trusting authority figures, and such). An understanding regarding a particular perception of reality, resulting from ideas that were implanted in the public domain in the past, whether distant or near, then developed by others of a like nature over time (the *"pyramid effect"*). A reality, where things that effect us all are connected to each other. Not in the accepted norm, where everything is been separated into ever smaller groups, as we label ourselves with this and that, but in the underlying pattern. The fabric of a manufactured perception of reality. The formation of a certain belief, thousands of years old, happening right in

front of us. But via the people, institutions and things that we trust, we've been been led to believe it's actually something else.

So when certain things are mentioned about the rise and fall of nations and the other side of history that's shaped our world; independent billionaires gather the political, corporate, scientific, media and economic sectors discuss the direction of global affairs in secret meetings[51]; where every US President has been related to each other[52]; and where the worlds economy is run by a handful of families[53]; it's ignored, laughed off, or seen as having no relevance.

As the world goes through its cycles, and those who have assumed authority over us tell us this and that regarding it's functioning, we're always left

---

51 Like The Bilderberg Group, headed by the Rockefeller family; where 130 of the world's influential gather once a year to discuss global issues. Something that's actually illegal. For decades they denied their existence, but today they have a web page: https://www.bilderbergmeetings.org/ The Bohemian Grove, a private exclusive gentlemen's club in California: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bohemian_Grove. The Council of Foreign Relations (CFR), that directs US politics, regardless of whether it's Republican or Democrat. Also influences South America. The European Council of Foreign Relation, the sister of the CFR. The Fabian Society. The Open Society Foundation. The Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation. The Rockefeller Foundation. And many more.

52 Every US President has been descended form British and French Royalty going back to the 8th century. Themselves been cousins, along with all the Royal families in Europe: https://www.ancestry.com/boards/topics.royalty.links/212/mb.ashx https://imjustheretomakeyouthink.com/2017/03/11/genealogy-research-reveals-that-all-u-s-presidents-are-related-to-each-other-by-bloodline/ https://curiousmindmagazine.com/all-us-presidents-including-trump-are-descendants-of-the-same-english-king/. Their lineage goes even back further, see the book: Terrorism and the Illuminati, a 3000 year history, by David Livingston. The current President (it been 2022), Joseph Biden, appears to be the first who is not related to the Royal bloodline. (https://www.findmypast.co.uk/blog/discoveries/joe-biden-family-history)

53 Rothschild, Morgan, Warburg, Rockefeller been the main players. https://www.hannenabintuherland.com/europe/the-federal-reserve-cartel-the-eight-families-who-own-the-usa-the-rise-of-bis-imf-world-bank-dean-henderson-on-free21-org/

wondering if they actually have our best interests at heart. Some genuinely do; but for the most part, they clearly do not. But sometimes the two (the interests of the people and their own interests) happen to coincide.

As civilization advances, the methods used to keep the people in the dark likewise need to evolve. The methods must always be several steps ahead of the accepted norm. And as time goes on, evermore obscure measures are needed to achieve these ends.

Chapter 2 - The Collective Identity

2.1

Long ago, it's not important when as this is a highly over-summarized generalization, but long ago, peoples life skills were their means of survival: farming, artisans, and traders. The wealthy sector rose from this pool, that, for the greater part, also obtained positions of authority. Then the priests and clergy of whatever religious practices might have been practised. A close relationship always existed between the wealthy ruling class, that saw to the needs of the people in this world, and the priesthood that saw to the needs of the people in the world to come.

Authority and priesthood have always been a in class of their own. But they could not exist in the first place were it not for the life skills of the people, that formed communities, that needed some sort of authority, where a priesthood was inevitable. Communities (whether big or small) were entirely dependent on the unit; everyone working together so that the community could function, survive and progress.

We still see this in tribal communities. Everyone plays an integral part of the tribe. Should one, for some or other dastardly reason, find themselves excommunicated, the expiry date of such an individual has almost certainly drawn nearer.

Advancement and growth of communities led to the establishments of towns. Then towns to cities. Greater populations required leadership to take on greater responsibilities. So usually a form of Monarchy was established, with a small circle of advisors, generals, judges, priests, and so on. They came, for the most part, from certain families having developed the means and skills over a long period of time to organize things large scale and make important decisions that are simply beyond the abilities of most.

And Cities became States.

2.1.1

When the clergy declared that the ruler was in fact chosen by the gods, their position and purpose now superseded that of mere mortals, and became divine. The Monarchy became an absolutist form of rule. The inner circle that directed policy and implemented laws according to the Kings will were not only doing the work of the gods in the heavens, here on earth, but for one who was either selected by a god, or was even a god himself (or herself).

And States became Nations.

By this time the ruling families had managed to accumulate enormous amounts of wealth through any number of means: war, business and industry, money lending (an early form of banking), but also trade,

manufacturing and farming. Due to increased population, the production of basic necessities had to be increased, leading to the development of early forms of technology. But also due to the need for larger manufacturing outfits, discovering new lands, war, political developments, economic developments and the many other factors that make up the human journey.

The life skill (or what had now become rural) communities found themselves under greater pressure from these Aristocratic families, who began privatizing all the land. What was once good agricultural land, providing livelihood to entire communities, even villages and towns, was now populated by sheep and cows; a handful of shepherds employed to manage them; lumber jacks to fell the forests; and new industries. The licenses to operate the industries and all other businesses could only be obtained from the Aristocrats, thus insuring only a margin of society would progress.

Swathes of the population were banished to a life of poverty, simultaneously under the burden of rising taxes. Towns had even become the property of a landlord. The punishment for not paying tribute was a prison sentence for the lucky, amputated limbs for the not so lucky, and execution for the wretched. People were forced to work for a miserable wage determined by the land owners. Or to seek a less miserable wage in the many labour positions of the manufacturing, building, shipping, trade, and other industries.

And the community lifestyle was all but torn apart.

2.1.2

Shortly after the discovery of steam power in the mid-18th century things quickly became industrialized. Individuals from the wealthy sector (descendants from the Aristocratic families of old) laid claim to patents and implemented new technologies in their factories. And production increased substantially. Life-skill based (or rural) communities were becoming an endangered species, as everything was been amalgamated under the umbrella of private industry, supported by government regulation (or the descendants from the Aristocrats and Monarchies of old), in favour of mass industrialization. A combination that quickly led to the formation of industrial corporations and the dominatrix partnership between this wealthy private-sector and government. Cementing the foundation of a new world order.

As things progressed and advanced, so did the price of things necessary for survival, that rested in the hands of private industry and government officials. Wages were maintained within a dismal bracket decided by the same. And a new community collective was created, the antithesis of man's natural state, under direct control of the corporate-political entity: The Establishment. Society, dragged from life-skill dependence to job-dependence, from collective to individual, from community to self-interest, was now under pressure to generate an ever-increasing amount of capital in order to merely sustain oneself and ones family.

Masses of people seeking work crowded into the poor quarters of sprawling

cities. Disease, alcoholism, prostitution and crime became rampant. The need to earn more for basic necessities, or because the parents had become too sick to work, or converted to blithering drunks, required the to children work, too. They could also be paid less in the factories, because they were smaller, and could easily squeeze into those tight places a grown man could not, in the mines.

By the mid-1800's, industry and city life had all but taken over human activity. What was left of life-skill (or rural) communities were been forced to adopt measures beyond their means, as regulations of city life were been imposed on them too, and agriculture was becoming industrialized. Only the wealthy farming families, those who inherited the lands privatized by their forefathers ages ago (or colonized in other parts of the world), could pay for the necessary equipment and regulations, and took over the production of food for the nation, and also for export. Both markets the small farmers never got a whiff of, and went bankrupt. They had to sell their land to either the big farming families, the corporations or the banks for a fraction of its worth, and moving elsewhere. Usually to, or close to, the cities.

2.1.3

(In keeping rhythm with our discussion, what we'll call:) life-skill countries were in the same boat. Their situation rapidly declined due to things like colonization and slavery, and the socio-economic problems caused by colonization, slavery, corrupt officials and so forth, as the industrialized

nations trampled their way forward. The only way to save the situation was to adopt modernization. And the *"Developing World"* was born.

Essentially, the Developing World became a pool of cheap labour for the Developed World. Most of the world had already been colonized and many Industrialists simply set up shop in Africa, South America and the East. Or used people form these countries to come work in the West, for less wages than the countries own citizens. And The Establishment was rocketed out of the stratosphere due to the accumulation of this new ocean of wealth.

Human life was valued in terms of how much capital they can produce in conjunction with how much they cost to produce that capital. The price of ones labour determined by private industry and government. Thus ensuring the impossibility for anyone other than the desired to get to their level. And by the late 19th century the framework of the new world order was been erected. An intimate yet volatile symbiosis between The Establishment and the rest of humanity. Should it break down the entire global system would collapse, and most of us would fail exist shortly after. The only ones unaffected would be the few remaining life-skill communities found in patches all over the world (the Amish, Mennonites, people who are self sustaining and such), the indigenous tribes, and people in the Developing World forced to live off the land anyway. In fact, their positions will probably improve.

The elite sector would continue to thrive as long as the vast majority of humanity remained, willingly or unwilling, complacent with its pyramid

system. Hence humanity would survive. A cycle that would continue as long as there were the natural resources to sustain it, the people to maintain it, and, most importantly, the belief that it’s the best and only way forward.

2.1.4

Everything has been in the hands of The Establishment for about ten generations now, maybe a little more; though the process leading to its establishment goes back much further. Thousands of years. Hence the abnormality of this normality remains largely unnoticed. And without really noticing, everything became computerized, and the survival skills of society needed to evolve yet again.

Life skills not only individualized around the need to generate an ever increasing amount of capital but now also necessitates the ability to work with, be replaced by, and even subservient to computers and machines. Now, even menial decisions need the assistance of an algorithm behind a touch screen that sits neatly in the pocket, and humanity is loosing touch with itself.

Should doubts appear in ones mind about where this is all heading, and one gets upset by the obvious answer, or struggles to fit in, or even worse, doesn't *want* to fit-in to the abnormality of this new normality, then one must be suffering from some or other disorder that needs to be psychoanalysed and probably medicated. Even human emotions and normal

child behaviour are now disorders and diseases requiring psychology, medication and even surgery to *"fix."* So that the wheels keep turning and people don't get distracted by silly things...like asking, why.

And the harvesting of personal data has become a new commodity of The Establishment.

2.1.5

Despite all this the natural pull to associate ourselves with something that resembles a living, breathing community, a collective made of actual human beings and not machines and screens (even if that connection is made via social media and other virtual means), is still there. It's probably in our DNA.

Luckily, that's all been taken care of as well. Music groups, for example. All over the world, and regardless of nationality, race and language, fans wear similar clothes, have similar looks, use the same expressions, hand gestures and body postures. An idol wears their hair in a particular style and before blinking twice, millions are standing in queues outside the hairdresser's shop to be outfitted with the same.

Collectives of more important things, like social causes, human and/or animal rights, environmental and so on. On a more national and global scale, political parties, a particular race, religion (deen) and nationality.

It’s a natural psychological and emotional trait, a part of who we are as social creatures, that we need to associate ourselves with something bigger than our selves. All life instinctively knowns that a collective is more likely to survive than an individual. It's a natural survival skill. Where the achievements of the collective automatically become the achievements of it’s parts. Even if only in a sentimental way. But due to centuries of the means to survive been shifted from community to individual, from life-skill to capital, from independence to an *idea* of freedom, in the modern society, what’s popular has replaced what’s necessary. What used to be numerous cultural identities, that took centuries to form, is been replaced by a global identity trying to run even before it can walk. And the accepted norm is becoming something alien and other wordly.

2.2

When meaning and purpose is transformed from the inner pursuit of contentedness to the externalized pursuit of a permanent state of happiness in an ever changing world, it becomes near impossible to be with our (inner) self for extended periods of time, and we quickly become bored. Where the relief of boredom (or entertainment) has become a competitive multibillion dollar industry.

Entertainers and other people (authority figures) are put in the spotlight by these industries, were they promote various *“freedoms,”* so that their own lifestyles, largely hidden from their fans, will no longer be viewed as

perverse, but *"normal human behaviour."* What was done in private by people separate from the rest of the world can now be paraded in the open, as their millions of fans accept it, then start adopting the same as a social norm.

Whether it's beneficial for society in the long run is of no importance. All that matters is now, me, what I want – the ego (hidden/potential extremist). It's accepted as progress because that's what's repeated over and again via the instruments of The Establishment that are already accepted as authority figures - the media and entertainment corporations that rocketed the famous into the realm of stardom in the first place, and the technologies that are part and parcel of what it means to be modern.

While an individual with no association to what's generally considered popular becomes similar to the excommunicated tribesmen.

The Establishment that tore society away from it's natural state of independence all that time ago, crammed it into a mould that maintains it within certain desirable parameters, while estranging humanity from itself, is now tearing the *individual* away from *ourselves*, by gaining direct influence over emotions, feelings, thoughts, ideas, beliefs and state of mind *through* modern technology.

2.2.1

Nature's produce is now synthesised in a laboratory. In the accepted norm, promoted as good and healthy by The Establishment, but in reality it has turned out to be a root cause of the pandemic of diseases, both old and new, that plague humanity today. Anything natural is generally considered to be in the shadow of modern methods, even dangerous unless having gone through an industrial process to make it *"safe."* Natural medicine is called *"alternative,"* treated as suspect, and with a giggle. Yet it was here first, many thousands of years before modern methods took over a bit more than a century ago. The modern methods are the alternative, where disease is now managed rather than cured, the symptoms attacked, not the disease, by those in the business of disease. And the pharmaceutical industries have become the most profitable corporations on the planet.

Screens, both big and small, have become the main source of information, interaction and education[54]. No different to the nicely packeted, pretty labelled, candy coated delight...only to find that it's laced with some of the most harmful chemicals to man. Manufactured specifically to keep its consumer coming back for more.

> "The technologies we use have turned into compulsions, if not full-fledged addictions...it's the impulse to check a message notification. It's the pull to visit YouTube, Facebook, or Twitter for just a few minutes, only to find yourself still tapping and scrolling an hour later. None of this is an

54 A reality slap in 2020, as the world went into lock down and everything went Online overnight. Governments, media, The World Health Organization, corporations, banks, Silicon Valley and think tanks even called it *"the new normal."*

> accident. (it is all)...just as their designers intended" - Nir Eyal, author of the book, *Hooked, How to Build Habit-Forming Products*[55]

Children are the most effected by this.

The first 7 years of childhood are the most important as far as learning is concerned. So much happens in this short space of time, including things like social interaction, morality, the difference between true and false, real and unreal, and so many other things they cannot even be counted. All forming the foundation for understanding the world, upon which the rest of our lives are constructed. But today, an increasing number of children know their way round a cell phone even before they know how to walk.

> "It literally changes your relationship with society, with each other. It probably interferes with productivity in weird ways. God only knows what it's doing to our children's brains...it's a social-validation feedback loop...exactly the kind of thing that a hacker like myself would come up with, because you're exploiting a vulnerability in human psychology...The inventors, creators - it's me, it's Mark (Zuckerberg), it's Kevin Systrom on Instagram, it's all of these people - understood this consciously. And we did it anyway." - Sean Parker, ex-

55 https://www.theguardian.com/technology/2017/oct/05/smartphone-addiction-silicon-valley-dystopia

Facebook President[56]

TV screens, cellphone screens and video games for hours on end. A house full of gadgets and gizmo's because it's fun and harmless entertainment, or makes things easier, or because everybody has one. Heroes are no longer the brave, human characters who laid down their lives in the attempt at gaining freedom for future generations, but cartoon characters and creatures of fantasy. Even devils, gargoyles and ghouls. In between this, advertisements and marketing are targeting the naturally inquisitive minds of children, seeking meaning regarding the world they live in. The latest block buster, the newest toys, fast foods and breakfast cereals full of sugar and tasty chemicals that decrease IQ-levels, inhibit the ability for rational and critical thought, even feminizing the boys while testosteronizing the girls. While the *type* of information kids are receiving goes unnoticed by the adults in the room[57], repeated over and over and over and again (brainwashing). The seed has been planted, it's been watering, and its growing into the next generation.

> "I've worked with hundreds of heroine addicts and crystal-meth addicts and what I can say is that it's easier to treat a heroine addict than a true screen addict." - Dr. Nicholas

---

56 https://www.axios.com/sean-parker-unloads-on-facebook-god-only-knows-what-its-doing-to-our-childrens-brains-1513306792-f855e7b4-4e99-4d60-8d51-2775559c2671.html

57 The promotion of political ideologies and social engineering; sexuality, trans-genderism and homosexuality; even orgies and paedophilia; Satanism and satanic practices. All the things that are now accepted as *"normal human behaviour."* Done right out in the open in all those big block buster cartoons and children's movies, and even cartons on the TV. While the adults laugh at the humour.

Kardaras, author of *Glow Kids*[58]

Electromagnetic frequencies, even as low as 50-60htz, the frequency of all household appliances, have been linked to causing allergies, migraines, can result in diseases, and even in cancer. Frequencies are radiations. Any long term exposure to even low level frequencies could have their effects on some of us, not necessarily all. Prolonged use of cellphones and social media have been linked to depression, social disconnection, addiction, and the rise of violence and suicide among teens[59]. Yet all this was done with the knowledge of it's designers, to get the user hooked.

> All of us are jacked into this system, all of our minds can be hijacked. Our choices are not as free as we think they are." - Tristin Harris, former Google employee

2.2.2

Just go to the US Patents site[60] and you'll find the following:

US6506148B2 (2003): Nervous System Manipulation by EM Fields from Monitors

US6488617B1 (2002): Method and Device for Producing a Desired Brain

58 https://www.vice.com/en_us/article/5gqb5d/how-screen-addiction-is-ruining-the-brains-of-children

59 https://govtslaves.info/2018/10/06/shocking-new-studies-find-young-americans-are-overweight-unhealthy-suicidal-addicted-to-alcohol-and-drugs/

60 A far more user friendly site: https://www.lens.org/

State
US5270800 (1993): Subliminal Message Generator
US5175571 (1992): Glasses with Subliminal Message
US6017302 (2000): Subliminal acoustic manipulation of nervous system
US6051594 (2000): Methods and Formulations for Modulating the Human Sexual Response

Brain, emotion and nervous system manipulation, even sexual stimulation technology, are not merely patents sitting on dusty shelves, but are *admitted and confirmed*[61] to constitute the inner workings of many things used on a daily basis. Even in toys and in children's entertainment, where the sexualization of young children is been done *intentionally*. The *"smarter"* the technology gets, the less common sense and independent thinking prevails, and the greater the increase of the *"me first"* attitude of society.

Humanity is been separated from it's humanity; individuals from ourselves. Nietzsche's nihilism gaining more traction by the day. The creation of a norm where life has little or even no meaning beyond following some unknown path, the direction of which is illuminated by moments of entertainment in an artificial, now even virtual world. Young people are committing crimes, even of unspeakable kinds, simply to post on their social media pages, or to *"see what it feels like."* The suffering of another is a good photo opportunity. The quest for the perfect selfie leads people off the edge of buildings, bridges and mountains, to their

61 https://www.zerohedge.com/technology/brain-computer-interfaces-dont-worry-its-just-game. AI that reads students emotions: https://www.class.com/. Smart TV's that monitor emotions to provide the viewer with a play list. Voice detection. Facial recognition. Birth control chips that read the bodies vitals and hormone levels. As a few examples.

deaths[62]. Self annihilation and debauchery is fun. Self respect, backwards and boring. Purpose is about now and how much...'cause the future will take care of itself.

> “Learning in childhood is like writing etched on stone; whereas learning in old age in like writing on water.” - Muhammad*, the Prophet of Islam.

Two generations have entered this *“normality,”* that started around the mid-90's. A third has already joined. While many who were born and lived out childhood into adulthood before cellphones, social media and the Internet of Things (IOT) began to dominates the dinner table, have themselves succumbed to this bizarre situation. A norm where more people have access to cellphones than clean drinking water; and where social media platforms now make up the largest collective in the world. Most owned by one corporation – Facebook (now called Meta).

2.3

Societies,in the past, were mesmerized by the sensationalism of alchemy, produced by those masters in the art of magick. The combination of prophecies from various mediums (oracles, soothsayers, astrologers, diviners, etc.) and the bedazzling special effects of the alchemist, served as

62 https://www.express.co.uk/news/science/1028553/selfie-addiction-self-obsessed-photos-addiction-theory-university-of-derby

psychological triggers and eye-candy respectively. The now distracted crowd was drawn into a circle of influence, then hypnotize into believing whatever the master wanted them to believe.

And Kings and Queens became gods; and such things.

Modern times, and we have the media (the plural of medium), serving as oracle and eye-candy simultaneously, and for the same purpose as the past. Where (almost) the entire worlds population find themselves drawn into in the same circle of influence, and at the same time. As news and information is spread from East to West, or visa-versa, via television, radio, Internet and social media, within only a few minutes. A global hypnosis.

Anyone who doubts this, there's just one thing to say…

… 2020.

Where billions of people placed themselves under voluntary house arrest because of what authority figures *told* us was true… through the media, Internet and social media. *"Following orders."*And the rest were forced to follow, regardless of whatever loss was incurred, or the long-term effects we are now all feeling (economic instability and collapse, heightened inflation, shortages, job losses, and such). Meanwhile the evidence – the reality - shows something else all together (which we'll get to much later). What is still believed by the majority of the worlds population, a third year into this (as of writing this), is actually the opposite of what's really happening, and

what can be seen.

The creation of a *perception* of reality, via the media, that has brought humanity into a *"new normal."* Or magick. It's the same thing, only different times and more advanced methods.

That words, phrases, sounds and images can be used as *"triggers"* to induce a psychological effect, hence an emotional response, leading to action, is no far-fetched idea borrowed from the movies, but it's actually a well known phenomenon borrowed *by* movies. Every religion in the world uses song, repetition, ritual, and/or images/symbols/letters to help induce a desired effect. Novels only get published if they produce the desired emotional effect in a reader. That messages can be hidden within words, phrases and images (or symbols) to trigger a memory, even induce a false memory, and even *trigger* that false memory to induce a desired emotional response, has been used by the marketing and advertising industries since at least the 1950's. Jingles, catch phrases, symbols and images that are repeated, making us familiar and comfortable with it (cognitive fluency), where we are drawn to a product.

Corporations have simply modified a very old technique. Not by making populations believe in some or other deity, and such things, but that we need to buy x, y, or z product. By connecting it to an abstract reality we're not only all looking for, but essentially *need* as sentient beings. All the while convinced that our affinity to it is due to our own choice in the matter. Love, happiness, freedom, safety, prosperity, fulfilling dreams are just some

examples of how abstract realities have become synonymous with a particular product, company, company logo and even the smiling face of its boss. Inside the sorcerer's circle, bedazzled by the glitz, drinking the cool aid tapped straight from the witches brew, distracted from where these abstract qualities are *really* found, and into the waiting arms of an appearance that masks a deception that veils a truth.

What used to be done on smaller populations by priests, oracles, alchemist's and magician's can now be done on the world's population, by using the same mechanism used by corporations to sell a product. The idea, or ideology, *is* the product, to bring about a desired circumstance within society on a global scale. What seems as unconnected events in the accepted norm is, in reality, the gradual conditioning of society – the frog in boiling water[63] - to a predetermined outcome, via an elaborate chain of events in the pattern of the manufactured perception of reality.

2.4

Modern society has become the product of the media, directed according to profit margins that demand servitude to ones immediate desires (ego/hidden extremist) in the pursuit of happiness; Where (a superficial) happiness is provided along the way, marketed as *"freedom."* The individual has essentially become impotent against this monstrosity, and ultimately unimportant. Another number that will be replaced the very second this

63 A frog sits comfortably in the pot of water on the stove, not realizing the temperature is rising as it's been raised slowly, until ending up a delicacy on a plate.

number goes missing.

The corporate news media uses psychological terrorism[64], where there's always something be afraid of, to shift attention away from everything we've covered up to this point, by reminding us of the many other problems in the world (poverty, starvation, disease, war, and all the rest), and that we're all going to die a horrible death unless we keep *"following orders,"* and ask no questions. At the same time, reminding us that we're partaking in something that has revolutionized the world, has brought it out the darkness of ignorance and into the greatest achievements in all of human history. An identity that preaches a particular world view regarding not only a national, racial or religious collective, but a global collective. That by being a part of this collective then its achievements automatically become the achievements of all those who are its members. And where criticism of it (the identity) automatically becomes criticism of those who believe in it.

And now everyone's offended.

All the while, the guilty continue to live the high life, while openly parading as Ringmasters of this circus, applauded by the crowd below.

64 http://www.hideoutnow.com/2019/06/bill-gates-posts-data-of-causes-of.html. Bill Gates is surprised that media narrations are very different to what's really happening.

Chapter 3 - The Rise & Fall of Civilizations

3.1

The Greek philosopher of the 4th century BC, Plato, described the 5 phases of civilization, that develop one from the other in his book, The Republic (Book VIII) as been: Aristocracy, Timocracy, Oligarchy, Democracy and Tyranny. The 16th century Italian historian and political philosopher, Niccoli Machiavelli, noted in his book, *Discourses*, the 6 phases of civilization: Principality (Monarchy), The Best (Aristocracy), The Popular (Democracy), The Few (Oligarchy), Autocracy and Tyrannical; and that one quickly becomes the other. The 18th century Scottish advocate, writer and historian, Alexander Fraser Tytler, noted that there are 8 cycles to the rise and fall of civilizations, called *the Tytler Cycle*: Bondage, Spiritual Faith, Courage, Liberty, Abundance, Selfishness, Complacency, Apathy, Dependence. In the United States, in the 1960's, Professor of History, Carroll Quigley, deduced that there are 7 phases that all civilizations have gone through: Mixture, Gestation, Expansion, Conflict, Universal Empire, Decay, Invasion[65].

3.1.1

Civilizations are built by and of people, and people are alive, so it's only

65 See: The Evolution of Civilizations – an introduction to historical analysis, by Carroll Quigley

natural that a civilization is, likewise, alive. They are born, go through childhood, reach adulthood then decay and disappear. A process that could last thousands of years. A civilization, similar to any living thing, has its effects on everything it comes into contact with; and the past gradually dissolves into the present.

The oldest known civilization, Mesopotamia, had it's effects on Egypt, and visa-versa. When the Mesopotamian civilizations dissolved, the Hittite, Canaanite, etc. were already in full swing. The last Empire of this (commonly called Semitic, though we prefer to use Abrahamic[66]) civilization was the Persian Empire, that came to it's end in the 7th century when the Muslims invaded the territories they occupied (Iraq), took it over, quickly moved into Persia, and defeated them. As Persia, though still a formidable world power, was already in its decline. The Mesopotamian also had its effects on just about everyone else.

While all this was going, what's generally referred to as the Indo-European (South Eastern European, or Caucasus) tribes, migrated and mixed with everyone all the way to the shores of Palestine, bringing their culture with them. This gave rise to the Greeks. The Greeks influenced the Romans. The Roman Empire then split in two: the Western Roman Empire (Latin/Europe) and the Eastern Roman Empire, becoming the Byzantine Empire (Greek/Syria, Constantinople, North Africa). The two pillars of Christianity: The Western Catholic Church (Latin) and the Eastern Orthodox Church

66 The term *"Semite,"* referring to different people from the Abrahamic lineage, only came about in the late 18th century in the Gottengen University in Germany, and doesn't only refer to the Jewish people. We'll get to this later.

(Greek). After tedious, destructive and costly decades of gradual losses against the Germanic tribes, coupled with numerous external and internal problems, the Western Roman Empire was left with nothing but Rome itself, and inevitably collapsed in the mid 5th century.

The dust barely settled, and things began to stir once again on the Eurasian continent, with the rise of three civilizations between 500-800AD: In the North East, the Slavic people (Greek Orthodox Christians) began expanding their horizons and occupied land further East, where they settled, and became the Russ people. The foundation of the Russian civilization that would colonize most of Central Asia, Siberia and all the way to North America a thousand years later. In the North West, Western civilization was born in France (Roman Catholic Christians), that would later colonize nearly half the world, and become the dominating force on the world stage. And in the South East, in the Arabian Dessert, Islam had arrived. By the later part of the 7th century, the Muslim's had conquered Persia, began extracting major ground and wealth from the Byzantine Empire with the loss of Syria and the North African territories, had taken over Spain, and were moving Eastward. They etched-out a piece of the globe between the two pillars of Christendom, that remains as such today, except Spain and the occupied territory of Palestine, or Israel.

The Mesopotamian, Egyptian, Greek and Eastern writings began to be translated, under Muslim rule. The ancient sciences regarding the world, the universe and man were put under a new light, sparking the greatest scientific movement in the history of the world. Centuries later, filtering

into Europe, when academics made contact with the Muslims in Spain (Al-Andalusia) and Italy.

The Byzantines were no longer a major player, but they managed to held Constantinople, the gateway into Eastern Europe. When the Muslim invaded Constantinople, the Byzantines united with the West under the banner of Christendom against the *"barbarians,"* who had already seized the holy land (Jerusalem). And the Crusades were ignited in 1095, after Pope Urban 2nd rallied the troops to a Christian *"holy war"* on Islam. In the 13th century, the Crusaders ransacking Constantinople, such was their concern for their brothers in faith, leading to greater friction between the Eastern and Western powers. Constantinople eventually fell to the Ottoman's in 1453. In 1492, Spain was taken back into the fold of Christianity by King Fernando, after nearly 800 years of Islamic rule. Western Civilization and the Muslim (Ottoman) Empire were left as the two dominating, yet polar opposite forces, in the world[67].

3.2

Westernization is an ideology regarding how the world should function. The blueprints that shaped Western Europe have been brought to the rest of the world. Westerners are those who believe in that ideology. The greatest number been European, and/or white[68]. This would make sense as

67 Of course there was the rise of the Russian Empire and also the Eastern Dynasties. The Russian were moving Eastward, while the East was fighting among themselves.

68 The question of what makes one white is not so cut and dry. Obviously skin colour, but there are Indians and Arabs who have white skin. Not all Whites living outside of Europe

Westernization is the world view Monarchies commenced with the day Columbus left the shores of Europe, the colonization of South America, and a tremendous fortune in gold entering Spain and Portugal. In the 16th century, Queen Elizabeth the 1st, of England, defeated the Spanish Armada, crippling the Spanish Monarchy and making England, king of the seas. By the 18th century, England had robbed Spain's gold harvesting business from South America, through battle, but also via piracy, supported by the Crown. This wealth, in conjunction with other enterprises from South America, allowed England to colonize a quarter of the globe, and become the most powerful nation in the world. The mere mention of which made all others tremble in their boots. While other Western European countries (The Dutch, French, Belgium, Germany) colonized other parts of the world under various Monarchies. By the 19th century, apart from Russia[69] and China, the

---

can necessarily be called *"European"* any more. Over the centuries a mixing of races has occurred. In North America many people have Indian, Black and Hispanic blood, while Slavic descendants are also found throughout the US. In South America, in Argentina, Chile and Uruguay for example, whites make-up some 90% of the population but about 70% have indigenous blood. Eastern Europeans (or Slavic) are not the same as Western Europeans, yet both would be considered as European/white. Russians (Slavic/Russ) are white, but not European. There's people from Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan and some of the other -stans, who are white/Slavic/Turkic. Then the Greeks, some at least, white, but not European. Full-blown 100% European-DNA is limited to parts of Western Europe, as France, Spain and Italy have long since been mixed with the Arabs and Berber's (North Africans). The majority been in Northern Europe, and of course England. Also Ireland, Wales and Scotland (but these are Celtic, not European). Colonies, like New Zealand and Australia, where the only contact with the Maori's and Aborigines respectively was a swift occupation, have remained almost entirely British (English, Welsh, Irish and Scottish prisoners sent to establish settlements). So maybe it would be more Celtic(?). The white population of South Africa, that makes-up about 7% of the population, has a high percentage of pure Europeans, from England and Holland. Despite all this, it's generally considered that whites (whatever other tinges and tans we might possess) make-up about 10% of the global population, while 100% Europeans (living all over the world) make-up less than 500 million.

69 By the 7th century, the East Slaves become the Russ people, or Russians (and Ukrainian and Belarusian). By the 18th century, Russia had colonized the North Asian continent, much of the mid continent, and even North America. Amalgamating a vast array of people, that stretched from Poland in the West to Alaska in the East, under the third largest Empire in history.

rest of world had been colonized by Western Europe and England. The end of World War 2, and leadership went to the United States. Who have since evolved the ideology in ways not available to the predecessors, due to unprecedented technological advancements.

The apparent opposite of Westernization is Communism[70]. Itself an ideology regarding a particular world view. An *"apparent opposite,"* as it's only a different means to the same end: An Oligarchy that requires the industrialization and nationalization[71] of necessities, and a society that's willingly or unwillingly obedient to this system. Socialism is the meeting in the middle, so to speak, of these two ideologies. A combination of certain Capitalist and Communist ideals. Or Marxism, that began to be promoted among the working class in the West under the labels of equality, freedom and liberty - a slogan from the French Revolution in late 18th century - in late 19th century Europe. Today it's evolved into Leftism, or Liberalism, proposing the same egalitarian ideas of old, based on the philosophical

---

70 Although Communism was adopted by Russia and then China it was first propagated by the French philosopher and writer, Victor d'Hupay, in 1777, based on the principles of Enlightenment. Or that man would have to do away with ownership, money, social classes and religion in order to be truly free, under the dictates of reason. Based on the lifestyle of the *"commune"* (or community), where everything is shared equally. An ideology having roots in the ideas of the British lawyer and writer, Sir Thomas More, with his book, *Utopia* (see the English edition by George Sampson, 1914), in 1516. But similar thoughts are found all the way back to Greece, with Plato's Republic. An egalitarian society run by *"Philosopher-Kings."* An ideal always bound to fail for the simple reason that there are no two equal people in all the world. In order to implement this *"freedom,"* that might work for a minority, the irony is that it will inevitably require having to force all the rest. Which was the failed system of Communist Russia. The State was declared supreme, religion was abolished, and tens of millions of Christians were executed in order to establish this *"Utopia."*

71 There's not much difference between Nationalization and Privatization. Nationalization is when everything falls under government directive; whilst Privatization is where everything falls under private/corporate directive, that shares the same bed with government anyway.

principles called *"enlightenment,"* Intimately linked to the Serpent cult (we'll get to this much later). All, neatly packaged under the label of *"freedom."* Anything goes in ones personal quest for happiness today, regardless of the consequences tomorrow. Capitalist (or Conservative) ideals fall under the Right, and are likewise based on occult philosophies (that we'll also get to much later). Each having evolved into various degrees of both Left and Right, nevertheless giving us the left-right paradigm on election day. It makes no difference who's voted for, as both form part of The Establishment anyway, only the methods to achieve the same goal of The Establishment will be different. Which always becomes apparent in the years that follow election day. And four years later the process is repeated.

3.3

A constant presence by the colonizing forces to secure their interests all over the world was, by the 19th century, stretching finances and proving to be a colossal undertaking. In parts of the East, Africa and some Middle Eastern countries, people from influential families in favour of Westernization, gained leadership. Two of the main protocols behind their victories been the implementation of Western ideals, and relinquishing any demands to the rights over whatever natural resources exist in the country, or may be discovered in the future. Rights that were already lost when the country was colonized. The difference been that now, in return for willing obedience and keeping the public in check, the country will receive some benefits, and the ruling families some more benefits.

The blueprints used by The Establishment to ensure (in the West) that none would reach their level except those deemed desirable, by controlling the industry and economy of the nation, were simply applied to other nations, in favour of Westernization. The ruling families would never rise above a level of the West, no matter how wealthy they might become, hence would always be subservient to the West. The same policy was adopted in South America and other parts of the world, and each would shift back and forth between Democratic and Socialist ideals. Sometimes slipping into Dictatorships; sometimes slipping out again.

These are the Westernized nations[72]. Those who still maintain the parts of their cultures, or what's left of them after colonization, that are tolerable or useful to The Establishment. Many aspects of their cultures have been abandoned and changed to maintain membership to this club, and continue to reap some of its benefits. Should they challenge this, they face economic sanctions. Should they continue down this path, then military action. This changing of culture and loss of economic independence, that began in the 15th century, has always happened to the displeasure of the citizens, and has come about under duress, occupation, civil war, coups and tremendous loss of life.

3.3.1

72 We could also include modern cities in countries that, apparently, reject Westernization. China, Saudi Arabia and other Gulf states have the most modernized cities on the planet, from the wealth generated via the Western economic system. And of course individuals and groups in many parts of the world, who live under various forms of rule, who idolize the West.

European ways are as compatible with Eastern or African ways just as Eastern and African ways are not at all compatible with either European nor each others. All have similarities, and there are certain things that can be adopted and incorporated, but they are completely different cultures, completely different civilizations. What's seen as advancement for one is meaningless, even genocidal for another. This makes no difference whether you bring European into African, African into Eastern, Russian into Asian, or visa-versa for all. It's impossible to make one become the other; just as it's impossible to make all human beings equal (unless genetically engineered that way, but even then there would differences in personality, desires, etc.). Hence a Monarchy was replaced by a political hierarchy, or simply by another Monarchy in favour of Western ideals and expansionism. The people inevitably had to be oppressed to achieve and maintain this. Often with military force, which continues to this day.

Many other things happened during this process - the infighting, changing the hands of power and seats of government, even the form of government in events like the American Revolution, that reverberated across the shores and became the French Revolution, that saw the Monarchy replaced by the Republic, and soon effected the rest of Europe, England and all the colonized lands - the ideology, having to evolve with the changing times, as a whole, has remained unchanged. Other than in name, where it's now also known as *"modernization,"* and of course *"globalization."* But whatever flag it posts itself under, the intention is the same now as it's always been. Not only since late 15th century, but all the way back to the time of the Greeks; even before that, the Egyptians and Babylonians. But even before

that, where this can be traced to the establishment of the first communities, between 15-20 thousand years ago!

But let’s not get ahead of ourselves.

Anyone who associates themselves with this ideology, with this collective identity, is a member of something that’s thousands of years old. It’s older than recorded history (moving into the realms of religious history). Regardless of what’s been thrown at it, it has survived, prospered and continues to progress. Hence it’s perfectly natural that the overwhelming majority will stand with it through thick and thin, as it always finds a way to come out on top. It always wins; and so does everyone who belongs to it. This is something beyond seeking to take care of the needs of a group of people, whether from the shadows or out in the open, but it’s offering to take on responsibility for the needs and direction of the world.

The noblest cause there is.

The methods used to achieve this may not always be agreed with by it’s members, but Westernization is seen as the crowning achievement of all the worlds civilizations. Sure, it has its errors, it makes its mistakes, but all-in-all (as far as we know) the world has never been so advanced, technologically, medically, and everything else. It’s level of freedom, liberty and equality have not existed, and do not exist, anywhere else in the world. And all this has happened not due to the Arabs, nor the Chinese, nor the Japanese; neither the Blacks nor the Indians. Nor the Russians. But

Europeans.

3.3.2

That much of what's considered European and Western culture is actually borrowed from other cultures, is something many of it's members do not know. Europe only began its scientific advancement once making contact with the Arabs. The computerization of the world, and the discovery of umpteen sciences that now shape our understanding, even manipulation of the world, would not be possible were it not for the equation (Algebra). Devised by the Arab scholar, mathematician, astronomer and geographer, Muhammad bin Musa al-Khwaizmi, in the 9th century, it only made it's way into Europe in the 15th century - 600 years later! - after European scientists studied in the Islamic universities of Cordova (Spain) and Baghdad (Iraq). The same with all the sciences. The scholarly interaction with the Islamic world – the quest for knowledge rather than conquest - lead to the Renaissance, the technological and scientific achievements in Europe, the rise of Europe as a world power, the Westernization of most of the world, and the rest of the world (China, Russia, Japan, Iran, and others) adopting, and then advancing on this technology in their own ways. Now a direct threat to Western hegemony.

Anyone who doesn't accept this phenomenal world view is seen by those who do as rejecting the greatest advancement in all of human history. Preferring to embracing backwardness and savagery. Where those who form

part of its collective identity take personal offence to this rejection as well. It automatically renders the critic, or even worse, the rejector, in the minds of the followers, an enemy. Of the Western ideology, hence Western European culture, and in turn, the European (and/or white) as an individual. Where it turns into a cultural and race issue, inevitably a religious one, too.

A useful playground for those who profit from discord.

By the 1700's, the West had all but conquered the world. By the late 19th century, the Russian Empire was in decline, falling to the Bolsheviks in 1917. In 1922, the West finally conquered the last remaining opposition, the Ottoman Empire, that was really the last outpost of a once larger Muslim Empire, leading to the end of the Caliphate in 1924, having lasted nearly 1300 years (633 till 1924). An Empire that, at one point in time, stretched from Spain to China and Persia to Ethiopia. And the West was officially the only dominating force in the world.

There's no doubt that Western civilization is by far the most successful in history; even it's enemies have adopted much of it's thinking, ways and ideologies. The last 30 years or so, though, we have witnessed the resurrection of Russia, as well as China, and also Iran (the old Persian Empire). While a number of smaller nations are rising up against their leaders, who sit tied to the end of long strings that lead to Washington, London and Paris.

3.4

Civilizations are clearly not a spontaneous thing, and even less so, a stationary thing. Everything effects another. They are very much organic. But also cyclical, meaning, as demonstrated by the historians earlier, that as everything organic has its cycles of rise, growth, decay and extinction, so do Civilizations.

A community becomes a town, becomes a city/state/nation with a language, religion, writing, art, agriculture, means of warfare and any number of things particular to them, and makes up any particular culture. All of which takes centuries or even thousands of years to develop. Once reaching the point of expansion and absorption of others, where those others then adopt it's customs, it becomes a Civilization. Like the changing of seasons, with any Civilization there is growth (spring), then the peak (summer), then a decline (autumn), then the collapse (winter). One Civilization in the state of decline, another is either growing or at it’s peak, and the strong overtakes the weak.

History is relating what happened. At least as best as possible based on the available evidence, involving every aspect of human experience, in all of human existence. Over thousands of years, rising and falling, mixing and fighting, history is not only the story of one nation or another, but when putting it together culminates into the story of humanity. The story of man's sojourn on earth.

It’s not as cut and dry as all this, though, as the telling of this story depends largely on the perspective of the narrator. A military historian will relate the dynamics of battle and planning. A political historian the dynamics of politics. One more interested in the humanities will relate the dynamics of society, and so on. Then there's the inconvenience of history been decided by the victor; and another inconvenience where some history is obscured, another is over written, and yet another, deleted.

A good example of this are the earlier-mentioned scientific developments in the Muslim world, that only made its way into Europe centuries later. Thanks to this, Western Europe rose to dominate the world, and it’s directly responsible for *all* the sciences we have today. Yet most people have never even heard of this; many even argue against such a thing been possible.

When King Fernando reconquered Spain in 1492, his wife, Isabelle, had such a strong disliking of Islam, she began eliminating all traces of its influence. The Muslims, and the Jews, were given three options: become Catholic, expulsion from the land, or execution. Any remnants of Islamic influence was either discarded, usurped in the name of Christianity, or destroyed. A campaign was so successful that only in the past 20 years or so (500+ years later) has this information been coming to light again.

This erasing of history was not limited to the Continent. There are some 500 places in North America and Canada that have a mixture of Native Indian and Arabic names. Because the Muslims entered the Americas in 888/9AD,

some 600 years before Columbus[73]! Interacting and living with numerous Indian tribes. Many converted to Islam, and took on the name Tallahassee (roughly meaning, *"Allah will save you"*). The Cherokee people also became Muslim[74]. Columbus left the shores in service to the Royal family within days after those shores were retrieved from the Muslims, because he knew *exactly* where he was going and *exactly* what he was going for – the vast wealth that lay on the other side of the world, protected by nothing but bows and arrows. The entire story regarding *"discovering"* the New World is a false history, told and retold for over 500 years. It was a planned occupation of the continent, and genocide of its people.

3.4.1

The same thing is found with the Muslims. In the first centuries after the Prophets* death, the history and practises of the religion were redrawn by the government. Its leaders became *"angels that walked the earth,"* while the Prophets* family became renegades from the faith. Both, still believed by more than 80% of Muslim world to this day. Anything that differed from the interpretation of the residing authority, or Caliph, was met with imprisonment, torture, crucifixion, invasion, sacking of villages and rape campaigns. For centuries this has been understood to be the history of Islam by the entire non-Muslim world, but in reality, it's the story of how Islam was *corrupted*.

---

73 The Vikings arrived in what is today Canada about a decade later, in 1000AD.

74 See: http://www.islam101.com/history/cherokee.htm & http://www.themodernreligion.com/ht/before-columbus.html

In a similar way, modern civilizations understanding of the past has been corrupted, rewritten, so that a new understanding regarding its present, and also future, can be formed. One example, is what's found from the side of religious history – rejected by Secular/modern society -, regarding the demise of past cities, Nations and Civilizations, are the very things adopted as *"progression"*, *"freedom"* and *"rights"* in our time, and all across the globe: In the time of Noah*, people rejected God and thought themselves self sufficient. In the time of Lot*, embracing of homosexuality, lesbianism and bisexuality was norm. In the time of 'Ad, Thamud and Midian, ghastly dishonest business practices, opulence and pride, respectively. In the time of Abraham*, they took to idols and festivities (obsessed with entertainment). The people of Pharaoh (Egypt) were mesmerize by the occult. While the Israelite's fuelled the flames of war over and again, rewrote the sacred texts and defamed the Prophets*. To name but a few.

Where, ironically, the more the world progresses down this path, the faster we find ourselves moving from Democracy to Tyranny (Plato and Machiavelli); from Apathy to Dependence (Tytler Cycle), and are therefore in the process of Decay and Invasion (Carroll Quigley).

Chapter 4 - Government, Governance, Governing & Governors

4.1

A great experiment was underway, in Athens, in Greece, in 508BC. Every citizen - male, over the age of 18, with no criminal record, of sound mind, good morals, and such things - could voice their complaints regarding their conditions under government, any corruption by government officers, and could even voice their opinion regarding certain issues on the running of State, in what was known as The Assembly. The common peasant, should he have the ability to, could even make his way to The Assembly, and voice his complaints or opinions. The highest of the high society were obliged to hear him out respectfully, and with all ears. The citizens, after all, are the ones who live under the laws imposed upon us. A good way to understand if something is working or not is by listening to the people who experience it. And the political state of things that had stood for as long as time was a witness, was revolutionized. It was known as Democracy., meaning *"by/for the people."*

The idea of people playing at least some part in government was far from anything new. Many, if not most Civilizations, maybe all to some degree, once reaching a certain point of comfort and wealth, leaders were prone to begin concentrating more on internal matters than external, finding ways to better the lives of the citizens. Hence, in almost every Civilization (or

maybe all to some degree?) there was a point where what we know as *"Democracy"* was practised to some degree or another. But Athens was the first to make it official government policy, and to such an extent, and with a name.

People curbed themselves, knowing that at the next meeting of The Assembly, there been 40 a year, any misconduct on the part of one citizen against another would become public knowledge. As his complaint would make it to the judiciary, where his misconduct would be written in stone (or rather on clay), for all the world to see centuries later. In a society were honour was more important than clamouring for personal wants, law and order was not so much a government-imposed thing, rather the citizens kept themselves and each other in check. Because of laws that would punish the guilty. And there was peace. It only lasted 185 years, though. A system that raises the standards of the lower classes inevitably has its impacts on the upper echelons of society.

4.1.1

We are creatures of habit. We have routines. Even those claiming otherwise, their routine is not having a routine. Disorder is their routine. Most of the time, any change in this routine is met with displeasure. The greater the change, the great the displeasure. We generally don't like change, even if it is beneficial for us, until the benefits become clear. When we understand the benefits better, only then do we become willing to change. And even then

it's often a slow process as it involves abandoning some, much, or even all of what are used to. To adopt something that, until that time, was unknown or maybe understood to be wrong or false.

For people at the top echelons of society (the exceedingly wealthy), this takes on a whole new dynamic. Just as change on the lowest end of the scale (the poor, impoverished and destitute) also takes on a new dynamic. For those on the lower end, change means going up; but for those on the higher end, change means going down.

The change in the status of the poor meant the deconstruction of the age-old oligarchical system. A system where an Aristocracy conducted the movement of things from pavilions of large estates, that produced everything society needed. Who had complete control over import and export, hence the economy of the State; a system entirely dependent on slavery. Change was not an option. Even though it was some or other change got them in that position in the fist place; now there, change was no longer a good thing, unless it could be coordinated and controlled by them. Whether it be through disuniting society by creating differences, stirring civil unrest, funding coups, getting the State involved in foreign wars, withholding produce leading to famine; sanctions, embargoes and assassinations. Anything goes, and all becomes fair in the quest to maintain the status quo.

Such was the state in Greece during the Democratic experiment.

4.1.2

It wasn't the whole of Greece that embraced Democracy, only in Athens and some of the surrounding areas. The rest of Greece was plagued by lords, massive private estates, illiteracy, peasants, farmers, sheep and superstition. The great philosophers whom we still know of today (Socrates, Plato, Pythagoras, Aristotle, et al) as been the shinning glory of Greek Democracy and a free society, were actually the very Aristocracy that despised the Democratic policy, the *enemies* of Democracy – today they would be called Communists. They gained enormous amounts of wealth and privilege by usurping it from the Minoans. They even usurped the Minoan culture as their own. Democracy was the greatest threat to their way of life. They despised it, fought it and did everything in their power to bring it down. Using the combination of Minoan, Mesopotamian, Abrahamic, and Egyptian influences (from where the Eastern influences also came) they formed a Secret Society to broaden their ideas among the wealthy. A tight click of Aristocratic-philosophers, having no need to work, no interest in material gain, yet not lacking in any either, served by slaves day and night, sought to form their own version of a world order.

They had time on their hands to write their philosophies, and the wealth to print their works. In that time they were all handwritten and extremely expensive. Their ideas made it into the houses of the wealthy and influential, the politicians and secretaries, under the label of philosophic thought, wisdom, logic, reason and rationality. Disseminating their ideas throughout public life, even to the peasants.

An ideal that speaks of the underlying principle to the universe that cannot be known (spiritual), therefore it is far greater and of more importance than the part of the universe that can be known (physical). Hence the physical side of life is rather unimportant in comparison to the spiritual. So one should not be too hung-up over ones condition in it, even if it is ghastly. That everything in the (physical) universe is set and ordered. To try and change this is against natural law and only leads to spiritual destruction, which leads to all the problems faced by humanity at large.

Spiritual devolution been directly linked to an increase in materialism is the fundamental message of every belief system on the planet, also the discovery and message of most philosophers, both old and new, but what's really happening here is a classic case of propaganda.

For propaganda to be successful it's vital that it's based on universally known truths. This is how confidence and trust are gained. A few truths are used to inject a hundred lies behind it. Confidence and trust already gained, it's automatically accepted that whatever else is presented afterwards by the same person, persons, or institutions will also be truthful. Or at least truthful enough to not be rejected. It's highly unlikely that anything else will be questioned after the initial trust is gained. And gradually things are brought further off centre, until the truth exists no more. The person, or persons, now have complete sway over individuals and populations, through trust and belief. Which is the meaning of faith.

It all boils down to using the good nature of people to trust, or to want to

trust, against them for one's own benefit. Deception and subterfuge, coupled with a claim of possessing some mysterious wisdom no one else has a right to, except them. To mesmerize, frighten or both. Step by step drawing people in and making them believe that it is in fact so.

4.1.3

They (Greek philosophers) set forth the rule - through their books on philosophy, politics and society that still exist today: Therefore, when it comes to governance, and those who are governed, nothing must be changed, but must remain as it is. A ruling Aristocracy is not only good, but it's the way of the gods. Slavery is good. People outside their class do not understand anything of importance, and cannot possibly understand anything of importance either, therefore it's useless teaching them anything of importance. This must rather be left to the *"enlightened"* - meaning themselves. Everything in the universe is set and ordered, it's only through the use of reason - that only the enlightened can possibly possess - that one is able to understand the workings of the gods, become wise, therefore be in the position do the workings of the gods, on earth. Everyone has their place in society just as the gods have their place in the heavens. Should this be disrupted it will disrupt the natural order of things, upset the gods, who would then wreak havoc upon the citizens for their disobedience.

Whether they actually believed this or not is up for debate, but what's more important is that the people, they *did* believe it.

A philosophy that sounds much like the cast system of India, in place long before any of these guys. A small wealthy, ruling class, a slightly bigger middle class, and a massive poor class. The Brahmans are at the very top of this chain, then it continues downward, through the various Hindu sects, to the middle class, to poor, to destitute. Whatever class one is born into, that's it, you're not allowed to strive for anything more in life, otherwise you anger the gods and will be reincarnated as a monkey or a rat, a snake or a scorpion. Be happy with your position in life, don't strive for anything better and the next time round, for your patience and keeping the natural order, you will be rewarded by been higher up the chain, and better off.

Plato would refer to this Utopia as *The Republic*, the people in charge of it, *"The philosopher-kings."* Who have attained a divine wisdom, hence - according to the gods - they are not only destined to rule over people and nations but if anyone tries to stop them then havoc will be wrought. What it actually means is that "if you don't let us win *we* will wreak havoc upon you using all the means at our disposal, while making you believe it to be the gods who are angry with you."

Pythagoras had to flee with his life because of these views. Socrates was executed because of it. Plato was seen as an anarchist and destroyer of civil society. He was also a paedophile. Yet much later their teachings would become some of the principle philosophies of European Freemasonry in the early 18th century. In particular, Pythagoras[75], where Freemasonry has had direct influence on global leadership since before the Industrial Revolution,

75 There's a degree in Freemasonry named after him.

and until today.

The philosophers works are the only surviving testimony regarding Greek governance. This shows that they (or those after them?) eventually had success, beginning with the rise of the Macedonian forces (a Greek province) against Athens, then Sparta, then others. And in 322BC, the Athenian experiment came to a dismal end, in flames.

4.2

Alexander Tytler (from the Tytler Cycle mentioned earlier) said: *"A Democracy is always temporary in nature; it simply cannot exist as a permanent form of government. A Democracy will continue to exist up until the time that voters discover they can vote themselves generous gifts from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates who promise the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that every Democracy will finally collapse due to loose fiscal policy, which is always followed by a dictatorship."*

Democracy is a name of an ideology regarding a certain from of rule. An ideology based on a number of universal truths. As Democratic principles are actually shaped around, or have evolved from, the teachings of the Prophets regarding human, animal and environmental rights. Making it the best from of rule presently available… when it's leaders are moral, just, pious, honest, humble, generous, tolerant, self respecting, seeking peace and

all these other kinds of things, and the vast majority of its citizens are the same. Society and leadership are reciprocal, what one is, the other will be; then effecting the other, and so on. Both moving in a particular direction, whether for good or evil, together.

The problem arises in that to find these traits of piety, humbleness and the like on a majority scale, whether within leadership or society, is simply light years from the reality of things. Even the Athenian Democracy was bound to fail at some point in time because of it. Eventually some politicians would have become greedy and found the way to manipulate circumstances in their favour. It probably already started happening before it's demise because rights already began to be restricted. Once certain rights are restricted then it's only a matter of time before more are restricted, leading to a chain event and we're stuck with an Oligarchy again.

Another problem is that every person having a say in government becomes more unrealistic the larger the numbers become. A form of Democracy has been practised for millenniums in tribal or even small communities, where each member of the tribe (or community) plays an integral part in the functioning of the whole, hence its survival. But someone with no experience in some or other area of governance, cannot determine what's best or not for a nation of millions, or even thousands, based on ones individual circumstance. The larger the numbers grow the more complex all these things become, requiring people of special abilities the vast majority of us simply don't have. Once a few individuals get to this position, human nature, thousands of years of history, and what we see with present leaders

dictates that at some point in time they will use this to their advantage, whether a little or to grotesque levels. As time goes on and corruption becomes the norm, those few good people in governance, who genuinely wish to make a difference in the lives of many (yes, they do exist), are left to the back seats of the hall.

A *"true Democracy,"* meaning *"by the people for the people"* is unattainable in the real world unless there's a massive overhaul of the social, psychological, spiritual and moral structure of society. Nevertheless, it seemed to have worked to some degree, and for a limited time, in Athens.

4.2.1

Every modern Democracy is (supposedly) based on the Athenian model, but really only in names sake. For there have evolved, possibly even in Athens itself(?), various types of Democracy:

There's *Direct Democracy*, also known as *Pure Democracy*. People choose their representatives and policies directly, found in small communities and tribes. There's *Representative Democracy*, where representatives are elected through an electoral process, who then have the power to elect the President or Prime Minister and other government officers. A Constitution is drawn up to curb any misconduct. A *Semi-Direct Democracy* is where citizens elect representatives but the people can still push for a referendum and recalls. Legislation is drafted by a political elite that is then voted on, where

the majority wins. *Liberal Democracy* advocates for civil liberties and economic freedoms under the rule of law. Such a system may be applied under a Monarchy, Republic, Presidential or Parliamentary system. *Social Democracy* refers to a social, political and economic ideology to promote economic and social developments in a Capitalist society, based on Participative and Representative Democracies. The ideology was developed as a transition from Capitalism to Socialism through the political process. *Totalitarian Democracy* is where citizens vote, but then have no decision making power after the electoral process. Dissent is suppressed, and the state maximizes its control over the population by claiming it's in the best interests of the nation. An *Electocracy* is a system where the people choose their leaders, but then have no say in the process afterwards. The state is run by a few people who have absolute control. Usually put in place in war-torn countries to try and install peace. A more extreme version would be Marshal Law. The government implements total lock down and curfews, and the military is brought in to regain order. And finally, a *Demarchy* is where political power is left to a few randomly selected individuals through a sortition of eligible people in a pool[76].

The constitution of the United States (1787) - at least according to the Americans - is the best Democratic constitution since the Athenian days. Even declaring in the beginning: *"We the People..."* Yet other countries have equally sound and even better Democratic constitutions than that of the United States. However good it may or may not be, what's happened in the States is a prime example of how Democracy inevitably allows for an

76 Taken from: https://www.worldatlas.com/articles/the-different-forms-of-government-by-democratic-attributes.html

Aristocracy to rise though its ranks, hence is destined to become a Dictatorship, that will slip into Tyranny.

The United States has clearly gone though a number of styles of Democracy since day one. Where it now rests between a Social (the transition from Capitalist to Socialist), Liberal, and Totalitarian Democracy, while still maintaining the Representative aspect in an illusionary voting system. Potential candidates are worked up through the political food chain by third parties (corporations, Wall Street, independent billionaire Oligarchs) then presented to the people in the electoral process. Whoever wins makes no difference at all, as they have already been bought and paid for, and the policy of the Republic remains on course regardless.

Most other Democracies are in a similar position, or are heading that way. Elections may still count, to some degree, but the candidates are nevertheless puppets at the end of a long string that leads all the way to Washington, London and Paris. These days even Moscow and Beijing.

4.2.2

Democracy and Communism – largely derived from the Greek philosophers and Eastern mysticism – are in fact two polarities of the same principle regarding equality. Socialism is the bridge between the two. A little bit of this, and a little bit of that. Democracy declares its efforts in a more abstract sense of equal rights, whilst Communism *literally* tries to make everyone

equal.

A Democracy, in order to maintain a free and fair society based on equal rights for all, eventually reaches a stage where it becomes necessary that every single group under the sun has the same rights as every other group. Even criminals need to be given certain rights that law abiding citizens enjoy. An ever-increasing amount of groups arise, as more and more people resort to choosing personal wants over the primary ingredients needed for any society to function: social responsibility, self respect, respect for others, morality and such things. Hence, in a Democracy, the greedy and inadequate will always (eventually) get to the top by been in the position (financial and otherwise) to manipulate popular opinion. A government based on what's popular is formed, rather than what's just (though sometimes it might be).

Communism puts the power hungry and vicious at the top from the get go, who proceed to make everyone else equal, in poverty. Everything is decided by the State, for the State.

In a Democracy, to maintain popularity, the government has to give ever greater freedoms to the people so they can continue to have what they want, be content, order is maintained, and leadership can stay in power. Laws become lax and everything becomes moral and just. The acquisition of material goods and fulfilling of personal desires becomes the mode of progress, and a new type of morality, all linked to the acquisition of capital. Society becomes materialistic, selfish, arrogant, egoistic, greedy, intolerant

and hypocritical. A greater divide develops between the have's and the have not's. All the ingredients necessary for civil disorder. Where leadership is then forced to tighten the reigns on the very freedoms they only recently allowed, becoming more authoritarian. People become displeased and start voicing there displeasure publicly. So basic rights begin to be depleted. Larger groups of people start taking to the streets, leading to the increase in police and military, the spying on civilians to crush any *"hate speech"* in it's bud. And eventually slipping into a Dictatorship, then falling head first into Tyranny (or Fascism), inevitably leading to the dissolving of the State.

While the Communist system is bound to fail for the simple reason that no two people are alike in all the world. To try and maintain this illusion can only be done with fear, force, massive propaganda (brainwashing) and tyranny. And the dissolving of the State is inevitable.

4.2.3

In the end, be it Democracy, Communism, Socialism, Marxism, Fascism, Capitalism, Imperialism, Monarchy or whatever else, they all follow the same pattern: an Oligarchy (an Aristocratic elite), eventually becomes a Dictatorship (whether passive or aggressive), then melts into Tyranny (which is always aggressive), and everything falls apart. This of course could take decades, generations, or even centuries to unfold.

Chapter 5 - Silver & Gold

5.1

The Roman Empire collapsed in the mid 5th century and the void was filled by the Roman Catholic Church, becoming the head of broken States and Principalities, but united by faith. Also scattered about the show were a number of Dukes. Who built a castle, funded mercenaries to defend it, and offered protection to the surrounding peasants, farmers and artisans if they surrender their rights to the Lord of the castle, becoming an extension to his realm. The people, bound to the land in the same way the animals and natural resources were, essentially became the property of said Duke, who also demanded that taxes be paid to him in exchange for protection. By the mid 6th century this feudal system (or extortion) and serfdom (meaning slavery) was the established practice in what is today Western Europe and England.

Anyone who had the means to build a castle and defend it could undertake this practice, under the eloquent titles of Lord's, Knights and chivalry, becoming an independent Principality. A small Kingdom that set it’s own laws. In less than two centuries several hundred such Principalities popped up all over the place. The richer the Duke, the bigger his Principality, and the greater success in defeating smaller ones, making it part of his ever-increasing realm.

Eventually, only a few dozen remained. Until either through defeat or treaty the remaining Principalities were absorbed into the Kingdom of the Francs in the year 800, under King Charlemagne. Across the shore, King Egbert (802-839AD) united the three kingdoms of Wessex, Mercia and Cornwell, becoming the Kingdom of England. He Marryied the sister of Charlemagne, Redburga, hence uniting the French and English Royal bloodlines through their son, Ethelwulf. Who set the foundation to what would become Western Civilization.

The more than a 1000 years the European continent, that included Britain (England, Ireland, Wales, Scotland), was ravaged by almost constant war, as Monarchies were established by the descendants of Charlemagne[77]. Who then battled it out against each other. All the way until Napoleon was defeated by Wellington in 1815. For the first time in nearly 1300 years, Europeans were no longer fighting each other on the Continent, but were still doing so abroad for colonial control, that began in the late 15th century.

War, occupation, colonization and Empire building are expensive enterprises, and while banking systems go all the way back to Mesopotamia some 8000 years ago, a unique system was established in the 12th century, by the Knights of the Temple of Solomon. This system would become the model of the banking system still in use today[78].

5.2

77 https://familypedia.wikia.org/wiki/Descendants_of_Charlemagne
78 Interest-bearing loans, investment banking and corporate stock trading.

In 1095, Pope Urban the 2nd declared *"Gods war"* on the Muslims, to free Jerusalem from under their prayer mats. Liberated in 1099. In 1118 a mystic order, a Secret Society, called The Order of the Knights of the Temple of Solomon was founded in Jerusalem by the French Aristocrat, Hughes de Paynes, along with 8 other French nobles. They provided protection to the Christian pilgrims as they passed through hostile lands on their way to Jerusalem[79]. In 1139, Pope Innocent 2nd issued a Paper Bull, declaring the Templar's exempt from taxes. They could also pass freely across borders, were exempt from all local laws, and were only answerable to the Pope. They gained a considerable amount wealth and land in this way, and set up the first banking system by issuing credit notes to pilgrims. This set them in a position to begin loaning money to various Kingdoms, who were conveniently always fighting each other.

Money was lent to both Royalty and the Church, at interest, and they accumulated an even greater amount of wealth, becoming the most powerful organization in Europe. By 1307, King Philip of France had had enough, outlawed the Order and arrested the members. But the leaders had already left the country, presumably to Scotland[80], taking much of their gold with them[81]. In 1314, the Grand Master of the Knights Templar, Jacques de Moley was burned at the stake, and the Order formally came to an end.

---

79 Though Christians, the Order was founded on the belief regarding Solomon's Temple (hence their name), which is Jewish tradition not Christian, to re-establish the Temple worship of the Talmud in the vicinity occupied by a Mosque.

80 A Templar Monastery – The Rosslyn Chapel – was built outside Balantrodoch, renamed as Templar. The date is unknown. Legend has it that it was built by the Templar's when they fled to Scotland, but they actually fled *to* it. They already had an Order in Scotland long before been banned in France.

81 Whether the wealth was taken with them to Scotland, or left somewhere else on the European continent, to be collected later, is not known.

Surviving members either went into hiding, or joined other existing mystic Orders[82].

Massive amounts of wealth was left throughout Europe, ready for the taking - gold, land, merchant ships, businesses, farms and estates – in what could maybe be called *"the battle of the banking families,"* as one family either overthrew another, usurped some other, or simply went bankrupt. Such as the Bonsignoris, who went bankrupt in 1298. The House of Albizzi. The House of Medici, of Florence, whose first mention is found in 1290, coming from an agricultural background. They founded the Medici Bank in 1395, becoming the most powerful bank in Europe during the 15th century. The family even boasted a Prince and four Popes. But they were overthrown by the Fugger Family, who dominated European finances during the 16th century. Then the Hapsburg's and a number of others. In the late 18th century, the Rothschild family became the first truly international banking family, that dominates world economics all the way until today.

5.3

The economy of any country (or kingdom, city, state, nation and civilization) is dependent on the amount of gold bullion it has. The more bullion, the richer the *"entity,"* hence the more investments it can secure,

82 Various mystic Orders already existed in Europe, via the Muslim world in Spain and Italy, from the late 11th century. The Earliest one been a Catholic military order called The Order of Knights of the Hospital of Saint John of Jerusalem, in the late 10th century. More than likely a prelude to the Knight's Templar (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knights_Hospitaller)

war expenditure, leading to more wealth, and on and on it goes. This gold (and silver) used to be circulated as coins having a set value. Though it made more sense leaving coins in safe keeping depositories, then issued with bank notes to the same value as the deposit. A service provided by the Knight's Templar. The gold and silver was then invested in any number opportunities. Such as interest bearing loans, generating a far greater amount of paper money than gold bullion in existence. So the fractional system was put in place. This meant that the paper money in circulation was now only a fraction of the value of the gold sitting in the depositories. More money could be printed than actual gold in the reserves.

Stability of this system depends entirely on the acquisition of more gold, and the only way to do this was by lending more money to as many large entities as possible (like Royalty, the Church and Industrialists) to help them expand in their various interests. New gold, land and other resources (natural and otherwise) was obtained, that would serve as payment to the debt. The sheer weight of this power structure, entering the body of Europe like a parasite, would have no needed to remind its numerous debtors that should one decide not to pay the debt, or do something even more stupid, like make a stand against them, then they had all the resources and means available to acquire a mercenary army far greater than the one who sought to stand against them, or not pay the debt. The King and his army essentially became the means through which the banking families could acquire ever greater wealth and control, by offering loans at interest, to cover the expenses of territorial expansion, and also defence. While also been the main investors in expanding industries, trade and transport

(shipping).

5.3.1

The formation of rudimentary stock markets began in the 12th century, in France, when the Courtiers de Change began managing and regulating agricultural communities debt on behalf of the banks (meaning the Templar's). In 13th century Venice, bankers, known as The Merchants of Venice, began trading in government securities[83]. The practice was outlawed in 1351 but had already spread to the rest of Italy, and businesses and corporations started selling shares in a stock market. By the 16th century the practice had spread across Europe, and on to England.

The first company to be listed with fixed capital stock, where stock was continuously traded, was The Dutch East India Company in 1602, trading on the Amsterdam Stock Exchange. It was the largest company in the world at the time, and stocks were offered to investors to own a percentage of the business. Funds needed to cover expenses and expand the business were thus generated. Trade between East and West was expensive, and fraught with danger. So the company offered investors the opportunity to invest on single ships rather than the company as a whole. Should something happen to one ship, profit for the investor could still be obtained from the other ships. Funds for the business remained as long as the profits came in. Other businesses quickly recognized the potential in this and followed suite. The

83 Bonds, notes, debt and other instruments sold by governments to finance it’s borrowings

main share holders, hence stake holders in all businesses listed on the stock market, were those who had the most capital at hand to do so - the banks[84].

In 1668, the Riksbank of Sweden established the first Central Bank. They did this after numerous banks went insolvent when depositors lost faith in their ability to deliver on the amount entrusted with them, and a large number of people reclaimed their money at the same time. Or a *"bank run."* The Central Bank took over State economic policy regarding the reserve requirement, the form that assets would be held, and managing the currency, money supply and interest rates of the State. The practice spread throughout Europe.

5.3.2

By the time England became ruler of the largest Empire in history, the banking and corporate sectors, that really worked as a single entity through the stock market, had taken over managing the economy of Western Civilization. The bank note of say, 5 pounds Stirling (the reserve currency of the Empire), was not equal to 5 pounds in gold, but a fraction of that amount, determined by the banks, and printed by a private corporation that was also listed on the stock market.

Printed money, valued at a fraction of the real gold value, became the economy of all countries throughout the Empire. More money could be

84 https://theconversation.com/who-owns-the-world-tracing-half-the-corporate-giants-shares-to-30-owners-59963

printed than there was gold in the reserve, producing a fictitious economic system where paper money, worth less than it's standard, became the commodity of a few families, then sold to governments as bonds, at an inflated rate.

The 5 pounds Stirling, already not equal to it's worth in gold, was sold to governments as bonds, at an interest rate - depending on the country - from 4 to as much as 45%. It was now worth less than the paper it was printed on. While the world's gold - the *real* economy - sat in large bank vaults. The government would now have to pay back that inflated loan, at interest rates decided by the bank over an x-period of time, *plus* the interest incurred due to any delays on that loan. Which is inevitable as a fictitious amount (the interest) is difficult to pay back when it doesn't exist in the first place. It still has to be printed, creating more interest. A the cycle that would continue indefinitely, as payment of the debt, plus the interest on top of the interest, falls onto each successive generation.

5.4

All this led to the start of the Industrial Revolution in England, beginning with the textile industry, in 1760.

Industrialists needed to generate large amounts of capital to keep up with new demands, that involved larger factories, incorporating new technologies, employing more people and numerous other things that

incurred tremendous costs. The only way to acquire this capital on demand was from the banks, with a loan done in the same way as with governments. The banks set policies not necessarily favourable to the industrialists, while securing payment of debts. To compensate, and lessen the debt, bankers were offered positions on the Board of Directors, as advisors, as investors and such, allowing them to set policy regarding the business so that it could turn over the most profit. And a corporation was formed, listed on the stock market[85]. Keeping both industrialist and banker satisfied, people were employed, the economy was stimulated, spending power increased, leading to the demand for more goods, hence more industry, hence more debt to the banks, and on and on it went.

A monumental shift in the global economic system occurred. Where the introduction of the economic instruments of the stock market, joint stock companies and Central Banks in the pre-industrial age, led to the dissolving of the feudal system and the introduction of the free market system in the Industrial Age, known as Capitalism[86]. A move from the mercantile economy to the market economy.

Government used to play an integral part in control over business, leading to enormous corruption. The free market system removed

85 Corporations and monopolies of course formed many centuries earlier. Already asserting their power over industries through bye-laws that fixed wages to a minimum, controlled insurance policies, and established an obligatory 5-7 year apprenticeship. Meanwhile the basics of any labour, artisan and such can be learned in a few weeks; experience comes later. Hence limiting the work force and increasing profits from themselves. This system is still the policy used today. But it was the Industrial Revolution where the corporations really began to have international scope.

86 The political economic philosophy of the 18th century Scottish economist and philosopher, Adam Smith. Known as *"The Father of Modern Economics"* and *"The Father of Capitalism."*

government power, where the only duty of government is to protect private property, improve infrastructure and maintain a stable rule of law for the purposes of trade - that stimulates the economy, keeps the wheels turning, happy people and all the rest. Government's only role was to establish the platform so the banking-industrial complex could operate in the Capitalist economy… that was created by the banking-industrial complex. In return, the government would receive their own benefits, and everybody in the upper echelons are also happy.

The production and selling of goods, whether necessary or not, market speculation and trading on future predictions, the buying and selling of stocks, debts and other government securities became the means through which Central Banks would set the economic policy of the world. A platform where businesses, corporations and even countries could be elevated or dismantled in a few hours of trading on the stock market, should profit margins or a change in policy require it. Serfdom to land lords was simply replaced by servitude to banks and corporations, leading to the birth of the consumerist society.

5.5

In 1931, a few years into the Great Depression[87] (1929-38), the gold

87 Caused by investor trading. They sold stocks to working-class citizens at a percentage of it's value, who had to borrow the rest from a bank or broker. It resulted in over confidence by a huge pool of investors with no capital to back it up, and no means to pay off the debt. A *"bubble"* was created, that inevitably burst. Regulations were put in place to prevent this, but another crash happened in 2008, and another one looks immanent at some point in time. The part that comes to light later is that in a market crash, or corporate or banking

standard was dropped from the Sterling - the reserve currency of the world at that time - and companies and corporations were no longer reliant on the banks bullion. By escaping the limits imposed on them by the banking sector – because of regulations imposed by governments, but also because money is still attached to something physical – corporations and companies could now, figuratively speaking, print their own money. And profits went through the roof! In turn, creating *vastly* more profits for the banks, that were on the Boards of corporations and their largest shareholders anyway.

What an industry set out to do in the first place, which is produce stuff, became secondary to making as much profit as possible, and regardless of the consequences. Goods began to be manufactured at ever lower quality, to keep costs down, but sold at ever increasing prices, to escalate profits. While wages were maintained at disproportionate levels, keeping workers at a manageable level between poverty and middle class. Wealth and influence allowed banks, corporations and independent Oligarchs to sponsored people up the political food chain, filling the seats of Congresses and Parliaments around the world with servants of, or even employers of, the banking-industrial complex. Who made laws ever softer for banking and industry, paid for by the population. When the gold standard was dropped from the US dollar in 1973 - the reserve currency after the World War 2 - the dollar was attached to oil output, creating the Petrodollar.

Oil (and it’s by-product, gas) is the main source of energy that keeps the modern world ticking and turning. Oil is also an essential ingredient in

---

bankruptcy, a few individuals make a *phenomenal* amount of money in a days trading.

every synthetic product in existence, from plastic to tooth paste. And the global economy became a *"fluid"* economy, the limits attached to oil extraction. Hence Aramco (Arabian American Oil Company) is now the largest single corporation in the world, with an annual profit of well over 2 trillion dollars!

Today, every aspect of modern civilization is dependent on the dollar[88], that's attached to oil, managed by the central banking system, and driven by a few corporations[89] on the stock market. Where the worlds biggest companies, whose biggest shareholders are the banks, often take protection under the umbrella of single corporate entity. This entity (banking and corporate) is in fact more powerful than the combination of the worlds governments.

The practices that led to rise of Principalities during the rise of Western Civilization is what has happened, and is still in the process of happening, with the companies, corporations and banks: Smaller ones are been merged

88 Though this is changing quickly as Russia, India, Saudi Arabia and others are moving to the Yuan, dumping the dollar: https://kayhan.ir/en/news/100981/yuan-deposits-replace-dollar-euro-in-russian-banks; https://www.globaltimes.cn/page/202203/1254958.shtml ; https://www.zerohedge.com/markets/petrodollar-cracks-saudi-arabia-considers-accepting-yuan-chinese-oil-sales

89 A corporation is a legal entity made up of numerous individual entities, but is not a physical entity, like a business, though having all the legal rights of a human being. Yes, a corporation is legally considered a human being! Many companies can fall under the identity of a single corporation, where the anonymity of it's owners are protected. Not been a physical entity means it can have its location anywhere in the world. Particularly those that offer tax havens. Where hundreds or even thousands of companies can exist as a single shell company. A fictitious entity, sharing the same physical address. Allowing it (the shell company) to act as an individual that can invest, buy and sell stocks, property, businesses, or anything else in total anonymity. Today, every product on the market, meaning everything we eat, drink and use, all the information we receive, comes from a handful of multi-national corporations.

with bigger ones, or they simply shut them down. Others file for bankruptcy, shut their doors, and move onto *"greener"* investment opportunities (tech, medical, green tech, etc.). While smaller businesses are struggling ever more to simply remain open. The divide between the haves and have nots is getting wider. The worlds wealth is been accumulated in less and less hands. The middle class is getting smaller, and the poor class bigger. Job availability is getting less. While violence and conflict is increasing around the world.

~~~~

Part Three

The Medium

~~~~

Chapter 1 - The Society o'Secrets

1.1

Whether it's Cupids Heart or the Mistletoe, the emblem of the United Nations or that of the Olympic Games; whether it's the *"like"* button on social media, the emblems of corporations, the insignias of government offices, the engravings on National Monuments, the Obelisks that dot the worlds cities, things that all religions are recognized by, or the caricatures on kids clothing. Whatever it may be, wherever we may be, we are attuned to, surround by, and live within the sphere of symbols.

"A symbol," says Dr. Mackey, *"Is the expression of an idea that has been derived from the comparison or contrast of some object with a moral conception or attribute*[90]*."* In English, a symbol represents an idea, ideology, philosophy or belief.

We see a crucifix and automatically think Christianity. To any Christian it brings to mind the suffering of Jesus*, his teachings before this event, and what this all means. An entire religious doctrine, that would fill an enormous library, is compacted into this simple, yet universal symbol. To the Jews, for the sacrifice of an unblemished lamb to be accepted, it was spread out on two pieces of iron in the form of a crucifix. In Ancient Egypt,

90 The Symbolism of Freemasonry - its Science and Philosophy, its Legends Myths and Symbols, pg. 5, by Dr Albert G. Mackey, 1882

the crucifix was worn as a protection against evil. The crucifix, in occult astrology, represents the crucifixion. The symbolic death of the lower, animal self (ego), represented by particular stars, to be *"reborn"* on the higher, spiritual, or heavenly plane, and become enlightened, represented by other stars. All of these predating Christianity, often by thousands of years.

We see the six pointed star and immediately think of the Star of David, the millenniums old Jewish struggle, and the horrors that befell them during World War 2. Though it was only adopted as the official symbol of the Jewish people in the late 19th century, when the Zionist Organization began seeking support for the establishment of a Jewish Homeland in Palestine. It originates from the Kabbalah of Jewish mysticism, symbolising the unity of the Jews and YHWH, the unity of the Torah and the Zohar – the principle book of the Kabbalah –, the unity of the spiritual and physical.

We see the symbol of the Crescent Moon and immediately think of Islam. Instead, historically at least, when the Turks conquered Constantinople in 1453, they simply adopted the existing emblem of the country - the Crescent Moon. Based on a dream by the founder of the Ottoman Empire, Osman, where he saw a crescent moon stretching from one end of the earth to the other. He interpreted this as Islam stretching across the world. Since the Ottomans ruled most of the Islamic world until 1492, the symbol stuck, and is now found all over the Muslim world. It's found on the minarets of most Mosques, as well as inside them, as artwork, and just about everything else Islamic.

The crescent moon, however, is an ancient symbol of moon worship. A fertility symbol that represents various goddesses from the ancient world. The five pointed star, that often accompanies the crescent moon, is believed (by Muslims) to represent Venus, that appears above the moon on the first of the month and is often associated with the Month of Ramadaan. The most important month in the Muslim calendar. Some say it symbolizes the sun. Whatever it is, the five pointed star goes back to antiquity. To the mystic circles of Babylon, Egypt and the East. Venus is also an ancient symbol of sex worship. Such as Aphrodite, the Greek goddess of sex, seduction and fertility. The sun has been used in every culture around the globe to represented various gods, like Osiris (Egypt) and Dionysus (also known as Bacchus in the Syrian mysteries). Both the sun and moon are represented in the Temple of the Sun and Moon, in Mexico (Aztecs).

1.1.1

Only three examples demonstrating that most of what we believe about what things represent, actually represents something else all together. Symbols are like words. A word is an expression of something tangible or abstract, they have a fixed meaning. If we believe it to mean something else it does not make it that something else. It still means the same, and we would be the ones in confusion. The same with symbols.

Symbols are the language of the abstract, of the subconscious. The logo of a company, for example. We may or may not know it's meaning and

significance, but we instantly know what it represents. No words need be spoken. While to a tribesman living in the desert, the Serengeti or the jungle, it would mean nothing at all.

A symbol represents something very specific about an ideology or belief, recognised by those who understand its language. But could represent anything at all to someone who does not speak the language. It has not changed in meaning nor significance, only changed in the minds of those who believe it to be something else. While it's true (hidden/occult) meaning is still there, known only to those who understand it.

What we've come to believe the myriad of symbols that surround us represent is not what they *actually* represent. And while this may seem insignificant, or even insulting and offensive, the nitty-gritty of it all is that when admiring these things, or thinking about them, or wearing them, or praying in front of or under them, or using certain hand gestures, body postures, even facial expressions and verbal phrases, because some famous person does it, one is actually doing this in admiration, thought, prayer and emulation to what it *means*, not what one *thinks* or *believes* it represents. Acts of ritual and worship… to something else… through symbolism.

> "A large proportion of the general opinions of mankind are derived merely from authority, and are entertained without any distinct understanding of the evidence on which they rest, or the argumentative grounds by which they are supported.[91]"

91 From: On the Influence of Authority in the Matters of Opinion, pg. 7, by Sir G. C. Lewis; in The History of Freemasonry – It's Antiquities, Symbols, Constitution, Customs, Etc.,

1.1.2

The effects of an authority figure is something that's largely ignored. An illustration could be that if someone you know says: *"I know this guy Frank, he's a real good guy."* And proceeds to mention nothing but good about him. When Frank appears on the scene you would automatically think good things about him. When Frank turns out to be articulated, well educated, has a nice smile, dresses well and can talk about many different subjects without the need to have a pile of books tucked under his arm, then Frank has undoubtedly won the day. In fact the vast majority of us will not even question whether Frank has told us the truth or not. He would be believed, because of the perception he managed to portray, coupled with the suggestion, the implanted belief regarding him, even before seeing him. This is completely normal and nothing sinister. A problem arises if the perception we were given before meeting Frank, and the one Frank portrays, be different to what he harbours inside. Both these individuals would then knowingly and intentionally be lying to us, in order to manipulate us.

While a number of authority figures – be they in politics, business, science, social, media, entertainment or whatever – sometimes struggle to complete a sentence, a far larger number are very articulated, well educated, have a nice smile, dress well and can talk about many different subjects without the need to have a pile of books tucked under their arm. So when a string of

---

pg. 3-4, by Robert Freke Gould, 1882. In the same footnote is another quote: *"Indeed, knowledge in many departments is becoming more and more the traditions of experts, and must be taken by the outside world on faith."*

such people, from all areas that effect and shape society, repeat the same thing and/or back each other up, it's highly unlikely they will *not* be believed. In a society that has become a product of the media, anyone who appear on it – in the media – is almost always automatically accepted that what they are saying is true. Even more so should that person already be famous. And even more so if he/she is also wealthy.

Symbols – whether an image, phrase, letter, hand gesture or even body posture and facial expression – then become a secret language *"by which one brother might know another brother in the dark as well as the light, and which serve to unite the whole body, wheresoever they might be dispersed, in one common brotherhood.*[92]*"*

1.2

The search for what the symbols that surround us represent[93], leads us to their custodians. An Organisation with its roots in antiquity:

Freemasonry.

In fact, not much effort is required in getting to this destination, only a mildly inquisitive eye. The information has been publicly available by the Freemasons themselves, since at least the mid-1700's, in England,

92 The Symbolism of Freemasonry - its Science and Philosophy, its Legends Myths and Symbols, pg. 48, by Dr Albert G. Mackey, 1882

93 The representation of something is not the same as the meaning of something. It's easy to find what, or who, symbols represent, but another thing to find out what they mean.

Europe and the United States in particular. Today they have web sites.

That the Founding Fathers of the United States were mostly Masons is no secret at all. It's widely written about and the paintings of them in their Masonic regalia are all over the place. That the halls of power in the US have since been made up of Masons is also admitted and documented. It's also logical. As the only ones who can operate in an institution founded on the principles of Masonry, would have to be a Mason themselves.

1.2.1

The British Royal family are Freemasons. So to the rest of the Royalty of Europe. They are also related to each other. All the Presidents of the United States – and all Masons – have been related to the British and French Royalty (except, it seems, in 2021, with Joseph Biden). All the fathers of modern science since the mid-17th century were Freemasons, Rosicrucian's (alchemy), and/or Kabbalists (Jewish mysticism). All the classical writers, poets, artists and play writers, whose works are still studied today as been the epitome of Western thinking, romanticism and culture, were all Masons. The master composers of classical music - Masons. The authors from the 19th and 20th century, whose works are still venerated today, all Masons. The fathers of psychology, Freud and Jung, were Masons and also associated with Aleister Crowley, from the Order of the Golden Dawn and the The Ordo Templi Orientis, that practices what's called *"Practical Kabbalah*[94]*."*

94 *"Practical Kabbalah seeks to alter the nature of existence and change the course of events via ritualistic techniques. Sometimes practical Kabbalah involves summoning*

The summoning of *"angels"* and sex magick. Musicians throughout the 20th century and today were/are Masons and/or belong to other Orders. They openly display its symbolism in hand gestures, body postures, facial expressions, images on album covers, and words in the lyrics. The five fathers of Communism (meaning Leninist Communism), were all Masons, as well as Jewish Zionists. The founder of Feminism, Annie Besant, was a Mason, and one of the founding members of the New Age Spirituality Movement in the early 20th century. In fact, *all* the characters of the New Age Movement (that began in the late 19th century) were Masons and Kabbalists, who wrote tirelessly on the subject of Luciferianism. Many Popes of Catholic Church have been Freemasons, including Bishops, Cardinals and others. St. Peter's Square in the heart of the Vatican City is derived from symbols of Jewish mysticism, that became the symbols of Freemasonry. Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon's, Freemason. All the TV Evangelicals since the 1980's, Freemasons. And the same can be said for almost all Christian denominations, that many members of its clergy are, and have always been made up of a number of Freemasons. The East is no different, and neither is the Islamic world.

Some of it's gestures and customs have become part of Western culture. The *"thumbs-up"* signal, for example, when things are good. We all use it. It's also the *"like"* icon used across social media platforms. A new initiate

---

spiritual forces, such as angels, and commanding them or causing them to swear to perform a certain act or function in reality." - Beginner level of Kabbalah. What is Practical Kabbalah? (http://www.inner.org/kabbalah/beginner/practical.htm). Interestingly, in this regard, the Qur'an (34:40-41) says: *"On the day He (God) will muster them all together, He will say to the angels: 'Was it you that these used to worship?' They will say: 'Immaculate are You! You are our intimate, not they! Rather they used to worship the Djinn* (daemons)*, most of them had faith in them."*

would receive, amongst other items, two sets of gloves. One for himself and one for his wife, where it was required that both wear them at formal occasions. Hence the wearing of gloves came to be associated with elegance and respect amongst women. A fashion that remained until the 1950's or 60's - nearly two centuries. Today it's often seen amongst celebrities, at high society gatherings, in music videos, and such.

1.3

In short, the influence of Freemasonry in the political, economic, religious, scientific, social, entertainment, literary, art and all other sectors that help form modern civilization since the 1700's, is so enormous it would be no exaggeration in stating that Freemasonry is the most influential Organization in the world.

Some openly proclaim their membership; others deny having any knowledge of it, while displaying its symbols at the same time. Much of the public have never heard of it, others associate it with *"conspiracy theories,"* and so everyone else ignores it, while yet others say that Freemasonry is the pinnacle of a secret plot to take over the world. Aided, of course, by the very secrecy of the Organisation and it's global scope among the wealthy and influential. As it is, after all, and first and foremost, a Secret Society. The true understanding of which cannot be reached by those on the outside. For even *"the Freemason,"* says Dr. Mackey, *"has no way of reaching any of the esoteric teachings of the Order except through*

the medium of a legend or a symbol[95]*."*

"Freemasonry is a science of morality, veiled in allegory, and illustrated by symbols[96]*,"* and lays claim to been the only Organisation in the world that promotes true goodwill and morality among people and nations. By been the custodian of a *"Secret Doctrine"* regarding the truth of the Unity of God and the immortal soul, lost by all religions due to their corruption.

That morality, allegory (or metaphors/proverbs, etc.) and symbols form part of all religions, is the reason that members of all religions have embraced Freemasonry as the unifying factor between their differences. Where despite these differences in ones understanding of God, it's the *belief* in God, the soul and the future state that unites all under the umbrella of Freemasonry[97].

95 The Symbolism of Freemasonry - its Science and Philosophy, its Legends Myths and Symbols, pg. 3, by Dr Albert G. Mackey, 1882

96 The Symbolism of Freemasonry - its Science and Philosophy, its Legends Myths and Symbols, pg. 10, by Dr Albert G. Mackey, 1882

97 Though in 1877, French Freemasonry dropped the need to believe in a Creator. Whether this was adopted in other countries we obviously cannot know. Likewise if other things still apply, have changed or evolved, or new things added in, would be impossible to know from the outside.

Chapter 2 - Ancient Ritual; Modern Rites

2.1

It says[98]:

With the fall of Adam* (and Eve*), Paradise was lost, and suffering became the norm, here on earth. Yet the primordial belief in the Creator and the reality of the immortal soul was not (lost). This was the basis of the first religion, the blueprint that would serve as a light to man's salvation from straying, hence permanent loss in the darkness of ignorance.

In the passage of time, this blueprint was passed on to his son, Seth*. And from there to successive sons of fathers. But with the passing of each generation, although the blueprint and the belief in the Creator and the immortal soul remained, many other aspects and details were forgotten, lost, or changed.

By the time of Noah*, the religion no longer existed amongst humanity, except for it’s blueprint that was safeguarded by Noah*, and practised by his family and a few others. The (known) world was stuck in the darkness of pure ignorance. So the command was given from above that ignorance, and those who adhere to it, will be destroyed. The earth cleansed by the

98 This is a summary taken from the Masonic books used as references in this work.

Deluge, raising the truth to safety – Noah*, his family and a handful of believers – in the Ark[99].

The Ark came to rest on Mt. Ararat – on the border of present day Iran and Turkey – and Noah* proceeded to re-establish a community, based on the original religion of Adam*. Where these truths were communicated to the first successive generations, known (to Masons) as the Noachites.

Time passed; communities were built; cities grew and civilization sprang to life once again. Where a large section of the Noachites split off during the building of the Tower in Babel. They adopted the worship of idols, nature, elementals and daemons, and began corrupting the divine truth, becoming known (in Masonry) as the Gentiles. Nevertheless, some elements of the original truth were retained among a priestly order, who fashioned new religions. But a small remaining group of Noachites, the direct and unmixed descendants of Noah*, retained the original teachings, unchanged. They were known (to Masons) as the Jewish people. Where these two groups – the Gentile heathens and the pure race of the Jews – drifted into different parts of the (known) world.

The Gentile priests continued to practice the dim light of truth that still remained within their religions, propagating it to a select few. While the general population practised a particular religion, in adoration of particular gods and goddesses, a deeper (esoteric) meaning was retained among the priestly order, and not made known to the general population.

99 According to Islamic sources there were 80 people in total on board.

This became known as the Mysteries (of the Secret Doctrine).

2.1.1

Chosen candidates for this Secret Doctrine would go through a process that began with maintaining a secret. Should he prove trustworthy with this, he would next be invited to a ceremony, and introduced into the halls of the Mysteries. Through a progression of initiations he would learn ever more knowledge regarding the Secret Doctrine. Until he became *"enlightened."* Now knowing the secret to the Unity of God and the immortal soul he becomes *"united with God,"* here on earth. A recipient of divine instruction he must now help guide humanity and civilization towards a divine purpose. He would also gain the keys to enter the doors of that future state, or Paradise.

2.1.2

To hide this knowledge from the *"profane"* – the rest of humanity not deemed worthy for it – the masters and their initiates would outwardly practice the religion of the people, that rested in the hands of the priestly order. To the people, the numerous gods and goddesses, rituals, practices and sacrifices offered to them, were real; but to the priests, masters and initiates, they were merely symbolic. Symbols that represented the Attributes of the Creator. The true meaning of these Attributes could only be

known by those few who were chosen to enter the halls of the Mysteries. Not chosen in accordance to the will of the master, but in accordance to divine will that guided a master to choose. The adoration of the Creator *through* symbolism. While the *"profane"* worshipped the symbols themselves. Damning them to a life of rot and misery in the eternal world to come because of it.

Hence the gods and goddesses of the East have remarkable resemblances, and the same meaning, to those of the Greeks, Egyptians, Babylonians, Chaldean's, Pre-European and everyone else. As all were carried through the secret initiation halls of the Mysteries, throughout the centuries, countries, nations, continents and millenniums.

The religions of all the civilizations of the world, meaning the belief structure hence the civilization itself, were established in the same way. A ruling authority, consisting of wealthy and influential families, and a priestly order. Some times the two were no different, the leaders were also the priests. Who, by maintaining just a dim light of the original religion (of Noah*), regarding the Unity of God and the immortal soul - that became known as the Mysteries -, they were able to gain control over populations for generations. While the *"profane"* were largely unaware that these Secret Societies even existed.

2.3

As the rest of the (known) world were practising various tainted versions of the original truth, and the priestly order, the masters and their initiates practised the Mysteries, the direct descendants of Noah*, the Jewish people, held the blueprint for true success in life, both in this world and the next, safely under lock and key. They carried it with them wherever they went, in the Tabernacle. A sacred ark protected by angels, wherein God dwelt by means of his *"Shakinah,"* his sacred presence, so he could be among his people, and his people with him. Known as the Tetragrammaton – the holy name of four letters – YHWH. Who, through the feminine aspect of Shakinah, became Elohim. So sacred was this name that no one dared to utter it. Only the high priest could do that in a prestigious ceremony held once a year. He would don the sacred cloth, purified in body, an altar anointed in oil and sacrificial blood, then pronounce the name just three times. Afterwards, salted meat and wine were offered to YHWH (Elohim/Shakinah) in the Tabernacle, where utensils permanently remained. Not only for this occasion, but for all sin offerings, requests, and such things by his people.

2.3.1

By the rule of the Prophet-King Solomon*, son of the Prophet-King David, it seemed proper to replace the Tabernacle with a Temple. A permanent sanctuary for YHWH, from where his effulgence could encompass his people wherever they may be in the kingdom; and the kingdom become a beacon of light for the world. The true religion of the Unity of God and the

immortal soul, lost to everyone else for millenniums, will be brought back to humanity.

A paradise on earth.

Only the best architects would do, and in Syria there were just such individuals: the Tyrians. Master builders having come from the East many moons ago, in the search of new lands. They were also masters of the Mysteries. Where the Master architect, King of the Tyrians and high priest of the Mysteries of Dionysus (or Bacchus), Hiram Abif, presented his plans for the construction of the most spectacular Temple the world would ever see.

He won the prize; and the foundation was set for what would morph into the monolith of Freemasonry.

The Mysteries of the East are known as *"Spurious Freemasonry,"* while the teachings of the Israelite's, *"Pure Freemasonry."* Though the Israelite teachings were based on what's called *"speculation,"* so it's also known as *"Speculative Freemasonry."* The Tyrians, the master builders and architects, are known as *"Operative Freemasonry."* The two distinct schools of thought, originally from one source (Noachite), separated by time and space, were reunited in Jerusalem for the building of the Temple of Solomon*, in around 1000 BC.

2.4

They entered Europe as Operative Freemasons, or Travelling Freemasons[100]. The initiates were literally masons, meaning builders, who traced themselves back to the Solomonic Temple builders. They founded a guild of Masons, *"whose societies were composed of learned men who thought and wrote, and of workmen who laboured and built*[101]*."* These are the guys who built those spectacular Cathedrals and other places of marvel throughout Europe and England during the Middle Ages. Hence the infusion of Masonic symbols in all of them. Though operative in nature, as their profession was building and architecture, their beliefs were speculative. The conjoining of Speculative (Israelite) and Operative (Tyrian/Eastern) Masonry, carried through since the time of Solomon*.

In the beginning of the 18th century, during the reign of Queen Anne, it was decided that Masonry should no longer be limited to Operative Masons, but that men of all professions should be allowed to join. Provided they go through the necessary initiation rites, of course. So the Operative aspect was dropped, becoming entirely Speculative. And on the 24th of June, 1717, the first meeting was held in London of what would officially be called, *"Freemasonry."*

100 Though according to Robert Freke Gould in his, The History of Freemasonry – It's Antiquities, Symbols, Constitution, Customs, Etc., 1882, Travelling Freemasons never existed(?).

101 The Symbolism of Freemasonry - its Science and Philosophy, its Legends Myths and Symbols, pg. 18, by Dr Albert G. Mackey, 1882

2.4.1

Every Masonic Lodge in the world is based on the blueprints of Solomon 's Temple in Jerusalem. Its halls, the symbol that represents the world; its roof, the symbol that represents the heavens and universe[102]. The Lodge as a whole represents creation. While the Mason represents of the perfect being, or at least a being seeking perfection through the initiation process carried out in its halls.

Freemasonry is the inevitable consequence of the organization of the different Mysteries under one roof. Where the Mysteries involved everything from sun, moon, nature, elemental and daemon worship, to sex magick and human sacrifices, these same things are now practised symbolically, allegorically and through legends, in Freemasonry. And while this may seem strange and suspicious from the outside, at the end of the day, what people choose to do behind closed doors is really no ones business.

---

102 Also referred to as the double square, the foundation and the roof been equal, superimposed one on the other. Symbolized by the 8 pointed star. Also the symbol of the British flag (divided into 8 segments), of white, blue and red; colours that have significance in Masonry. The same colours of the French flag. Adopted with the Declaration of Independence in 1789, after the French Revolution was carried out by members of the Jacobite's, Freemasons. The same colours were adopted for the flag of the United States of America. St. Peter’s Square in the Vatican has an 8 segment design – the double square – within a circle that contains an obelisk in its centre. The obelisk is one of the oldest symbols in the world that represents phallic worship (sex magick). It’s found everywhere, not just the Egyptians. While the circle is an ancient symbol of female sexuality. The two, the obelisk inside the circle, or the point (masculine) inside the circle (feminine) is the representation of sexual unity. In the occult (Kabbalah), regarding the hermaphroditic qualities, the copulation between the masculine and feminine aspects of YHWH, that lead to the creation of the universe. It’s the origin of the theory of the Big Bang. Where YHWH, been all existent in essence, decided to create the universe and contracted himself into a single point (masculine), leaving only the far distant outer rim (female) of his essence, and a space devoid of life. Where the universe then came into existence from this single point, to fill the void with life as the manifestation of YHWH.

But that all influential people the world over – including religious authorities – belong to such an Organization (or similar ones) does raise an eyebrow of the researcher.

Because why the heck are those who lead us paying homage to idols and daemons, mimicking human sacrifice, even if only symbolic?! As we now know, it doesn't matter what one believes about something, only what it really represents. While someone in the present may be performing a symbolic ritual of an actual practice in the past, then, in reality, they are actually performing the same act of worship to what it originally represents.

The most obvious line of research becomes finding out what that is. Because if we can know the *true* belief of the people who lead us, that would be worth more than their combined weight in gold.

So we continue...

While its a rule not to speak of religion or politics within the Lodge, if anyone does so they get banned, just how far that rule is applied is something we cannot know from the outside. But since the time of George Washington, the first President of the United States and Master Mason, all 33rd Degree Masons (the highest degree) have special access to the White House. Does this apply to the Presidential Houses all over the world? As of course not all 33rd degree Masons are politicians. But businessmen, bankers, economists, scientists, religious leaders, even cult leaders, intelligence officers, and influential people in every other field one can think of. Baring

in mind that loyalty to the *"brotherhood"* takes precedence over anything else. Even ones own life. That the lower degrees, who are from the general population, are oblivious to what the higher degrees are doing – who are always the influential and wealthy – is part of the initiation process and hierarchical system (*"pyramid effect"*) of Masonry. But if the high end of society belongs to the same Lodges as, and mixes freely with, the lower end of society is another thing we cannot possibly know.

2.4.2

Whatever it is, the body of Masonry is known for their charity; for establishing the largest humanitarian organizations in the world (such as the Red Cross); to help the widows and families of deceased members. Been a member of this particular collective identity, one becomes part of something that has true global scope, literally reaching into the lives of the most powerful people on the planet. This is something very appealing. Add to that the spirituality aspect, an altruistic world view that not only reaches into the past but also into the future, and it becomes something universal.

But there's this thing called human nature.

While Freemasonry may promote goodwill among men and do beneficial things in the world, teaching the mystery of God and giving instruction to the soul within its halls, there will always be those who want more than that. Who want more than ceremonies, charity, and to just be another member,

who takes instruction.

The formation of other kinds of Orders, from the organization of the mysteries under one roof, stooped in mysticism, secrets, symbols, mythology and legends from the ancient cults of the world, with individuals who seek ever deeper meaning to these things for the purpose of power and control, is the inevitable consequence of Freemasonry.

~~~~

Part Four:

The Secret Doctrine

~~~~

Chapter 1 – Psycho's-psychology

1.1

The truth is found when we scratch below the surface attraction of things. And when it comes to things we're not certain of, a good approach is to do so with an open, clear and questioning mind. Not to accept something on blind faith alone, but at the same time, not to reject it outright simply because it's difficult to understand, goes against what we already believe, or what we want to believe to be true, or because we've decided that it is, or isn't, based on our own opinions of things. Opinions, that, as we have seen, are far more susceptible to moulding and shaping than what we would like to believe. Instead, like with everything else of real value, it's that fine line in the middle of things. If what we're not sure of turns out to be true, once we come to know it, then we've already accepted that possibility beforehand. And if it turns out to be false, then we have already accepted that possibility beforehand as well. The disappointment is less if we're wrong, the encouragement is more if we are right. But in both instances we can just get on with things.

'Cause if we're only looking for scattered stones to confirm what we already accept as true, while ignoring the snow capped mountain range they were once attached to, simply because it doesn't, then all we're doing is resorting back to the times when people were drawn and quartered for

saying something that, in the end, is true. Where any thing outside of the officialness of things was automatically heretical, and punishable by horrendous degrees of torture. People were led to a most undignified death, as the crowd looked on, and maybe even cheered a little too.

We like to think that we've moved on from there, but reality shows us otherwise: we have race issues, religious issues, political issues, issues regarding the environment, and a host of others that span the spectrum of human activity, thought and belief. All, quickly escalating into tension and arguments between different view points (opinions) at the drop of a hat. And even before the hat has even hit the ground, devolved into street marches, violence and even the termination of lives at the hands of others. Over issues that should have been resolved a millennium ago… in a civilized and intelligent society. But it doesn't end there. As today we see bickering, squabbling and fighting, even insulting the mother of the other for daring to give birth to such a thing, regarding opinions over… wait for it…

… a movie!

And finally, leading to comments all over the Internet: Where people are stupid, backwards, savage, barbarians and deserve to die; others deserve to starve to death; some children should die as punishment to their parents, while other children should be cut from the belly before birth… because of who they *might* become; entire nations should be bombed, and just to make sure, nuked; while in other places the women must raped and murdered. All because they have the audacity to be different, express different views,

believe different things, be poor, live different lives, or have different customs and cultures to the *"civilized and tolerant."*

> "Let's lay it right on the line. Bigotry and racism are among the deadliest social ills plaguing the world today. But, unlike a team of costumed super-villains, they can't be halted with a punch in the snoot, or a zap from a ray gun. The only way to destroy them is to expose them – to reveal them for the insidious evils they really are. The bigot is an unreasoning hater – one who hates blindly, fanatically, indiscriminately. If his hang-up is black men. He hates ALL black men, if a redhead once offended him, he hates ALL redheads. If some foreigner beat him to the job, he's down on ALL foreigners. He hates people he's never seen – people he's never known – with equal intensity – with equal venom. Now, we're not trying to say it's unreasonable for one human being to bug another. But, although anyone has the right to dislike another individual, it's totally irrational, patently insane to condemn an entire race – to despise an entire nation – to vilify an entire religion. Sooner or later, we must learn to judge each other on our own merits. Sooner or later, if man is ever to be worthy of his destiny, we must fill our hearts with tolerance..." - Stan Lee, co-creator of Marvel Comics, from Stan's Soapbox,1968

1.2

Nevertheless, regardless of the evidence, the officialness of things is what supersedes all. Even though it's now an accepted fact of life that the officialness has a most dismal track record as far as telling us the truth is concerned. Even if it means harm to others. Even if it means the termination of life. Even if it means harm to oneself. It doesn't really matter. As long as it's done in the name of progression, safety, freedom and humanitarianism, then all's good.

Because if harm is caused by our choices, decisions and actions, the effects are usually not felt immediately, we're removed from it. It's happening to others in other places. And we're merely it's witnesses. Where according to Edmund Burke's[103] philosophy of the beautiful and the sublime: when seeing harm been done to others it makes us feel sadness and shock because of the suffering involved, even a degree of awe and amazement at the horror, with a sense of relief and safety that it's not happening to us. The greater the shock value, the greater the stirring of these emotions; and also the greater the confusion that's produced *by* these contradictory emotions. When such things come closer to home, when they're no longer happening in far off places and to others, but now in our our countries, communities and maybe even personally, under such circumstances, the first one to take the stage and produce some sort of reason and meaning (an authority figure) will be believed that they know what they're talking about. Hence, in situations of catastrophe and confusion, said authority, even if utterly despised before said catastrophe occurred, will *always* be believed by the majority, and without question.

103 Irish statesmen, orator, author, political theorist and philosopher (1729-1797 AD).

> "...a mode of terror is the exercise of the finer parts of the system; and if a certain mode of pain be of such a nature as to act upon the eye or the ear, as they are the most delicate organs, the affection approaches more nearly to that which has a mental cause. In all these cases, if the pain and terror are so modified as not to be actually noxious; if the pain is not carried to violence, and the terror is not conversant about the present destruction of the person, as these emotions clear the parts, whether fine or gross, of a dangerous and troublesome encumbrance, they are capable of producing delight; not pleasure, but a sort of delightful horror, a sort of tranquillity tinged with terror; which, as it belongs to self-preservation is one of the strongest of all the passions. Its object is the sublime."[104]

There are many types of drugs in the world, each with the their own destructive natures. It's only the user that's convinced of it's benefits. If one becomes addicted, the inevitable result is gradual self destruction; but it also picks away at everything one comes into contact with. And there's no more destructive drug in the world than that of power. It attracts only those who are hungry for it: The over ambitious and greedy; the self gratifying yet never content; the proud and haughty; the dishonest and faithless; those who view themselves as superior to everyone else. That not only were they born to be leaders, but that they *deserve* to be leaders. Who view everyone else as little more than tools to reach their goal. Who do whatever they can to get it,

104 Of the Sublime and the Beautiful, p. 121, by Edmund Burke.

whatever they can to maintain it, and whatever they can to get more of it.

A sociopath.

For thousands of years, Kings, Queens, Emperors, Pharaohs and Governments have held sway over populations through distraction and propaganda, even oppression and tyranny. And what's now proven by science regarding some of our natural traits – trusting authority figures, cognitive fluency, conformation bias and the hidden/potential extremist – has been known by the Mystics for millennia. Where the Mystics were also the adviser's to the leaders.

Our natural human traits have been used against us, since… forever:

1.2.1

2300 years ago, Kautilya – as mentioned earlier – was an adept of the Eastern mysteries, and also adviser in the royal court of India. Many of his policies may smell rather familiar: Surveillance of citizens; spies to pose as religious leaders, teachers, merchants, astrologers, soothsayers, mystics, ascetics, those who own entertainment halls, brothels, etc., so that:

> "Those who are inebriated with feelings of enmity (towards the King/State) may be put down by punishment in secret or by making them incur the displeasure of the whole country."

Ambitious people outside the close circle of the King are seen as a threat, who must be taken care of. He propagated the pimping of prostitutes by government officials, including children, as good business, and a way of spying. People should be arrested on suspicion alone, and false witnesses should be set against them if need be. The use of torture to illicit a confession. That when it came to *"seditious ministers,"* he proposed:

> "The brother of a seditious minister may put forward his claim for inheritance. While the claimant is lying at night at the door of the house of the seditious minister or elsewhere, a fiery spy may murder him and declare "Alas! the claimant for inheritance is thus murdered (by his brother)." Then taking the side of the injured party, the king may punish the other (the seditious minister)[105]."

Or that the killing of your own to make it look like it was done by someone else – or a false flag – is an acceptable political tool to achieve a greater aim[106].

Plato, in *The Republic*, while discussing why freedom leads to dictatorship, and whose philosophies form a good part of modern political philosophy, wrote:

---

105 See: Arthashustra, by Kautilya, translated by R. Shamasastry.

106 As just some examples that false flags are nothing new but have always been part of government and geopolitical policy, see: http://www.washingtonsblog.com/2017/07/ff.html.

> "This and no other is the root from which a tyrant springs; when he first appears he is a protector."[107]

Aristotle, whose ideas have also helped shaped the modern world, in his book, *Politics*, wrote:

> "Where then there is such a difference as that between soul and body, or between men and animals (as in the case of those whose business is to use their body, and who can do nothing better), the lower sort are by nature slaves, and it is better for them as for all inferiors that they should be under the rule of a master. For he who can be, and therefore is, another's and he who participates in rational principle enough to apprehend, but not to have, such a principle, is a slave by nature. Whereas the lower animals cannot even apprehend a principle; they obey their instincts. And indeed the use made of slaves and of tame animals is not very different; for both with their bodies minister to the needs of life. Nature would like to distinguish between the bodies of freemen and slaves, making the one strong for servile labour, the other upright, and although useless for such services, useful for political life in the arts both of war and peace. But the opposite often happens—that some have the souls and others have the bodies of freemen. And doubtless if men differed from one another in the mere forms of their bodies as much as the statues of the gods do

107 From the Republic, by Plato, translated by Benjamin Jowett.

> from men, all would acknowledge that the inferior class should be slaves of the superior."[108]

Like his compatriot in the East, Kautilya, while demonstrating the necessity for a leader to have good qualities of character, Niccolo Machiavelli, one of the most important movers and shakers of Western political thought, then writes:

> "Therefore it is unnecessary for a prince to have all the good qualities I have enumerated, but it is very necessary to appear to have them. And I shall dare to say this also, that to have them and always to observe them is injurious, and that to appear to have them is useful; to appear merciful, faithful, humane, religious, upright, and to be so, but with a mind so framed that should you require not to be so, you may be able and know how to change to the opposite."[109]

And says in the same book:

> "...the nature of the people is variable, and whilst it is easy to persuade them, it is difficult to fix them in that persuasion. And thus it is necessary to take such measures that, when they believe no longer, it may be possible to make them believe by

108 From: Politics, Part V, by Aristotle, translated by Benjamin Jowett.
109 From the Prince, by Niccolo Machiavelli, written c. 1505, published 1515, translated by W. K. Marriott

force."

Except for a few examples that never lasted long, leaders throughout the ages have viewed the people they rule not as their responsibility, nor that they have any obligation towards them, nor to guide society to be the best it can be. Rather, that the general population is less significant than themselves. Even viewing everyone else in contempt, and even disgust. They learn from an early age how to pretend to be the saviour everyone wants, meanwhile they're the Devil's hand in a white glove. Who view populations as little more than *"animals"* that need to be trained and controlled.

> "Only one trained from childhood for independent rule can have understanding of the words that can be made up of the political alphabet." - Protocol 1.19[110]

1.2.2

A master-slave relationship, that more often than not devolved into a god-slave relationship, as found in civilizations throughout the past. Where leaders became god or goddess, or the State was declared to be a reflection of the same. In Egypt and throughout Mesopotamia; in China, India and all over the East; Africa and all the South America; the Greeks and the Romans. Some religious institutions like been the *"bride of God,"* and such

110 From: The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. Translated by, Victor E. Marsden.

things. The Jews are even *"Gods chosen people,"* as Christian denominations nod in agreement. Even the Royal families of Europe and the rest of the world believe to be chosen by divine decree.

Career politicians, at the end of strings pulled by the monied sector of society, have used all kinds of measures to gain power, and then maintain it. Whether against each other, or even their own family members; and of course against the citizens they rule, or seek to rule. Via brute force, greed and deception they obtained a position where most are simply incapable of standing against them, or too afraid to. Then they pass the baton to family and friends with little opposition, except from other like minded and equally influential families. Who rally troops of their own to try and vest that leadership from the other, and the wealth and power that comes with it. They fought it out among each other, even though all parties are tied to the same string. We still see it played out today, in the spectacle of election time. And as each successive generation of leaders assumes power, and things advance all the more, likewise, their tactics become more deranged in continuing this trend.

The maintenance of this master-slave relationship, and often god-slave relationship, required the leading class keep the majority poor and uneducated. A great chunk of the populace rendered into a position with no prospects of change. Or among the artisans – today been the *"middle class"* – government propaganda, national pride, love of king and country (today, *"patriotism"*) would be spread to the four corners. As long as you pay your taxes there's nothing to concern yourself with. Life is neither miserable nor

blissful, but silent contentment in the middle. While the old families, atop mounds of old money, the offer of gifts, titles and land in order to keep the peace. 'Cause in forgetting that one, suddenly a revolution brews on the horizon.

Hope for change dashed from the minds of poor, contentment from the middle sector, and the wealthy remaining as such on the other side of the hills no matter who's in charge, the natural flow of things took care of the rest: Entertainment and appealing to the desires (*"hidden/potential extremist"*) became more important than things of actual importance. While a State run religion promised a better world to come, through threat and fear of not obeying in this one. And the ruling class was able to divert society from their true (spiritual) path, manifesting the elitist belief that all below them are naught but animals. Perverts, drunks and cannon fodder needing to be diminished in their numbers, then controlled by a civilized and educated, and of course, wealthy upper class. The circle is complete; and the cycle continues.

The elite of the past having gone through great pains to make sure their passage to the afterlife would be as successful, if not more so, than their present one, is so well known and documented that even an introduction would prove repetitive.

Modern civilization is the result of the past. It's nothing new at all, but the continuation of something very old. To think that the practices of the past remains there, when it were their ancestors who set the ball rolling, would

be a grave error indeed; and only another indication that not only is the conditioning of society very real, but that it's now so deep and dark it's near impossible to know just how deep this really goes into the darkness.

1.3

One of the most useful tools to get a disgruntled and restless population to regain confidence in the State, is to unite them under a banner against a threat; some enemy. And if an enemy doesn't exist… well… we'll just make one up then! The bigger the population to unite, the bigger and scarier the enemy must likewise be.

A modern day example of this is the little known political philosopher, Leo Strauss. A fan of Machiavelli, well versed in Talmudic law – Judaic law from the Talmud –, and whose philosophies helped form the Neoconservative movement (or Neocon's) in the United States. Who liked the philosophy regarding an existential threat; that if one didn't exist one needs to be manufactured[111]. As *"a political order can be stable only if it is united by an external threat."*

The Neocon's established a think tank called The Project for a New American Century, during the Clinton Administration in the '90's. They authored a document called, *"Rebuilding Americas Defences."* One of it's members was Dick Cheyney. They propagated that the best way ahead in

111 See: The Power of Nightmares Part 1/2/3 (BBC video documentary)

the future – according to them, that is – is American hegemony through *"military occupation,"* of the rest of the world:

> "Further, the process of transformation, even if it brings revolutionary change, is likely to be a long one, absent of some catastrophic and catalysing event – like a new Pearl Harbour."[112]

Pearl Harbour that was attacked by the Japanese in '41, bringing the US into World War 2. After a few million more died, it was discovered that the President of the United States at the time, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, either had fore-knowledge of the attack, or was intentionally given bad intelligence regarding it. Whatever it was, the islands capability to defend itself was diminished, and the ships told to stay at shore. The island was attacked, many young Americans died, and America entered the war. The United States replaced Britain as world leader after the war, and also began to pocket her colonies.

Their involvement in the Vietnam War in the '70's commenced after a US destroyer was attacked in the Gulf of Tonkin. Then President of the US, Lindon Johnson, increased the military in the region, leading to nearly two decades of war. Tens of thousands of Americans lost their lives, and millions of Vietnamese and Cambodians were carpet bombed and napalmed. Yet the incident in the Gulf of Tonkin never happened. It was all

112 Rebuilding Americas Defences, Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century, pg. 51.

about regime change in the region, to gain control of natural resources, and some drugs, under the banner of *"combating Communism."*

Operation Northwoods in '62. The US department of Defence had plans to conduct terrorist attacks on US soil and blame it on Cuba, so they could invade it. It included hijacking civilian aircraft and blowing them up, and killing American civilians. It was rejected by then President of the US, John Fitzgerald Kennedy. He also brought US troops homes and calmed tension in the East a little, and other things that interfered with the agenda the military-industrial complex had for the United States. He was assassinated in 1963.

These are far from isolated incidences. In fact, much of America's expansion and military presence around the world has been done because of threats that were not real, attacks that never happened, attacks against their own people and military, or attacks that were allowed to happen. Or false flags. And the same is found with most powerful nations around the world, both past and in the present[113].

Neoconservatives made up the bulk of the US Administration from 2000-2008, including Dick Cheyney – then Vice President –, and most of the authors of *Rebuilding Americas Defences*. Where on September 11, 2001, a terrorist attack was carried out on the Twin Towers in New York

113 Britain set fire to their own Parliament, it's called Guy Fawkes. Hitler burned down the Reichstag to start the war. Nero burned down half his city to blame it on the Christians so he could execute them in elaborate games. Israel carried out terrorist activities against Jewish businesses and killed Jews in the Middle East, then blamed it on the Arabs. While instigating the rise of anti Semitism so the Jews would come live in Israel instead, to help populate the newly founded State of Israel. This list is rather long.

City, to the loss of nearly 3000 lives. The one in charge of NORAD[114] operations that day, and for the first time in it's 50 year existence (plus the next 20+ that have followed), was the Vice President of the United States, Dick Cheyney. Four jumbo jets flew round wily-nilly in the most protected airspace on the planet, while all military jets were curiously told to *"stand down."* Confusion reigned among all involved, as in the weeks before this event training exercises were undertaken simulating a coordinated terrorist attack on… the Twin Towers, the Pentagon and the White House.

Two of those Jumbos crashed into the Twin Towers, one into the Pentagon and the other, that was heading for the White House, disappeared[115].

1.3.1

But even more Orwellian is what followed in the media[116]:

> "War functioned in CNN's narrative as a bridge from the extremes of national apocalypse to that of triumphant nationalism. The word itself was used 234 times in the first 12 hours of the coverage. Most of these uses came in interviews with officials representing the US government. For example,

114 The North American Aerospace Defence Command

115 We're told it was shot down but all the footage of the site shows very little aeroplane wreckage in a small impact site. See: Loose Change 2nd Edition, by Dylan Avery (video documentary)

116 From the article: The Political Sublime: An Oxymoron, Ned O'Gorman, Assistant Professor in the Department of Speech Communication, University of Illinois, Urbana-Champaign, USA. Millennium - Journal of International Studies

in an interview with CNN's, Wolf Blitzer in the early afternoon, Senator John McCain announced, 'This is obviously an act of war that has been committed on the United States of America.' US Representative Curt Weldon said, 'We're at war. We're absolutely at war.' (Earlier, just after the first tower collapsed, Tom Brokaw announced on NBC, 'There's been a declaration of war by terrorists.') A drastic example of the use of 'war' came in the ten-o'clock hour, when Brown asked correspondent John King to describe what the government's national security apparatus was doing. King described the White House situation room, where, he said, 'a President or a Vice President can direct a war, can direct a full scale world war... The White House situation room is prepared just for a situation like this.' A subtler example of the way war filled the reportage of the terrorist attacks was seen in its more metaphorical use. For example, in a mid-morning interview with Howard Safer, the former New York City Police Commissioner, Brown asked, 'Mr. Safer, what do you see?' Scenes of destruction played on the television screen as Safer replied, 'I see something that is unimaginable.' Brown asked, 'Does the [city's emergency] plan cover the scope of what appears to have happened here?'

"No,' Safer continued, 'nobody ever would contemplate that we would lose the two World Trade Centres and in this manner.' Brown then asked Safer to describe what is happening at the scene of the towers' collapse. Safer

answered, ‘[I]t’s like a war zone, and you have to logistically treat it like a war zone.’ Here and elsewhere, war functioned as a metaphor, a way of seeing the disaster. It functioned as a central logistical symbol to bring order to the day’s events. At important moments in CNN’s coverage like this, war seemed to be the only way both to make sense out of the day’s devastation's and to get out of those same devastation's.

Amidst the rhetoric of war, a particular ideologically inflected image of war dominated the coverage. Primarily through a host of official interviewees, CNN presented an ultimately triumphant construction of American war. Congressmen and former congressmen, ambassadors and former ambassadors, security experts, retired generals, and international leaders all promised American triumph over enemies. They spoke in terms of revitalization, rebuilding, retaliation, and an ultimate military-led victory. The rhetorical authority of these promises depended upon a symbolic performance of upward, transcendent movements by America. The claims of American conquest depended upon signs of pre-eminent US power. Two signs functioned as warrants for the ideologically inflected triumphal image of war that dominated the coverage. First, there were persistent references to Pearl Harbor. Official interviewees especially invoked the memory of Pearl Harbor, often in response to Brown, who frequently asked these guests for ‘historical perspective’. For example, James Kallstrom, former Assistant Director of the FBI, claimed that

> the terrorist attacks were ‘everything that Pearl Harbor was and more’. Senator Christopher Dodd claimed that the attack ‘rivals if not exceeds’ Pearl Harbor. Anchors, dignitaries, and a few survivors interviewed on the streets of New York City each recalled Pearl Harbor. No doubt, Pearl Harbor was, in a certain sense, a fitting analogy – like September 11, it was a surprise attack with devastating consequences. However, embedded, as almost all of the references were, in the discourse of figures representing the US government, Pearl Harbor came to mean something more than this: it suggested a vertical movement, moving from America at its bottom-limit (America attacked unexpectedly and vulnerably exposed) to the country at its top-limit (imminent and heroic victory over the enemy).”

A world seeking direction midst the chaos and confusion, a canvas for authority figures to paint the image they wanted us to see, of who was responsible and why: Osama bin Laden, his terrorist organisation Al-Qaeda, conducted from a cave in Afghanistan, because they hate the West for their freedoms. Before the day was out viewers were convinced of the narrative, even before a scrap of evidence was uncovered. And no one questioned… but how?

1.3.2

Edmund Burk's philosophy was pulled into play: where the immensity of the event, with terrifying images and equally terrifying narrations – controlling what *"the subtle organs"* see and hear – produced awe, shock, fear and confusion. Followed by the feeling of safety due to a great victory over evil by the *"all powerful"* US military, and its Allies.

Light against dark. Good against evil. Powerful archetypes that strike a cord in the heart of every human being.

Then engaging the philosophy of the *"need"* to sometimes kill your own – a false flag – and the Neocon's had their *"Pearl Harbour"* event, to advance military operations around the world. The script from the 1950's-80's was taken off the dusty shelf, the name Communism rubbed out, replaced with terrorism, and Afghanistan was carpet bombed henceforth. In 2003, *"The War on Terror"* officially got under way, when Iraq was Stealth bombed in the dead of night, in an operation ironically named… *"Shock and Awe."* As President George Walker Bush Jr. polarized the world from his podium on the telly, by telling us: *"You're either with us or you're with the terrorists.*[117]*"*

Since then the Middle East and Africa have been set ablaze. In the name of *"peace and saving lives,"* millions have had their lives taken. Hundreds of thousands been children. Women and children taken by force, sold into slavery and prostitution by the very militias funded by the West. Families,

---

117 In an interview with General Wesley Clark he talks of a memo he was handed within days after 9/11: *"...that describes how we're going to take out seven countries in five years, starting with Iraq, and then Syria, Lebanon, Libya, Somalia, Sudan and, finishing off, Iran."* See: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9RC1Mepk_Sw

nations, and any hope for future generations, ruined. Civilians kidnapped, imprisoned and held captive for years with no charges. As confessions are solicited through torture[118]. And the world? Greater instability, as the sale of arms and machinery increased exponentially under the banner of responding to the 3000 deaths on 9/11. Some of whom were Muslims. They worked in the Trade Towers[119].

As the oil needed to power modern civilization flows more than any other time since first discovering it, mines miraculously keep popping up in areas drenched in blood. The anti-terror laws of today's norm have become so vague that to even question governments mass surveillance of its citizens, its tramping on civil liberties, crushing of independent press, speech and even thought, the diminished rights in the name of safety and security, or pose opposition to corporate usurpation of property in ones *own* country, or object to the idea of been injected with experimental fluids, can land one on an ever-lengthening terrorist watch list.

The philosophies of Kautilia, Machiavelli, Strauss, Nietzsche and other kindred spirits throughout the ages, each an evolution from the other, but for the circumstances of their time, all gathering under one roof, today. Life breathed into what Plato said all that time ago: the shift from Democracy to Tyranny by the very people who present themselves as *"protectors."*

---

118 Inmates in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, have no evidence against them but have been there for over a decade, others have been filed for release more than a decade ago. Similar black-op sites run by the CIA exist in Africa, the Middle East, Thailand and Eastern Europe.

119 There was a prayer room in the Towers. An indication of the number of Muslims who worked there.

> "Single acts of tyranny may be ascribed to the accidental opinion of a day; but a series of oppression's, begun at a distinguished period and pursued unalterably through every change of ministers, too plainly prove a deliberate, systematic plan of reducing [people] to slavery." - Thomas Jefferson

1.4

Millions of people rendered homeless and Stateless, looking for a chance at a new life in Europe, in particular, it been the closest. But also the US and the other Western countries (Canada, New Zealand, Australia). Women, children, the elderly and families, fleeing from nightmares the rest of us cannot even imagine.

The idea of a multicultural Europe, however, began back in '72 already, with The *Global Mediterranean Policy*. Renovated in '95 as *The Barcelona Declaration - "To foster culture and economic unity in the Mediterranean region."* 28 European Union member states, 15 member states from the Mediterranean and the League of Arab States sat round the large conference table to sign it. In 2008 it was redrafted as *The Union for the Mediterranean*[120]. And later... hello integration and multiculturalism! As millions of desperate people began to pour in from the south. The majority been young men[121], a number of whom arrive with booklets tucked in their

120 See: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Union_for_the_Mediterranean

121 Some 80% of people claiming refugee status throughout the Western world are males between the ages of 19-35. While this is not necessarily unusual, having happened as such throughout time, where the males would find settlement before bringing their families, what is unusual is that this situation is been used to bring in vast numbers of people to

pockets, instructing them on the process of refugee status, and which countries offer the most benefits at that particular time. Wave after co-ordinated wave, as European governments, Turkey, the United Nations, and NGO's linked to George Soros[122], flagged them in. While the European Commission[123] paved the way.

Each machete/axe/knife attack, crime, rape, murder, drug dealing, street brawl, gang/tribal fight, Molotov cocktail and acid attack, while government turns its eye elsewhere, only strengthens the *"anti-terror"* war effort in the resource rich parts of the world – where Muslims happen to live – in the public eye. Racial tensions mount. Nationalist and Suprematist groups group. People who really just want to improve their lives end up taking the brunt, because they're easy targets. While more restrictions, surveillance and calls to disarm the population are imposed on law abiding citizens, in the name of security, of course.

---

fulfil a far greater geopolitical, economic and racial agenda regarding the European continent, and the Western world.

122 Through his Open Society Foundation, George Soros funds everything from activists to overthrowing governments. He bankrupted the bank of England for personal profit, and is at the helm in bringing migrants into Europe and the United States through human rights groups linked directly to the Open Society Foundation. See https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SUdosc33eSE for an interview on 60 Minutes with Soros, Where he discusses his collaboration with the Nazi's during WW2 (Soros is Jewish!), the overthrow of banks and countries, arming militias and more.

123 The United States has several million people entering from Mexico, annually. A result of the foreign policy of the United States that has impoverished the Southern continent, and the policy of George Soros and co., flooding the country with people from the same war torn countries of Africa and the Middle East, that flood Europe under refugee status. With their Utopian ideology of no borders, de-Europonization, lets-tear-apart-the-Western world to bring it to ruin, Soros funds both the Black Lives Matter and Antifa movements in the United States, escalating racial tensions there, leading to the deconstruction of American history and the demonization of white people in the name of equality. As with the European Union, there's something called the North American Union. An on-and-off idea since the mid-1800's that intends to unite Canada, The US and Mexico under one flag https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/North_American_Union.

1.5

All the pages before are just some of the hues that colour a darker truth. To really understand the intrinsic nature of this sordid story, where it’s all heading, and why, we're now equipped with enough tools to continue into those more obscure places.

Chapter 2 – The Divine State

2.1

Kings, Queens, Emperors and Pharaohs litter the pages of history. But none of them made a move of importance without first consulting their mystics, oracles, astrologers and priests. The medium of communication between the material world, and the *"world of the gods."* From this communication wars were launched on certain dates, cities were built in line with certain stars, constellations and planets; and bed relations between King and Queen were decided, to secure a successful heir. In effect, the ones who really ran the show, by directing the rulers where to go and what to do, were the people behind the scenes, whom the public never met nor saw.

The word *"media"* is the plural of medium. And in a similar way as the past, today, the modern oracles (the media) are the means of communication between those who live the 7-star lifestyle in an alternate reality on private jets – and now space ships! – and the rest us.

To control the present it's of vital importance to control the perceptions and interpretations we have of the past, and also our understanding of the future. Those who direct affairs today want us to believe that we come from cave men, and before that, from animals. They don't want us to know that humans have always been sentient, intelligent and have lived in dwellings,

leading to villages, towns, cities and civilizations. For this defeats the strong arm of the few over the many: ones belief about oneself.

Archaeological finds have already proven this very thing all over the world, and more is been uncovered all the time. Many ancient civilizations clearly used some form of technology, that's thought to be impossible until the advancements of modern times. The scholars remain stupefied as to how this can be possible, and come up with all kinds of reasons, as their teachings – declared as the only possible truth by the *"experts,"* becoming the only option taught in universities – tells them, and us, that in the time frame of these findings man had barley mastered the art of stick-hut construction.

2.1.1

The truth regarding our ancient history, and our arrival to this point in time, that's shaping the path to the future, isn't only found in archaeological digs and history books, but in religious history. That it's been through a process of editing throughout time is already known, but the way through this maze has already, partly, been shown (and more will be shown later). While the modern world is told of its unimportance, that it's the inventions of backward people, things to scare children with, and that it has to do with faith alone and not real history, The Establishment, on the other hand, is constructed upon its foundation.

Everything that shapes modern civilization is based on what modern civilization is been taught to reject, and even ridicule.

The whole thing not only revolves around the belief in God, Satan, Prophets, revelations, miracles, prophecies, heaven and hell, purgatory, all the stories, and everything else modern society sees as *"man made myth,"* but in the absolute certainty thereof. To anyone outside of this secret circle, who takes the time to look into this, then the rejection of religious history just doesn't add up against the mountains of evidence available, and backed up by the physical evidence of archaeological digs.

The rejection of religious history in the events that have brought us all the way to the present, is the *entire* reason why the mechanics of the great deception is either not seen, not believed to exist, or that such a thing is even possible; or that others have grasped a feather thinking it's the whole Ostrich. Because once truth is destroyed in the mind of another then the destroyer holds within the palm of their hand the destiny of the other.

This is what's known as the occult (hidden) sciences.

Going back to the Egyptian Pharaohs, the Empires of the East, and all the Mesopotamian civilizations. Its practice can be found throughout Africa and then on the other side of the world in the Americas. And even in between, on the islands of Polynesia, Indonesia, Oceanic and everywhere else. Only with different interpretations, hence the variety of gods and goddesses. Which, as we have already seen, are called the Mysteries.

2.2

In the early-7th century, the nascent Islamic State took a deep breathe and began expanding into the world outside, under the Caliphate of Abu Bakr. It quickly stretched into Syria, North Africa, and Iraq; then Persia. Then swept into the Eastern world, making it the fastest expanding Empire in history.

The Abbasid Dynasty (8-15th century), in its heyday, was the largest Empire in the world – stretching from Spain to China and from Persia to Ethiopia. Much was discovered in terms of the sciences throughout these populated parts of world. But no one could understand what the other was saying. They began the task of uniting this array of culture under one roof, and Arabic became the official, intellectual language of the Empire. This inaugurated the greatest translation movement in world history.

Anything that was any thing at all was translated; important or not. The Greek, Eastern, Persian, and African texts were all translated into Arabic. They even deciphered the Egyptian hieroglyphs nearly 1000 years before Europeans knew they existed. The Islamic understanding regarding life, the universe and man allowed them to take a new approach to medicine, engineering, astronomy, geography, biology and everything else that had stood for millennia. The sciences were rocketed into the stratosphere, and the greatest scientific revolution in the history of the world had begun.

Libraries and universities sprung up all over the place, well over a century before the University of Oxford was even thought of. A single library in Al-

Andalusia (Spain) had more books than could be found in all of Europe at the same time; and there were over a dozen such libraries in Al-Andalusia alone. While Baghdad became the learning capital of the world. When Al-Andalusia had bathing houses on every block and even street lights, Europeans were drinking the same water they washed their clothes in and used as a toilet.

> "Arab scholars were studying Aristotle when Charlemagne and his lords were reportedly learning to write their names. Scientists in Cordova, with their seventeen great libraries, one alone of which included more than 400 000 volumes, enjoyed luxurious baths at a time when washing the body was considered a dangerous custom at the University of Oxford." - Philip K. Hitti, The Arabs, A Short History, London, Macmillan & Co., 1960 ed., p.2.

2.2.1

Even Nietzsche, during his boring rant against Christianity, noted the profound influence Islam had Europe:

> "Christianity destroyed for us the whole harvest of ancient civilization, and later it also destroyed for us the whole harvest of Mohammedan[124] civilization. The wonderful

124 A common term used by European writers and critics of the 18, 19th and even early 20th century, when referring to Islam.

> culture of the Moors in Spain, which was fundamentally nearer to us and appealed more to our senses and tastes than that of Rome and Greece, was trampled down...”[125]

But he’s far from alone on this:

> “Civilization owes to the Islamic world some of its most important tools and achievements. From fundamental discoveries in medicine to the highest planes of astronomy, the Muslim genius has been a well-spring of science, commerce and the arts, and has provided for all of us many lessons in courage and hospitality.” - President Dwight. D. Eisenhower, 28th June, 1957[126]

> "I have to deplore the systematic manner in which the literature of Europe has continued to put out of sight our obligations to the Muhammadans [Muslims]. Surely they cannot be much longer hidden. Injustice founded on religious rancor and national conceit cannot be perpetuated forever… The Arab has left his intellectual impress on Europe. He has indelibly written it on the heavens as any one may see who reads the names of the stars on a common celestial globe.” - John William Draper, History of the Intellectual development

125 From: The Anti-Christ, translated by H. L. Mencken, pg. 87

126 In an address to the representatives of Muslim nations at the dedication ceremony of the Islamic Center in Washington, 28th June, 1957. See a full copy of the speech at: http://iipdigital.usembassy.gov/st/english/texttrans/2007/06/20070626154822lnkais0.6946985.html

of Europe, pg. 41-42.

Another kind of knowledge, however, was also discovered, the engine that drove all the sciences of the ancient world:

The occult (which means *"hidden"*) works through double meaning. What's written in ink on the pages has a literal meaning while, occultly, it's referring to something else only those trained in the art (or the initiated) will understand. A method that's actually derived from the revelations of the Prophets. When referring to the *"animal"* it's really talking about the ego, desires and such. Obviously not every time, but in some places. Same as silver and gold; food, fruits; hand of God, word of God, son of God and many many more. The words on the pages say one thing to the untrained eye, but esoterically it means something else all together. A metaphor. All this was made know by the Messenger who brought the message. Confusion only reigned among those who didn't listen, becoming various interpretations, and new religions in later times.

Possibly the oldest form of adopting this method of hiding the meaning of things in plain sight had to do with the literal transmutation of metals, and the occult search for the *"elixir of life."* Also known as the *"Philosopher's Stone."* It's referring to the knowledge of God and the secret of eternal life. With the actual (exoteric) art of seeking the panacea to all diseases and the perfection of body and soul, the metals, minerals, fire, water, chemicals and even all the tools of the metallurgist became the allegorical (esoteric) representation, the instruction for the evolution of the soul on the path to

attaining the knowledge of God, hence becoming Enlightened (*"one with God"*). Or what's called the *"forbidden knowledge,"* referring to the tree in the Garden of Eden, and the Fall of Man when he reached for it. Hence intimately linked with the Serpent[127].

2.2.2

Man's natural pull to manipulating the world to suit him, or the need to develop better military technology for superiority over his enemy, or the desire to heal and cure diseases, or for the aesthetic pleasures in constructing beautiful buildings, Temples, monuments, or simply art itself; all this simultaneously leads to ever deeper discoveries about nature and the human being.

Every culture in the past had their means of expressing their religious identity. A manner through which they express the world of the unseen in the world of the seen. The oldest form of this expression is through ceramics, from the earth itself. A literal connection between the physical and spiritual, through the mind and abilities of the human being. Where certain symbols, archetypes and elements in nature were used to represent things in the unseen world that surrounds us. They created articles for decoration, for daily use, or specifically for religious ceremonies.

127 A common symbol of this is the Ouroburos, the snake devouring it's own tail. The earliest representation found in the sanctuary of Tutenkamon, in Egypt. The symbol of medicine used around the world is the Caduceus, two serpents intertwined around a rod. Originating from Sumarian god, Ningishzida, and used by everyone else under the sun as representations of various gods and goddesses.

Cultures all over the world, regardless of whether they were benign, vicious or outright demonic, were deeply connected to nature. Not simply because they relied on it for their survival, but because of an understanding regarding man's deeper connection to it, that surpasses the mere physical reliance upon it. Survival really depended on ones religious inclinations towards this connection, through which the means of survival in the world were then made available.

Certain shapes and similar patterns are found in African art as in pre-Colombian art; in the Eastern and even in pre-Europe (religious) art, Egyptian, Mesopotamian, Persian and everywhere else. Slightly different depictions in all, according to so many facets that make up different cultures and civilizations, but all pointing to the same thing. They’re expressions of the unseen in the seen, through nature, mathematics and a touch of personal expression; but guided, nevertheless, by a collective cultural identity.

The human being is the true mode of expression, the art form merely the expression; and where the art form extends to everything from utensils to architecture. If this expression is not guided by Divine Light then it falls into the traps of the illusion, and becomes guided by another light all together.

2.2.3

The Arabs translated numerous occult texts in the late 7th early 8th century,

and what's known as the *"elixir of life,"* became Al-Kimia[128]. The application of Al-Kimia in the search for the inner dimensions of the Qur'an and self-perfection, became Islamic Mysticism. The mystic union with Allah (*"one with God"*), and the key to Paradise.

In the late 9th, early 10th century, Jabir Ibn Hayyan[129] applied the Al-Kimiac method of practical experimentation and developed an array of scientific principles. By the 12th century, European intellectuals, stifled by Church protocol, realized that the knowledge they seek for the advancement of science, hence European society, could only be found in the Muslim world. So they flocked to Spain. But also Italy, heavily influenced by Muslim thinking and teaching. While the top of the charts went to study in Baghdad. In learning the scientific principles of Ibn Hayyan, they were naturally led to Al-Kimia. Which they brought back to Europe, and it become known as Alchemy.

It grabbed the attention of intellectuals and the Aristocracy, who were not akin to the Church, nor the power it had had for so long. But they were forced to keep their studies in the dark of night, and in secret. As those who practised the arts of sorcery and spells from the mysteries of pre-Europe

---

128 From the Greeks, Khumeia. Referring to the *"turning of metals into gold."* It's referring to the esoteric reference to gold (meaning the soul); that through a specific process, one becomes spiritually pure. However, the literal turning of metal's into gold did become the quest of many throughout the ages, from China to Europe and everything between. It's even said that some succeeded(?).

129 Ibn Hayyan's interests included the pursuit of creating artificial life in the alchemical laboratory. Apparently, human life too. His influences were mainly Aristotle, but would have included others. It was because of Ibn Hayyan's meticulous methods and been a slave to detail that served as catalyst to actual scientific discovery over the hypothesis and theories of the Greeks and others before him. It became the standard still used today. For a good round up of the history of Alchemy see: https://stringfixer.com/tr/Alchemical

(such as the Druids and Celts) were finding themselves tortured and burned at the stake. In fact you didn't even have to have any knowledge of these things at all, just do something different – like heal with herbs – to find yourself wrapped 'round a metal spiked wheel, as flames below licked the skin from your flesh, making you confess to your worship of the Devil, and finally sending you to purgatory with the blow of an axe.

So they formed a *"brotherhood,"* where secrets were more precious than gold. Even though, as it turns out, the majority of Church leaders were regular practitioners of divining, astrology and other such arts, sometimes rather openly too, while enforcing a version of Christian-dome so remote from the teachings of Jesus*, that even Machiavelli noted:

> "If the Princes of the Republic had maintained this Christian religion according as it had been established by the founder, the Christian States and Republics would have been more united and much more happy than they are. Nor can any greater conjecture be made of its decline, than to see that those people who are nearer to the Church of Rome, the head of our Religion, have less religion."[130]

Back in the Muslim world, in the 11 and 12th centuries, further advancements were made in Islamic Mysticism. Where the Master[131] had rediscovered the hidden – and true – meaning of the Qur'an,

130 From, Discourses

131 Referred to as Sheikh, literally meaning *"old man,"* but connotes someone who has wisdom, understanding, knowledge and such.

the inward dimension of Islam, hence attained spiritual self-perfection. Lost due to the opulence and infighting of the rulers, and embracing of the world by Muslim society. The Sheikh had strived beyond all that. Immersed in the effulgence, he was now in mystic union with Allah, and only those who took his hand in ones pledge of allegiance[132] to him, but symbolizing the direct link to the Prophet Muhammad*, hence to Allah, only they will be on the true path and saved from Hellfire. The Sheikh became the spiritual guide in this world, and the intermediary in the next. The one who will plead before God on Judgement Day on behalf of his disciples. The key to the door of Paradise.

A system of initiation developed, and various mystical sects popped up, but all were united under Sufism[133]. People who demonstrated greater interest were assisted to greater spiritual heights, and to ever closer *"union with God."* The practice was soon adopted by the brotherhood of the European Aristocracy, leading to the first Secret Societies in Europe. Such as the Rosicrucian's (The Rose-Cross). Openly devout Christians who applied the age old method of hiding mystic teachings in plain sight. And Alchemy became Chemistry.

---

132 Derived from when the companions of the Prophet* pledged allegiance to him under a tree outside a well called Hudaybiah, and one of the defining moments in Islam, where the Qur'an says of this: *"Allah was pleased with the believers when they pledged their allegiances to you under the tree, and He knew what was in their hearts, so He sent down the tranquillity upon them and rewarded them with a near victory."* (48:18)

133 Derived from the word suf, referring to *"one who wears wool."* Woollen cloths have always traditionally been worn by ascetics and mystics and was adopted by the Sufi Sheikh. Also from the word, safa, which means *"purity."* Though others say it's derived from ahl al-suffah – the people of the bench. A group of the most impoverished Muslims who lived in the Prophets* Mosque in Medina, and were said to hold dikr (remembrance) gatherings, the repetition of the names of Allah for spiritual benefit.

2.3

What became known as Chemistry, from Alchemy, from Al-Kimia is in fact derived from the Kabbalah[134]. It was adopted by some Jews (who called themselves Pharisees) during their captivity in Babylon in the 6th century BC. Though it's true origin goes back much further. Officially about 5000 years. But it's also called *"The Tree of Life,"* and *"The Tree of Knowledge,"* referring to the *"forbidden fruit"* in the Garden of Eden. That by attaining the pinnacle of this system, the symbolic *"eating"* the fruit of the tree of knowledge – listening to the whisperings of Serpent – leads one to the knowledge of God, the secret of eternal life and the mystery of the Unity of God. One now becomes *"one with God."* Here on earth as in the heavens. As above, so below.

It's possible the Pharisees introduced the Kabbalah to the rest of the world, as they sojourned from Babylon to all parts, but it's far more probable it was already in existence long before they arrived, having been disseminated through various mystic Orders of the known world. To what degree it was understood and practised…[135]? It appears that with the arrival of the Jews in

134 *"Kabbalah holds the map or the knowledge of how these hidden forces* (of the universe) *are structured, and the laws by which they influence us." F*rom the article, What is Kabbalah? http://www.kabbalah.info/engkab/what_is_kabbalah/what_is_kabbalah.htm#.W57vu1bQ_CP)

135 Several teachings of the Kabbalah have evolved over the centuries. There's Hermetic Kabbalah, Christian Kabbalah, Practical Kabbalah, Lurianic Kabbalah, Ecstatic Kabbalah. There's even a form of Islamic Kabbalah, known as Hurufism, a Sufi Order from the late 14th century, evolving from the system of Abjad – the numerical value of letters that has both a practical use as well as mystic, found in all languages throughout the ancient world – and Kabbalah. Numerous aspects of Jewish Kabbalah are said to have evolved from the Sufi teachings. And there may be more variations as well. So we can suspect the same happened thousands of years ago, and different people would have had their different methods. Nevertheless, like with everything, there is an original. Circulated within a very

these areas – Greece, India, Egypt, the Near East – and having more knowledge of the Kabbalah, they became it's teachers and priests[136]. And kindred spirits simply united.

Large numbers of Jews came to Al-Andalusia (Spain) to learn, but also to teach. Muslims, Christians and Jews worked side by side in building Churches, Synagogue's, Mosques, Universities and Libraries. In 1270, Moses de Leon published a book called *The Zohar*. Said to have been hidden for over a thousand years, because the Israelite's had sinned too much and were not yet ready for its knowledge. It teaches the true inner (mystical) dimensions of the Torah – in the same way Sufism does with Islam – hence the inner dimensions of Judaism and its relation to the theosophy of Kabbalah[137].

It made its way into Europe, via the same path as Islamic Mysticism, and became the primary system occult within European Secret Societies. This, in conjunction with the Islamic sciences, formed the catalyst that bought Europe out of the Dark Ages and into the light of discovery – the

---

tight circle, maybe even a single person, carried through to the present. Where it's acknowledged that only very few people know what the Kabbalah really is; the original. (See Footnote no. 36)

136 See the book, Ordo Ab Chao, by David Livingston, for the history of the influence of the Jewish occult on the development of the world since the 6th BC (free Online: https://ordoabchao.ca/)

137 In the 1st century AD, around the time of the second destruction of Jerusalem, this time by the Romans, the great Kabbalist and Mystic, Rav Akiva was arrested by the Roman guard, who proceeded to peel off his skin, leading to his obvious demise. His student, Rav Shimon ben Yochi, went into hiding in a cave for 13 years where the mysteries of God and the universe were dictated to him by what he said to be *"an angel."* He taught these Mysteries to Rav Abba, who wrote it down somewhere in the 2nd century AD, as the Zohar. It was maintained within a very tight circle, as Israel was not yet ready for it's revelation, to reappear in 1270AD, in Al-Andalusia, at the hands of Rav Moses de Leon.

Renaissance[138]. Exoterically, the Renaissance was the scientific revolution so desperately needed in Europe, while esoterically it was bringing the occult into the light. To begin normalizing it in preparation for the what the Zohar calls, *"The New Age."*

Nicolaus Copernicus and Galileo Galilei were both students of Islamic sciences and also practitioners of Kabbalah. Michelangelo, Di Vinci and all the individuals responsible for the Renaissance were as well. Hence occult symbolism is found all over Renaissance art and architecture.

Sir Francis Bacon (1561-1626) was another devout student of Kabbalah and was the first to successfully start bringing the occult into the collective conscience under the title of *"Natural Philosophy[139]."* According to Bacon: *"The aim of magic is to recall natural philosophy from the vanity of speculations to the importance of experiments."*

"We here understand," writes Bacon, *"magic in its ancient and honourable sense—among the Persians it stood for a sublimer wisdom, or a knowledge of the relations of universal nature, as may be observed in the title of those kinds who came from the East to adore Christ. And in the same sense we would have it signify that science, which leads to the knowledge of hidden forms, for producing great effects, and by joining agents to patients setting the capital works of nature to view[140]."*

---

138 See the Documentary: When the Moors Ruled Europe, by Bettany Hughes, as an example. Available on www.topdocumentaryfilms.com

139 Natural philosophy is derived from Alchemy, commencing with Aristotle.

140 https://ordoabchao.ca/volume-two/royal-society

He sought to transform society from organized religion into the acceptance of occult sciences, as a more realistic approach to understanding man's place in the world. And diminish, if not abolish, the control of the Church. The transmutation of Alchemy would be applied to *literally* transform society – mentally, emotionally, spiritually and even physically (through the use of chemistry). To begin forming a *"new society"* of *"higher spiritual awakening."*

We all know of Isaac Newton and gravity; Benjamin Franklin with electricity, and all the other guys. But what's neatly left out of this equation is that all of them were simply following in the footsteps of Francis Bacon. They were all members of one, or several, Secret Societies. They practised the occult and magick[141], and wrote tirelessly on the subject.

More advanced techniques were developed upon the foundation from the Islamic world, and occult philosophies were brought into the public arena in the form scientific theories regarding nature, and man. The modern magicians – now donning the cloak of *"scientist"* – were rocketed into the halls of fame, and positions of influence within the science community. They gained direct control over what society would believe about the world, the universe, and indeed themselves; their origin and purpose, via the *"pyramid effect"* within the scientific institution, now under full control of the Secret Societies.

---

141 The obsession the *"fathers"* of modern science, including the *"fathers"* of psychology (Freud. Jung, etc.) had with the occult is readily available and even admitted in their own writings. A number of modern theories regarding the universe can be found in the works of late 19th century occultist, Helena Petrovna Blavatsky: string theory, big bang, unified field theory, inflationary theory, chaos theory, theory of relativity. Herself a student and teacher of Kabbalah.

The veils were pulled down, and the creation of a new perception of reality had begun.

2.4

In the 19th century great efforts were made by The Establishment for the materialization of the philosophy regarding the *"animal-man,"* meaning the *"profane,"* in the collective conscience of modern society. To assist the process of the power of the few over the many, by creating a new belief we would have about ourselves. And in 1859, Charles Darwin presented *On the Origin of Species* to the world, providing a modern theory to evolution.

Long before Darwin, however, a Muslim mystic from the 9th century, Abu Uthman ibn Bahr al-Kinani al-Basri, commonly known as Al-Jahiz, outlined the three mechanisms of evolution in his book, *Kitab al-Hayawan* (The Book on Animals)[142]: 1.) the struggle for existence, that would become Darwin's *"natural selection."* 2) transformation of species into each other. Becoming the modern transmutation of species. 3.) environmental factors. A similar line of thinking can be found by another far more famous Muslim scholar and historian, Ibn Khaldun. Both were influenced by the Greek philosophy of a change in nature of plants and animals.

Darwin was far from alone in this efforts. He was influenced and supported

142 https://mvslim.com/the-father-of-the-theory-of-evolution-al-jahiz-and-his-book-of-animals/

by many people you would otherwise not have round for tea[143]. And by 1870 the evolutionary theory of nature, which in effect is a truth screaming out from behind a veil of fictions[144], had taken the world by storm. The door was opened and the same theory was simply slapped onto man, in *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex*, in 1871.

Now, instead of humans having a greater purpose, we're merely the result of chance and accidents. Not much better than animals. 'Cause look! Science shows that we *are* animals[145]. A philosophy taken straight from the books of Alchemy, and the theosophy of the Kabbalah (Zohar):

Described as *"a method of attaining adhesion with the Creator*[146]*."* It's referring to the four stages of desire, the transmutation of the soul from one state into another along the spiritual path to Enlightenment: mineral, vegetable, animal, human. Once having absolved completely from the world, only then can one raise to the fifth stage of the Mystic (spiritual)

---

143 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Darwin. All of Darwin's influences and supporters were intellectuals, Aristocracy, Masons and other influential people who promoted everything from natural philosophy (occult), to eugenics and population reduction. One of those was Thomas Huxley, known as *"Darwin's Bulldog"* for his defence of Darwin's work on the evolution of man. Thomas was the first to demonstrate that the anatomy of man is the same as an ape, in *Evidence as to Man's Place in Nature*, in 1863. The Huxley family are a prominent family in England, having great influence in the development of education and the sciences. Thomas had two grandsons: Aldous, a well known author, at the helm in promoting the mass medication of society with mind altering drugs, the forming of a one world government, depopulation and eugenics. While Julian, an evolutionary biologist and eugenicist, was also involved in intelligence. Both were deeply involved in the occult, a family trait running through the generations.

144 That all living things are effected by environment and adapt is very different to what's now *"evolution."*

145 Where *"the animal,"* in the esoteric sense, refers to the ego (the hidden/potential extremist). The *"animal"* that needs to be controlled by the higher nature of the intellect (heart). In the occult this *"higher nature"* came to refer to the initiates of the Kabbalah; the *"animal,"* meaning all those who are not initiates, or the rest of humanity.

146 http://www.kabbalah.info/engkab/the_work_of_the_heart/the_structure_of_the_soul.ht

bathed in the light of the Omnipotent. In the East, reincarnation towards the state of perfection. In other parts of the ancient world, to either walk with the gods, or become a god. All of which became Islamic Mysticism regarding the mystic *"union with Allah."* A similar teaching is found in Buddhism, with the *"disappearance of the ego."* Gnosticism, and all other mystical teachings.

> "The true study of Kabbalah is how to become close to God and emulate His divine attributes[147]."

2.4.1

Charles Robert Darwin was a naturalist. Naturalism is somewhat in tune with the philosophy of Eternalism, and is probably derived from it(?). The Eternalist believes in the eternal universe, or that the universe/nature is it's own creator, through the forces of nature, and has always existed and will always exist. Whereas the naturalist doesn't believe in any design or purpose behind the universe/nature, yet stipulating that it's all governed by laws (of nature) that have always existed. Where over time, due to these laws, it led to the formation of everything as it is now, or evolution.

> "The sight of a feather in a peacock's tail, whenever I gaze at it, makes me sick." - Charles Darwin[148]

147 From the article: Beginner Kabbalah. How can I know if the source of Kabbalah I'm studying is authentic (http://www.inner.org/kabbalah/beginner/authentic.htm).

148 Letter to Asa Gray, 3 April 1860, The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, D. Appleton and Company, New York and London, Vol. 2, pp. 90–91, 1911.

Yet there's a wonderful description regarding the *"miracle"* of the peacock, given by 'Ali bin Abu Talib*[149] (cousin of the Prophet* of Islam), more than 1200 years before the *"father of evolution"* could even begin to comprehend a single feather on it's body.

On the geopolitical stage, Darwinism gave scientific *"proof"* to justify the colonization of the world. First it was done in the name of Christ, now maintained in the name of science. Whereas the whole lot was really done in the name of control by private industry. And it began to be taught in Africa, India, and wherever else the British set their boots, that: "Look, we're not the bad guys here. It's not our fault we have guns and you don't. Science proves that the lesser will naturally make way for the stronger. We're simply following the natural order of things, and you now need to play your part as well so that the human race can advance. Thanks." Still today the original people of these lands are gardeners, housekeepers and washers of cars. While the descendants from Europe talk of *"integration processes"* like it's something normal.

Darwinism was merely another stepping stone in the normalization of society believing in its worthlessness. Like with the Greek Aristocracy of old, where those below them couldn't possibly understand anything for themselves, only the Philosopher could do that for them; now it was scientist, under the label of *"science."* This opened the way for the occultist, Helena Petrovna Blavatsky's (late 1800's) to begin promoting *"master race"* cults, like the Aryan's. Of Northern Europe and Germany,

149 Nahjul Balaghah, Sermon 164.

even Iran and also a part of Russia. Long time ago. And the East, with Shamballah. That when the world is on the verge of destruction – due to man's spiritual demise; the *"profane,"* the animal – a superior race will materialize from an *"unseen world"* to rule this world, after their disciples (initiates) have paved the way for their arrival. We're already familiar with *"Gods chosen people"* in Judaism, who will be the chosen nation when a messiah arrives, due to Armageddon with the *"profane,"* and who rule the world from Jerusalem. Also believed by most Christian denominations.

2.4.2

The word *"Aryan"* would make its way into public consciousness in the 1930's, with Adolf Hitler and his ideology of the *"master race"*: blue hair, blond eyes, white skin. He got it from all of the above, and then some, as he was deeply rooted in the occult, a fan of Darwin's natural selection, Nietzsche's *"super human,"* and also Blavatsky. Much of the Nazi symbolism originated from the Eastern occult. The swastika, which has astrological connotations referring to the rebirth of the soul on a higher plane, after *"crucifying"* the ego on the lower plane, or the opening of the *"third-eye."* The number 33 is from the 33rd Degree (the highest degree) of Freemasonry, and the scull and bones is an actual name of a Secret Society, called the Scull and Bones Society in Yale University (in the United States). Also known as the Order of Death, which the Bush family are members of. It's sister order is The Thule Society in Germany, which Hitler was a member of.

He was also a big fan eugenics[150]. Founded in 1883 by Sir Francis Galton, the cousin of Charles Darwin, and heartily supported by Charles, too. The First International Congress of Eugenics took place in 1912, whose president was Leonard Darwin, son of Charles Darwin. Eugenics is the origin of modern day psychiatry, perfected by experimenting on mental patients, even leading to their death[151]. Hitler picked up the trend and expanded on it. A modern day fan of Darwinism and eugenics, crusader for a better world and one of the most prolific promoters of vaccines and healthcare programs in order to *"save lives,"* is Bill Gates.

> "The world today has 6.8 billion people...that's headed up to about 9 billion. Now if we do a really great job on new vaccines, health care, reproductive health services, we could lower that by perhaps 10 or 15 percent." - Bill Gates at a TED talk, 2010[152].

The belief of man been a disease on the earth and killing the planet, therefore there needs to be less of us, is nothing new at all. The Greek oligarchs were moaning some 2500 years ago that the world – which to them was the Mediterranean basin – was overpopulated. Ancient earth cults, like the Druids and Witches of Europe, practised human sacrifices to *"save*

150 *"The study of or belief in the possibility of improving the qualities of the human species or a human population, especially by such means as discouraging reproduction by persons having genetic defects or presumed to have inheritable undesirable traits or encouraging reproduction by persons presumed to have inheritable desirable traits."*

151 See the documentary: "Psychiatry: Industry of Death," available on www.topdocumentaryfilms.com

152 In recent years the fact checkers and Bill himself have explained what he meant by this, it doesn't change what he was talking about – population control (sterilization and abortion) via health services… and vaccines. He's been promoting it many times over the years in numerous interviews.

the earth." Cultures all over the word practised human sacrifices in prelude to a good harvest. These things have simply been revamped for the modern mind.

Where thanks to decades of repetition of how great a cancer humanity is, modern society now believes the mantra. But back in reality… we have Billionaires, Royalty, Oligarchs and Superstars telling us that the state of the world is all our fault, brought on by using the stuff *they* forced on us in the first place, by annihilating all other options. That we must trust them as they know what's best for us… by producing computer models as *"proof."* While we get told to use less and be less, they all live 7-star lifestyles in luxury mansions on million acre properties fenced off from the rest of the world with armed security; drive round in limousines and Humvies; fly round in private jets and helicopters; cruise the oceans in yachts bigger than a football field and often have extended families. They don't drink the water they tell us is safe, have their own organic gardens, while telling us that Monsanto (genetically modified) food is just great. And on their off time they party it up on private sex-islands and in VIP drug-lounges. Where this tiny portion of human race – less than 1% – not only has more wealth than 50% of the world's population combined[153] but actually consumes more of the earths resources than that same 50% as well.

2.5

153 See: https://www.rt.com/business/449299-inequality-gap-report-rich/

By the late 18-hundreds, the Church was little more than a Sunday institution, and people were now far more open to suggestion than before. Tarot card, palm reading, astrology, seances, divination, futurists and metaphysical psychology were now out in the open and widely accepted; were even been studied in universities. Man's soul was now been guided to a new awakening, in the hands of adepts (masters) and their students (initiates).

Guided by what she called her *"master from a hidden world,"* Blavatsky published her books: *ISIS Unveiled*, a lengthy discussion demonstrating that the common understanding of Satan is but a *"myth,"* shrouded in religious bias; and afterwards in *The Secret Doctrine - the Synthesis of Science, Religion and Philosophy*, linking the Egyptian, Eastern and Mesopotamian occult directly to the development of Western Civilization. Saying: *"...But Satan will know be shown, in the teaching of the Secret Doctrine, allegorized as good, and sacrifice, a god of wisdom under different names.*[154]*"* She also founded the Theosophical Society.

> "The Theosophical Society's first objective was 'To form a nucleus of the universal brotherhood of humanity, without distinction of race, creed, sex, caste or colour: the Masonic principles were 'Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth'."[155],

154 The Secret Doctrine, Volume Two, pg. 237.

155 From: H.P. Blavatsky, The Key to Theosophy, (London, 1889), p. 39; J. Dixon, Divine Feminine, pp.3-4. (sourced from: Women Freemasons and Feminist causes 1908-1935: The Case of the Honourable Fraternity of Antient Masonry, by Ann Jessica Pilcher-Dayton, B.A., pg. 170)

She taught that humanity needs to be guided towards a *"new age - the next stage in human evolution, the emergence of the Sixth Root Race which would bring with it the reconstruction of society. This was linked with the coming of the World Leader (or Messiah)."*

Upon her death, Alice Bailey took over the reigns, and with the help from her *"master from a hidden world,"* named Djwahl Khul, produced 24 books that set out the plan for Blavatsky's new age, with a *"new global religion"* and a *"single world government."* Her publishing house, the Lucis Trust[156], in conjunction with the Theosophical Society, became the official spirituality branch of the United Nations. And still is. Based primarily on earth worship – Pan/Baphomet: the *"light-bearer,"* or Lucifer, *"the god of this world"* – they see themselves as disciples of a cosmic logos from whom they receive guidance for the evolutionary process of the earth, and humanity.

Another prominent Theosophist and occultist, who had tremendous influence in social and political movements in Britain in the early 20th century, and would reverberate around the world, was Annie Besant, who headed the feminist movement.

2.5.1

156 It was first called *The Lucifer Publishing Company*, but when the name received flack it was changed to The Lucis Trust in 1925. Where lucis is from the Latin word *"lux,"* meaning *"light."* According to Blavatsky, in the occult, lucis is just another rendering of Lucifer. *"The Lucis Trust is dedicated to the establishment of a new and better way of life for everyone in the world based on the fulfillment of the divine plan for humanity."* (From: https://www.lucistrust.org/)

But Blavatsky and co. were merely bringing the philosophies of Freemasonry into the public domain. Or rather a new type of Freemasonry, known as Co-Masonry. That consisted of both male and female members, with the inclusion of the theosophist ideology. Where traditional Freemasonry has always been a male-only club.

> "...all students of religion will admit that the fundamental teachings of all the great religions are identical; so when Theosophy saw that these same teachings were also to be found in modern Freemasonry, that Masonry is in fact a real link with religion, carrying on the traditions of the past and linking them with the work of the future, they were naturally drawn to a movement to which they could belong irrespective of their creed, their race or their sex."[157]

And they took over the role of been the link between all religions. In effect declaring themselves as prophet and revelation[158] combined.

> "Throughout time, the idea of a group of wise and

157 From: Women Freemasons and Feminist causes 1908-1935: The Case of the Honourable Fraternity of Antient Masonry, by Ann Jessica Pilcher-Dayton, B.A., pg. 141

158 The art of manufacturing prophecies is quite an old one. Or to prophecy that something is going to happen, then manipulate events so that it does happen, hence appearing to be true. A modern version of this is seen over and again in the media: we're informed of a possible attack, new diseases, or other such horrifying, life threatening event, gained from *"intelligence."* And lo-and-behold, it happens just as described! A few years ago, in Israel, the prophecy of the birth of a red heifer (cow) that would signify Armageddon is nigh, hence the coming of the Messiah, actually happened… after more than a decade of genetically engineering the event. (https://www.rt.com/news/438102-bible-prophecy-heifer-apocalypse/)

> enlightened beings working behind the scenes to guide our planet has been conveyed in spiritual teachings, in literature and myth. The group has been known by many names, including the spiritual Hierarchy, the Masters of the Wisdom, the Elder Brothers , the rishis of India, and the Communion of Saints. During times of crisis in human affairs great teachers have emerged from the Hierarchy into the world of time and space. These have included Socrates, Shri Krishna, Mohammed, the Buddha and the Christ.[159]”

An ideology so convincing it’s why many clergy of all religions are also Freemasons/Theosophists/Kabbalists.

2.6

The general understanding of all this is of something helpful and progressive, fun and attractive, warm and cuddly. Star signs, self help, philosophy, and incense sticks. Inclusiveness, equality between races and sexes, the promotion of the progression of all humanity. One would really have to be a miserable sod to find something wrong with all this.

Or simply taken the time to be better informed.

---

159 From the article: Spiritual Hierarchy (https://www.lucistrust.org/resources/articles/spiritual_hierarchy)

What's presented to the *"profane"* is only the surface attraction. It's clouding a mystery that cannot be understood *"unless he becomes an accepted disciple*[160]*."* It's making one believe they are on a path to a *"higher spiritual nature,"* when in fact it's leading them towards a pit of despair.

Repeat, repeat repeat… until it's believed.

Based on that it *"feels good"* (massaging the ego); *"gives me what I want"* (stoking the coals under the hidden/potential extremist); because it's the opposite of *"man made"* religion, therefore it simply must be true; or simply because many famous people do it and promote it, which automatically renders it as true. It's the candy that's offered to the kids on Halloween, thinking it's fun and games, when it actually falls on the same date of an ancient celebration of death. It dates all the way back to the time of Babylon, and involved sacrificing children in a blood ritual! Why do you think they dress up as devils, gargoyles and witches? For decades now Halloween has been the introduction to the occult, magick, sacrifice and demonology for children. Making it *"normal"* and *"fun."*

2.6.1

But to really feel the sickening twist of the knife from behind the progression and inclusiveness of the spirituality movement, we don't have

160 The Secret Doctrine, Volume Two, pg. 236, by Helena Petrovna Blavatsky.

to go into dusty corners of old libraries, only look at what's been happening in recent years to the elite of society[161]:

The paedophile and prostitution rings in British Parliament that was uncovered in 2014/15, involving drugs, kidnapping, rape and torture. Victims even said they witnessed the murder of children and babies! When it led to the front door of Buckingham Palace, the case was shut down. And those people are still in the halls of power today! Jimmy Sivile, the BBC entertainment presenter, who turned out to be one of the most prolific sex predators in history. Even admitting to cannibalism, torture, rape and necrophilia before he died. The industry knew about this for decades and not only covered it up, but even helped him find *"talent."* Jeffery Epstein. His private island catered to elite drug, prostitution and paedophile sex parties[162]. Politicians, the Royalty of Britain and Europe, Arab Princes, bankers, billionaires, CEO's of Fortune 500 companies, philanthropists, actors, musicians, artists, modles, and just about everyone whose anyone attended. Drug, paedophile and prostitution rings were uncovered in the 90's, in the US, involving politicians at the highest levels of government, leading to the doors of the White House. The investigation of that one was also shut down. In Australia and throughout the European governments, the same thing. Nothing's happened. And what's turned out to be a normal days work, from top to bottom, in the entertainment industries, involving all of the above.

---

161 See: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dgh0xLWgA0w as just one example to get an idea of just how obscure and sickening this really is.

162 Kautilya's philosophy in modern times, as every inch of the island was covered in cameras and microphones; used for collecting dirt on powerful people in order to blackmail them, keep them in line, and remind them whose really boss.

This, however, is just the tip of the iceberg! Where the rich and famous, politicians and influential, even religious leaders are caught in child prostitution rings, drug rings, human trafficking rings, homosexuality and pornography circles, even doing the dirty with corpses and animals, blood rituals, cannibalism, torture, rape and mutilation. The public, unaware of the occult influence on the shaping of events, is shocked when things like this come to light, thinking it's the acts of a lone nut. But in reality these are the very things that were carried out by the elite of *all* past civilizations the world over. Acts of worship and sacrifices that become part and parcel of the highest levels. These things that are now coming to light in today's world are *"normal"* practices for people deeply involved in the occult. Simply carrying on with the millenniums old practice. As they gleefully splash the symbolism, representations of demon and idol worship all over the place, calling it *"expressionism, art, entertainment, modernism."*

It's even found all over children's cartoons and films. Promoted by child/teenage entertainers. Printed on T-shirts, caps and bath towels. It's in toys and just about everything else that fills the shelves. A heavy and very intentional conditioning of children to the occult, via its symbols and archetypes.

The insignia's and emblems of Hollywood production houses use occult symbolism. Every multinational corporation uses them. Intelligence organizations use them. All government offices the world over. The banks and insurance companies. National monuments the world over are filled with occult symbolism. Global organizations like the UN and NATO use

them. The EU. The Pentagon. It's principles are been taught in schools and universities as *"inclusiveness."* Films and music videos contain it. Musicians, actors and authors display it and use it's language in their works. It's everywhere[163]! Rubbing it in our faces, because its true identity remains hidden from the *"profane."* The public at large believing such things to be nonsense conspiracy theories, therefore don't bother looking, while the emblems have no real meaning except for identity and registration rights; or when prominent people make certain hand and body gestures, even particular facial expressions, it's because that's just what they do to look regal or important.

The same things are found on the covers and throughout the pages of the spirituality material that fills the libraries, book stores and the Internet. In *"new-age"* Christian material, while Imams promote it in the Mosques.

2.7

As a young lad, Adam Weishaupt studied in the Catholic Church, but came to despise the hypocrisy of the priests. So he left. He established his own philosophy on life that he called *"illuminism."* Or to follow the dictates of ones own heart to do good, rather than the dictates of God. Where in 1776, in Bavaria (Germany), he founded the Order of The Illuminati.

The doctrine of The Illuminati was to establish an eclectic Order that, in the

163 See: The Arrivals, by Hashem Films for a good demonstration of this. https://archive.org/details/The_Arrivals

pursuit of happiness, society must do away with religion, Monarchy, State, private property, privacy, and all social classes, to set the people free from what was seen as dictatorial and imaginary forms of rule that had prevented them from been truly happy for thousands of years. Where this Utopia (meaning Fascism) would, of course, be headed by the leaders of the Order themselves. Not just Europe, but eventually the world. They called themselves *"the Illuminated,"* or *"the Enlightened."*

To bring about this Utopia, this global Fascist fantasy on earth, they would promote art and artists, amusements and entertainment, and the fulfilling of ones desires above all else under the labels of freedom, equality and liberty among the populace. Who would be kept unaware that the Order even existed, thinking that their new found freedom was all their own doing. He sought support for his cause from members of Freemasonry that was already composed of the influential and wealthy in European society, the Monarchy, government, religion, military, industry, economy, media and everything else for nearly a century already.

Weishaupt set up an ingenious system where members would not even know other members. Each would have their specific orders and be answerable to only him. In this way, he had complete control, and eventually his fingers in every pie. To such an extent that the Illuminati become more influential than Freemasonry. In 1786, after the plan to overthrow the Hapsburg banking family was uncovered, the Order was banned, it's members threatened with execution should they be discovered,

and Weishaupt was exiled[164].

History informs us that shortly after its banning, it all frizzed out into nothing. But John Robinson's book, *The Conspiracy*[165], says otherwise. An ex-Freemason who witnessed the rise of The Illuminati, and saw it's principles been put into action years after it was banned. As by that time it had branched out to every Lodge in Europe. Members formed a part of every sector of high society, and even not so high society. Of business, economics, media, entertainment, government and Church. They established libraries, book shops and reading societies throughout all Europe. Propagating their ideas directly into the households of the wealthy and middle class, through literary works. Even *"ladies of the night"* were on board. It's members been all those who undertook the French Revolution, that decapitated the Monarchy and established the Republic, had crossed the shores into the United States, where George Washington wrote:

> "It was not my intention to doubt that the doctrine of the Illuminati and the principles of Jacobinism had not spread to the United States. On the contrary, no one is more satisfied of this fact than I am.[166]"

---

164 In exile, he was supported financially by Royals, where he continued to write and propagate his ideas until his death in 1830. Ever since the Order was banned in 1786, Weishaupt has had many sympathizers, all the way until today, including Thomas Jefferson, the 3rd President of the United States.

165 Its full name: *Proofs of a Conspiracy against all the Religions and Governments of Europe, carried on in the secret meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati and Reading Societies*

166 George Washington to George Washington Snyder, Mount Vernon, October 24, 1798. See the copy of the original hand-written letter in the Library of Congress: https://www.loc.gov/resource/mgw4.113_0364_0367/?sp=1 (George Washington papers, image 200 & 201)

2.7.1

In more recent times, Winston Churchill, British Prime Minister during the Second World War and Master Mason[167], had this to say about it:

> "From the days of Spartacus[168]-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxembourg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), this world-wide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It played, as a modern writer, Mrs. Webster, has so ably shown, a definitely recognizable part in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the nineteenth century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire."[169]

Others also had their say:

---

167 See: http://www.freemasons-freemasonry.com/beresiner7.html
168 Spartacus was Adam Weishaupt's Masonic initiation name.
169 From: Zionism versus Bolshevism: A Struggle for the Soul of the Jewish People, an article by Winston Churchill, Illustrated Sunday Herald, February 8, 1920, page 5. A copy of the article can be seen at: http://www.fpp.co.uk/bookchapters/WSC/WSCwrote1920.htm

"The real menace of our republic is this invisible government which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy length over city, state and nation. Like the octopus of real life, it operates under cover of a self created screen....At the head of this octopus are the Rockefeller Standard Oil interests and a small group of powerful banking houses generally referred to as international bankers. The little coterie of powerful international bankers virtually run the United States government for their own selfish purposes. They practically control both political parties." - New York City Mayor John F. Hylan, 1922

"The real rulers in Washington are invisible, and exercisepower from behind the scenes." - Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter, 1952.

"The high office of the President has been used to foment a plot to destroy the American's freedom and before I leave office, I must inform the citizen of this plight." - President John Fitzgerald Kennedy. In a speech made to Columbia University on Nov. 12, 1963, ten days before his assassination.

"The drive of the Rockefeller's and their allies is to create a one-world government combining super-capitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control.... Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a

> plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent." - Congressman Larry P. McDonald, 1976, killed in the Korean Airlines 747 that was shot down by the Soviets.

It doesn't take much effort to see that the principles of the Illuminati, that stem from much earlier times, are been put into effect on a daily basis, today. Under the guise of social reforms, equality, liberty, and freedom of choice, increasing portions of society are applauding the very thing that will lead to our ruin, thinking it to be something else.

These guys, who have everyone on edge, who can make politicians and Presidents disappear[170], who ruin the careers of entertainers in an instant when they mention their name[171], whose symbolism is used throughout the entertainment and all other industry the world over, are hard...core! Today they're openly referred to as *"The Deep State."* What was called *"conspiracy theory"* for decades, hence ignored and ridiculed, is now openly spoken about in the media, and even world leaders themselves. Yet the public *still* remains largely asleep on this issue. The hidden (occult)

---

170 In October 2017, the JFK files were finally released. Although some are still held back, the autopsy report shows he received bullet wounds from the front. So there *were* multiple shooters then! Denied and covered up by every organization under the sun for over 50 years. The film footage shows the head of security on the day held back all security officers as the car turned onto the infamous street, leaving the Presidential car completely unguarded. The Director of the CIA at the time was George Walker Bush Sr. It was a coup, involving members at the highest levels of government, intelligence, media and judiciary.

171 https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eG9i7d8yfKQ. Jim Carrey dared to go live in his own style. But for a more serious understanding of the depth of this, do a search, e.g.: *"Illuminati entertainment industry."* See what you find.

authority is slowly been brought into the (sleeping) public arena, as all the groundwork for this *"revelation"* has been going on for centuries.

The Illuminati was only one Order that used Freemasonry as a stepping stone[172]. In the early 20th century, Aleister Crowley, spring boarding off the principles of Weishaupt, became the most efficient member of The Order of the Golden Dawn. Just one of a number of Secret Societies that teaches practical Kabbalah[173].

Crowley was a prolific writer, and one of the main characters in bringing occultism into the public domain in the the 20th century. He even started his own religion, called Thelema, and called himself a prophet of Horus (a god of Egypt). Like the Theosophists, he used to communicate with his *"master from a hidden world,"* called LAM. He drew a picture of LAM, go see it for yourself (just look on the Internet), and make up your own mind regarding its familiarity. Crowley was known as the *"most evil man on earth,"* and was always seen rubbing shoulders at social gatherings of the wealthy and Royalty. He appears on the cover of the Beatles album, *Sargent Peppers Lonely Hearts Club Band*, and many other famous people, politicians, authors, musicians, psychologists, actors, movie producers and people in every area of art, culture and society that had great influence on the moulding of Western thinking, culture, sociology and psychology in the

---

172 See the latest work (free to read Online) by David Livingstone, Ordo ab Chao (https://ordoabchao.ca).

173 *"Practical Kabbalah seeks to alter the nature of existence and change the course of events via ritualistic techniques. Sometimes practical Kabbalah involves summoning spiritual forces, such as angels, and commanding them or causing them to swear to perform a certain act or function in reality."*From: Beginner level of Kabbalah. What is Practical Kabbalah? (http://www.inner.org/kabbalah/beginner/practical.htm)

early 205th century, were his friends, followers and students.

The Golden Dawn closed in the 70's and now operates under many different names. There it's sister, The Ordo Templi Orientis (Germany), also founded by Crowley; the Scull and Bones Society in Yale University, whose sister is The Thule Society (Germany). As mentioned earlier.

2.8

Thousands of years ago, a handful of adepts learned the art of manipulating reality for personal gain. It came to be known as magick. A knowledge that's obtained from a source other than what comprises the five-sensory existence, or divination. The world of Djinn[174].

> "Indeed, certain people sought protection from among the people of the Djinn, but they increased them in nothing but loss/failure.[175]"

Haaris, a Djinn[176], was a good guy. Such a good guy, he spent ages in the

174 They're the Djwahl Khul of Alice Bailey, the LAM of Aleister Crowley, and the *"masters from a hidden world"* of Blavatsky and others. They're the muses of many a great writer, poet, composer and artist; old and new. They're the inspiration behind many of the popular songs of the 20th century, and still today. They're the Shamballah of the Eastern occult. The *"gods and goddesses"* of the ancient world, The ghosts and poltergeists of the ghost hunters. The *"invisible friends"* of children. The *"aliens"* of the alien hunters. And the things that go bump in the night.

175 The Qur'an, 72:6

176 The Djinn used to live on earth before Adam*. They're the human (or human-like) remains dating back millions of years, as we have only been around some 20 000 years.

company of the angels[177]. Then someone called Adam* pitched up, and also his wife. And Harith's nature transformed. As long as it was him in the place no one else could reach, all well; but now these two are here, and having done nothing to get here, either. They didn't spend these ages in worship… and sacrifice; but simply pitched up out the blue! And Haarith became known as Iblees (meaning something in the likes of going wayward). It was not long before he found the way to deceive these human-things[178], and henceforth Iblees became known among all created things, as Shaytaan. You might know him as Satan[la], meaning *"the furthest away* (from God)*."*

The original Extremist.

Now enraged with this outcome:

> "I will take an appointed portion of your servants (humans). I will mislead them and will arouse in them false desires; I will

---

With the arrival of Adam* (and Eve*) they have been living in what to us, is unseen, veiled from the five senses. Accordingly their lifespans are much more than ours. Hence they're able to give their followers/worshippers a great deal of knowledge regarding past events, and some of future events. There's a chapter regarding them in the Qur'an, chapter 72, The Djinn. Where the importance of removing this side of history from the story of man, and turning it into fiction, fanaticism, horror movies and comedy, becomes ever clearer the more we look into it.

177 Where the Biblical *"fallen angel"* comes from. The *"falling from Eden"* is referring to *"The Garden"* that's actually right here on earth, but not visible to the naked eye. For Paradise is an eternal place, one doesn't get kicked out. That the Devil is some universal entity, like Darth Vader, plotting his evil empire across the galaxies, is another fantastic misconception. It's only here on earth that he and his crew (of both Djinn and men) have sway over people, through the use of materialism, stirring the desires and particularly sexual desire. Hence the focus of everything these days is directed towards these things (materialism and sexuality).

178 The argument of Iblees regarding his status to man, the way he overcame them, and how he operates, see The Qur'an 2:34-36; 7:11-27; 15:26-40; 17:61-65; 18:50; 20:116-120; 38:71-85.

> order them to slit the ears of cattle and deface the nature created by God![179]"

Where throughout the ages we are reminded:

> "Whoever, forsaking God, takes Satan as a helper has surely suffered a manifest loss. He makes promises to them and arouses in them false desires. But his promises are nothing but deceptions[180]."

The line was drawn, and the human heart became the theatre for the greatest of showdowns. Not some mythical battle between God and the Devil, but between ourselves and our desires ("*the hidden/potential extremist*"); to be played out here on earth.

Where the *dis*belief in all this has come about because the people who present themselves as "*friends*" and "*helpers*" of the world are the very ones, who behind the scenes, practice what the public have been led to believe, through the institutions *they own*, doesn't exist.

2.9

Step by step and bit by bit society is *willingly* been brought into a new world order of global Fascism, depopulation, no rights, and total control; by

179 The Qur'an 4: 118-119
180 The Qur'an 4: 119-120

unquestionably accepting that whatever comes from The Establishment is normal, truthful and based on scientific evidence. It has already become part and parcel of the collective-conscious of society:

The open and relentless promotion of everything that keeps feeding the hidden/potential extremist, labelled as *"entertainment, progression, inclusiveness*[181]*, spirituality."* That there's no such thing as wrong… only the liberal right. Gender is now been removed from the equation all together, and adults are brainwashing and mutilating children – including their own – to satisfy their ignorance and perversions. For thousands of years, gender has been the easiest thing in the world to distinguish[182], because it's so blatantly obvious, you don't even need eyes to see it; yet in the modern world, people are having difficulty understanding what a women is. This is now called intelligence. So intelligent that no one can see the links on the chain, the deliberate and orchestrated decay of the family structure and social order, as one leads to another in the quest to bring about the transmutation of society; the Alchemical wet dream.

"This New Age will be. A new heaven on earth will be.

---

181 Feminism was a movement started by Annie Bessant in 1902. Annie was a theosophist and student of Helena Petrovna Blavatsky. She established the largest British Masonic Order admitting women. See: Women Freemasons and Feminist causes, 1908-1935: The Case of the Honourable Fraternity of Antient Masonry (http://etheses.whiterose.ac.uk/15012/1/575742.pdf). From feminism evolved the LGBTQ+++ movement, which is leading to the acceptance of paedophilia, and the next will be incest – the last barrier before the dissolving of morality all together. Each a link in the same chain, for one purpose.

182 Where science shows that there *is* a difference between the two. It's called genetics. X and Y chromosomes. This cannot be changed no matter how much one may *"feel"* like the other; nor how much one changes the outer shell to represent the other. Yet this very thing is been taught to 6 year old's as been vastly more important than learning to read and write.

Preparations are being made now, and out of chaos will come the beginning of peace on earth, a new order for mankind." - John Randolph Price, international best selling author.

Chapter 3 - New World Ogres

3.1

Up to this point we've seen how The Establishment has developed over a long period of time, consisting of influential families, with bloodlines that stretch through the ages. They using Secret Societies to initiate others – whether influential, a little less influential, or simply useful tools – to the Secret Doctrine. We've also (briefly) seen – in their *own* words, it would do good to clarify – what the Secret Doctrine teaches, and how it's been influencing society towards a particular ideology: The New Age. The Establishment, however, is only one part of the *"pyramid effect."* Albeit the largest part. Intertwined with and within society, via a few authority figures. Based on beliefs that are confusing and often contradictory, often made up on the march, while always evolving and changing according to circumstances and times. It leads one into the ever darker recesses of the rabbit's hole, indicating that other than a tiny few… no one really has a clue what's going on, they're simply *"following orders"* of that tiny few, themselves waiting for instruction from the engine that drives The Establishment: The Apex.

> "So that now almost all the symbolism of Freemasonry rests upon or is derived from the 'House of the Lord' (Solomon's Temple) at Jerusalem. So closely are the two connected, that to attempt to separate one from the other will be fatal to the

further existence of Masonry. Each Lodge is and must be a symbol of the Jewish temple; each Master in the chair, a representative of the Jewish king; and every Mason a personification of the Jewish workman."[183]

"At no period in the history of the Jewish race do we find so much deliberation, profundity in thought and depth of calculation in evidence as at the time when the sages secluded themselves in the attic of Hananiah ben Hizhyah[184]...All of the literature current among the masses was carefully scanned and revised. The ethical code was reinforced, and wherever necessary purged of objectionable matter. This censorship was carried to such an extent that it was attempted to reject the Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Ezekiel as undesirable; and it was only with great difficulty that those in authority were prevailed upon to let them remain...Even the Apocrypha were eliminated from the Holy Writ and were declared ordinary literature, and many other writings unknown to us even to this day, as well as all the secret scripts, were thoroughly revised and made adaptable to the existing times and circumstances. All this, and more, was done with the sole purpose of preserving the integrity of the Jewish race and preventing it's absorption by other nations...Having wrested the spiritual power from the priests (the Sadducee's) the supervision of all

183 An Encyclopedia of Freemasonry and its Kindred Sciences, 1919, Volume Two, pg. 769, by A.G. Mackey.

184 Who lived in what's called the eighty year period before the destruction of the Second Temple in 70CE.

> religious and ritual matters was conferred upon the Pharisees, who henceforth were the recognized authorities in the interpretation of the Law...The time of Hananiah ben Hizkyah was the more opportune for such a coup d'etat, as by that time the Pharisees had obtained the upper hand of all other existing sects, notably the Sadducee's[185]."

The Pharisees[186], upon return to Palestine from captivity in Babylon, after King Nebuchadnezzar destroyed the Jewish Kingdom in 586BC, undertook a coup d'etat against the residing Israelite priests (the Sadducee's), and killed the lot (as told in the Bible). They established the Rabbinical institution, then auto-elected themselves as ruling authority over the Israelite nation, where they proceeded to alter the Torah, and create a new identity for the people:

> "The word 'Jew' (in Hebrew, "Yehudi") is derived from the name Judah, which was the name of one of Jacob's twelve sons. Judah was the ancestor of one of the tribes of Israel, which was named after him. Likewise, the word Judaism literally means "Judah-ism," that is, the religion of Yehudism.[187]"

185 The Babylonian Talmud, Volume 2, appendix pg. 385-386, translated by Michael L. Rodkinson, 1918

186 Whom, according to the Bible (in the Gospel of Matthew), Jesus* called hypocrites, liars, vampires, and such. Later they were called *"fake Jews,"* the *"Synagogue of Satan"* (Revelations 2:9; 3:9)

187 From: Judaism 101, the article: *"Who is a Jew?"* (http://www.jewfaq.org/whoisjew.htm).

A tribal religion, *not* the religion of Moses*.

3.2.1

In the second century AD, Rabbi Jehudah[188], known as *"the Saint,"* saw the Israelites were becoming less interested in learning the law, so he collected all the writings into a manuscript called the Mishna.

> "Being, however, a man of great prominence, influence, and wealth, Rabbi (Jehudah) succeeded in quelling opposition and in making his conclusions as acceptable as the Mosaic law itself...until his teaching were accepted as the law of the nation...where, however, they (the colleges set up by Rabbi Jehudah in Babylon and Palestine) found no way to suit their purpose, they inserted a new Mishna of their own composition into the text of the Rabbi.[189]"

The Mishna, declared as equal to the Law of Moses*, became the law of the Israelites. Over time, interpretations of the Mishna increased substantially and these discussions amongst the doctors of law were written down as the

188 Judaism literally means *"the religion of* Jehudah*;"* where *"Jewish"* is referring to a person that practices the religion of Jehudah, and also linked to particular race. Officially, Judaism is derived from this. Though it might be derived from Rabbi Jehudah. In other words, the religion of Rabbi Jehudah, who was the first to promote the ideology of a Jewish identity not only been separate from the rest of humanity, something believed long before, but that they were in fact saintly and even *godly*.

189 The Babylonian Talmud, Volume 1, pg. Xvi-xvii, translated by Michael L. Rodkinson, 1918

Gemarah.

> "The chief aim of the authors of the Gemarah being to perpetuate the Mishna as the sole source of Jewish religious and civil code after the Mosaic laws themselves, they...treated it's very words and letters as inspired and as holy as the Bible itself.[190]"

Two schools of thought (regarding the Gemarah) were formed. One was the Palestinian interpretation, and the other was the Babylonian. Though the Palestinian version never got much attention, so the Babylonian interpretation became the official version.

The Gemarah was accompanied by later additions called Tosephoth, where Rabbi Chaia inserted his own opinions regarding the Mishna, in the Boraitha. Besides these, other additions were made over the centuries, where the Mishna, the Gemarah, the Boraitha and later additions were collected into numerous volumes called The Babylonian Talmud, completed around 500AD[191]. Now known simply as The Talmud. Where *"the modern Jew is the product of the Talmud*[192]*,"* and the religion of the tribe of Judah –

190 The Babylonian Talmud, Volume 1, pg xix, translated by Michael L. Rodkinson, 1918

191 https://www.chabad.org/library/article_cdo/aid/2652565/jewish/The-Babylonian-Talmud.htm

192 The Babylonian Talmud, Volume 1, pg xi, translated by Michael L. Rodkinson, 1918. Where a most fantastic thing occurs! In that the Talmud was received by Moses*, even though it's the interpretations of Rabbi's who changed the Torah, and only completed in the 6th century AD. Now becoming the interpretation of the written law (the Torah) that Moses* received on Mt. Sinai, hence it's called *"the oral law."* Moses* then transmitted it to Joshua*, and Joshua* to 70 elders. These 70 elders then transmitted it to the successive Jewish Prophets. Then it was transmitted to certain Rabbi's, whose interpretations of the

Judaism – is only loosely based on the Mosaic Law, in accordance to Rabbinical interpretations.

> "It (the Talmud) furnishes also many curious illustrations of the Masonic system; and several of the traditions and legends, especially of the higher degrees, are either found in or are corroborated by the Talmud."[193]

It was published for the first time in Venice, in 1520, and attracted the attention of a number of Christian scholars, who diligently studied it. So in 1631, the Rabbi's in Poland passed a law that nothing that annoys the Christians, or brings persecution upon Israel (now meaning the Jews), must be printed[194]. Such things will remain within closed circles. And the Talmud began to be edited. Certain discussions were either removed or the wording was changed. And another publication was done in 1644/8, in Holland. When the Jews (and Muslims) were expelled from Spain, most Jews went to Arab lands, but a few were graciously accepted in Holland[195].

---

law were written down, becoming the written Talmud.

193 An Encyclopedia of Freemasonry and its Kindred Sciences, 1919, Volume Two, pg. 761, by A.G. Mackey.

194 The Talmud was banned numerous times throughout Europe, by a number of Popes. There were even Talmud burnings in the city squares. One of these been by Notre Dame Cathedral, in France. In Russia, the Talmud was banned and a close check was kept on those who practised it, all the way until the Revolution of 1917. To find out why, we've had to use two versions in this research. One is the Michael L. Rodkinson translation of 1918, and the other is Soncino translation of 1952. Rodkinson even states in several places that he didn't see the need to translate some sections, and left them out. Where the Soncino version, the first full translation of the Talmud, has those missing parts.

195 This summary of the Mishna, Gemarah, Boraitha, etc. was taken from: The Talmud Unmasked, by Reverend I. B. Pranaitis, 1892. But see also The History of the Talmud, Volume 1 and 2, by Michael L. Rodkinson.

3.2.2

It's important to get a grasp of what's just happened here.

That all religious texts have been altered is not news at all. But even in these altered versions, the feint thread of truth is still found (for reasons we'll get to later). They are still, to some degree, prophetic, and still have deeper meanings that can be misinterpreted if only going by the literal word. The Talmud, however, has no prophetic origin whatsoever; and whatever is left of the Torah is seen as secondary anyway. The Talmud is seen as the primary source of Jewish law, religion and life; and by all denominations[196] of Judaism. Yet it's written entirely by themselves – meaning the earlier Rabbi's, but all denominations accept it as the *literal* word of God, prophetic. Whatever is found in it's pages are discussions and explanations of an enormous range of topics – including mystical from the Kabbalah (Zohar) - and how Israel must deal with them.

The religion of Jehudah (Judaism) now consists of the Torah, the Talmud, the Kabbalah[197] and the Zohar; and has for at least 1500 years. Though the

196 Regardless of the denomination, Judaism unanimously rejects that the Messiah of Israel has come and gone nearly 2000 years ago already. A belief that could only have been introduced in or shortly after the time of Jesus*. Stranger still, is that most denominations in Christianity accept the *"God's chosen,"* claim, even though Jesus* (according the Gospel of Matthew) exposed it as heretical. An indication the influence the Pharisees really had in the formation of Christian doctrine in the earlier centuries.

197 *"..Attempting to understand the Jewish experience without an understanding of Kabbalah is akin to analysing a person's behaviour without knowing what is going on in his mind."* (from article: What is Kabbalah? https://www.chabad.org/library/article_cdo/aid/1567567/jewish/Kabbalah.htm) *"I do not mean to suggest that magic is not a part of Kabbalah. There are certainly many traditional Jewish stories that involve the use of hidden knowledge to affect the world in ways that could be described as magic."* From article: Kabbalah and Jewish Mysticism http://www.jewfaq.org/kabbalah.htm. The only ones who reject Kabbalah and the Zohar

majority Jews are oblivious to the last two. Though the Zohar might only have been introduced in the 13th century. Even if that's the case, the teachings were around long before the 6th century, when the Talmud was completed. Whatever each denomination might believe regarding the validation or not of certain passages in the Talmud, the original authors, and those who follow them to the letter, have clearly stated what *their* intention with the religion is. Like with symbols, it's of no significance what anyone thinks or believes they mean, only what it originally means. All the other interpretations become useful veils for a tiny group to hid behind; the people who believe in them, tools for them to manipulate. They are lied to, deceived, and led down a crooked trail to a dismal end. They become the stone drenched in tar, then flung from the catapult against any thing that opposes them.

> "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, you make him two-fold more the child of hell than yourselves." - Matthew 23:15.

3.2.3

While the rest of us are told that the Torah is the holiest of hollies, the Talmud and the Rabbi's say otherwise:

> "The punishment of him who transgresses the decision of the

as heretical are the Orthodox Rabbi's.

> scribes (the Rabbi's) is more rigorous than for that which is plainly written in the scriptures (the Torah).[198]"

Those who disobey the Rabbi's must be killed, to boil in hot excrement in hell (Erubim 21b). According to the Talmud:

Only Israelite's are human beings, while non-Jews are viewed as not been from the lineage of Adam* (Kerithoth 6b), equal to cattle and the dead: *"Our Rabbi's have taught: he who pours the oil of anointing over cattle or vessels is not guilty; if over goyim* (non-Jews) *or the dead, he is not guilty. The law relating to cattle and vessels is right, for it is written: Upon the flesh of man, shall it not be poured"* (Exodus 30:32)*; and cattle and vessels are not man."*

Gentile parents are like asses, while their children are like horses (Yevamoth 98a)
Gentiles like to have sex with cows, fowls and even pieces of meat (Avodah Zarah 22a-22b)
Gentile girls are in a state of niddha (menstruation; untouchable and makes everything touched filthy) since birth (Avodah Zarah 36b).

Non-Jews are referred to as goy or goyim (plural). The general meaning is *"nation,"* or people, but used as a derogatory name. Where in the later, edited version, and in translations, goyim is replaced with *"heathen,*

198 The Babylonian Talmud, Volume 15 & 16, pg 254, translated by Michael L. Rodkinson, 1918.

Egyptian, Cuthean, Gentile" and some other renderings. All non-Jews, regardless of race, nationality, or religion, according to the Talmud, are heathens. Where it says regarding the heathen, in comparison to the Jew:

> "If a heathen smites a Jew he is worthy of death...He who smites an Israelite on the jaw it is though he has thus assaulted the Divine Presence...for it is written: 'one who smiteth man (meaning the Israelite as everyone else is considered cattle, and the dead) attacketh the Holy One." - Tract Sanhendrin 58b

If Jews can't get their way against non-Jews they may use subterfuge to circumvent them (Baba Kama, 113a)[199]. Jews may kill non-Jews and steal from them with the full support of the law:

> "For murder, whether of a Cuthean by a Cuthean, or of an Israelite by a Cuthean, punishment (the death penalty) is incurred; but of a Cuthean by an Israelite there is no death penalty. (Sanhedrin 57a) Later when talking of theft and not paying wages: "...a Cuthean from an Israelite is forbidden; but an Israelite from a Cuthean is permitted." (Sanhedrin 57a)

Non-Jews are viewed as outside the law and therefore God *"has exposed their money to Israel."* (Baba Kama 38a)

---

199 Here's this very thing in action: https://www.bitchute.com/video/d1ztSsFyGi96/. Not once, not twice, nor thrice… but over and over again.

3.2.4

According to The Zohar, the Torah actually has nothing to do with historical matters or even matters of this world at all, but entirely of the *"Upper World"* (angelic, spiritual world), hence can only properly be understood through the use of the Kabbalah. Believed to have been received by Adam* in the Garden of Eden (Hence called the Tree of Life/Knowledge, hence it's connection to the Serpent/Satan). It's believed that Adam* taught it to his son Seth*, and from there to all the successive Prophets, who then transmitted it to certain Rabbi's. Based on what's called The Mystery of Sex[200], magick and the summoning of Djinn (which they call *"angels"*) the Kabbalah is believed to be the mechanism through which YHVH[201] – a moon god that morphed into the Serpent in the Garden[202], or Satan/Lucifer – manifests, and here on earth, to live among his chosen people as Shakinah (the sacred presence). Where the divine effulgence encapsulates his people and they become as one, with him. Allowing the Jewish mystic to become

200 Everything is one of two opposites: light and darkness; knowledge and ignorance; good and evil; male and female, etc. Where the union of opposites, represented by the middle path of the Kabbalah, is what produces purity/saintliness/godliness. A long subject with many different interpretations, see: *The Secret Doctrine of Israel, a Study of the Zohar and its connection*, by Arthur Edward Waite, 1913.

201 The first indication of YHWH (commonly pronounced Jehovah, as the true pronunciation is said to have been lost) appearing in Hebrew tradition was in the 9th century BC, on a tablet known as the Mesha Stele. Borrowed from the gods of previous cultures, where YHWH became the principle god of all the gods in the world, in Judaism: *"Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O lord!"* - Psalms 86:8. As well as the name of God for Christians. (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mesha_Stele)

202 *"Jehovah's connection to the moon in the Kabbalah is well known to students"* - The Secret Doctrine Volume 1, pg. 198, footnote, by Helena Petrovna Blavatsky. *"Thus while (according to the Kabalists) Jehovah assumes the shape of the serpent in the Garden of Eden..."* - The Secret Doctrine, Volume 1, pg. 422. *"Their prince is called in the Kabbalah, Samuel, the angel of death, who is also the seducing serpent, Satan; but Satan is also Lucifer, the bright angel of light, the light and life-bringer, the soul alienated from the holy ones...and the Zohar teaches that in the soul is the real man ie. the ego and the conscious, I AM."* - The Secret Doctrine, Volume 2, pg. 111.

equal to the Creator in knowledge and wisdom, but on earth. As above so below. Where the Zohar tells us: *"Who sustains the world and evokes the revelation of the Patriarchs* (Prophets)*? It is the voice of the children engaged in the Torah. The world exists thanks to these children.*[203]*"* The Talmud says in this regard:

Volume 2, pg. 228: *Rabbi Simeon said: "All Israelites must be considered as children of princes."*
Volume 2, pg 253: Rabbi Hammuna said: *"he who prays on the Sabbath eve and recites the prayer is considered by the verse as been a collaborator in the creation of the world."*
Volume 2, pg. 373: *"And Rabh holds that the Israelites are not subject to fate."*
Tract Sanhendrin (Volume 15 & 16), Part Two (Haggada), chapter 11: *"All Israel has a share in the world to come.*[204]*"*

Though none of this should be too much of a surprise. The Torah, even though edited, is filled with the lamentations of the Prophets*, as the children of Israel, over and again, adopted idolatry, magick and oppression of people. They adopted the cultures, practices, gods and goddesses of the nations they encountered along their sojourn. In the process of designing the religion of Jehudah, the Rabbi's even went back and forth to Babylon many times to sort out some misunderstandings. Such was their dread of their *"captivity."* Hence we find in the Torah, altered to Talmudic teachings:

203 The Zohar, annotations to the Ashlag commentary, Laitman Kabbalah Publications, by Rav Michael Laitman, PhD; chapter: Flower Buds, point no. 6, pg. 71
204 Taken from the Rodkinson translation.

> “The Lord is a man of war; Jehovah (Lucifer) is his name.” - Exodus 15:3

And anyone who differs with Lucifer and his people:

> “...But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.” - Deuteronomy 20: 13,16

> “Kill every male among the little ones and kill every women that has known man by lying with him. But all the women children that have not know man, keep alive for yourselves.” - Numbers 31: 9, 17, 18

> “And you shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.” - 2 Kings 3:19

> “And the Lord spoke unto Moses, saying, speak unto the children of Israel, when you are passed over the land of Jordan, into the land of Canaan, then you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quick pluck down all their high places, and you shall dispose of the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein.” - Deuteronomy 20:19

3.3

Zoharic theosophy informs us that the world was made for the children of Israel. Everyone else are animals that look like humans[205], hence subordinate to Israel. Israel is the manifest feminine aspect, the wife, of YHWH (Lucifer). That the happiness of the non-Jew is the result of the union between Samuel (the angel of death/the Serpent/Lucifer[206]) and his prostitute wife. The killing and enslavement of (non-Jewish) children (as seen in the Torah verses above as well, and where slavery is mentioned throughout the Talmud), to acts of genocide (Rabbi Simeon ben Yohai[207]: *"Even the best of the Gentiles should be killed."* - Massekheth Soferim 15, rule 10) is doing Gods work. Land must be usurped by extending the walls of existing houses (see Tract Erubin), to form Ghettos[208] in constant expansion (like in Palestine). Usury is obligatory on loans to non-Jews (but not to Jews. Usury is one of Rambams 613 laws)[209]. From paedophilia with girls (*"When a grown man has intercourse with a little girl it is nothing..."* - Kethuboth 11b), to sodomy with young boys (as long as he's less than 9

205 In commentaries on the Zohar the non-Jew is referred to as a *"fake human,"* a *"monkey."*

206 The Zohar says that both Adam* and Eve* had sexual relations with Samuel, when in the form of the Serpent.

207 Israeli's partake in an annual pilgrimage to his tomb. Of a guy who declared the extermination of non-Jews as a good thing. But this is not the only pilgrimage Israeli's pays homage to. Another is made to the grave site of Baruch Goldstein, who massacred 40 Palestinian civilians (including women and children) while in prayer in the Mosque.

208 The ghettos of Nazi Germany that history tells us were imposed on the Jews as a prelude to the Holocaust, was actually their chosen way of life: *"Whatever ground, however, could be made, by hook or by crook to come under the category of private ground was eagerly included...it was this desire to be in the same neighbourhood, yea, even on the same grounds, that laid the foundation of the subsequent Ghettos still flourishing in most of the large cities of the world."* - The Babylonian Talmud, Volume 3, pg. v-vi, translated by Michael L. Rodkinson, 1918.

209 See: http://www.jewfaq.org/613.htm, law no. 58

years old – Sanhedrin 54b[210]), to the legality of marrying three year old girls (Sanhedrin 55b). And where Jesus* was a witch (Sanhedrin 43a), so is in hell, boiling in hot excrement (Gittin 57a).

By amalgamating the mysteries, superstitions, legends, rituals and practices from various cults throughout the regions of their sojourn, the Kabbalists (Pharisees) would see to the revival, or rather the continuation, of the age-old conspiracy against humanity, but under a new identity – the Messianic Era of the 7th millennium. The Jewish identity, created by the Rabbi's, providing the cloak to hid behind. While the Jewish people, indoctrinated since birth to the *"God's chosen"* identity – after generations becoming part of the Jewish psyche, even among non-practising Jews – would become the sacrificial lamb as well as scape goat.

In London, in 1717[211], the mystical, occult and Kabbalistic Orders throughout Europe were collected under one roof in the Lodges of Freemasonry; and Freemasonry became the means to achieve the 7th Millennium *through* Gentile society. Christian Masons, brainwashed in the initiation halls of the Lodges, introduced adaptations and interpretations to Christianity, becoming the Judo-Christian religion of today. And so the people who sought to murder Jesus*, and still celebrate this occasion as one

210 There's a disagreement here between Rabbi's whether it's up to 9 years old or 3 years old that makes it OK!

211 Although the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry was established in 16th century, where *"Pre-modern Scotland provided a uniquely "Judaized" culture for the preservation of architectural and Solomonic traditions that were largely suppressed or ignored in other Western countries especially in Scotland's southern neighbour and traditional enemy, England."* - From the article: The True History of Scottish Esoteric Masonry, by Eric Wynants, March 22, 2014 (http://www.themasonictrowel.com/Articles/apendent_bodies/scottiest/the_true_history_scottish_esoteric_masonry.htm)

of the greatest victories in their history, are now called *"Gods chosen people."* Even though Christian Doctrine says that anyone who rejects Jesus*, cannot enter heaven. While Masons who demonstrate particular characteristics are worked through the degrees and into the initiation halls of more despotic Orders.

3.4

By the mid 19th century, while everyone was mesmerized with the occult labelled as science and spirituality, this allowed the Kabbalists to ooze from the shadows, and into the public arena by establishing a political identity, called Zionism.

> "Yes I would say the Zionists are now the greatest threat to the Jewish people. ...The description of the Land of Israel reaching from the Sinai to the Euphrates occurs in Exodus 23:31, but later in Numbers 34 where the borders of the land are outlined, a much smaller area similar to the modern day Zionist state (minus the Negev) is given. The borders of Exodus 23:31 are traditionally understood as referring to the messianic era. Yes, you are correct that the Zionists are forcing an event that G-d Himself will bring about peacefully in the messianic era.[212]"

212 From an email communication between myself and Yirmiyahu Cohen of www.truetorahjews.org, between 27–29 June, 2014. When Israel attacked Gaza and killed over 2500 people, over 500 of whom were children. I asked him what the Hebrew Torah says with regard to the current Israeli state, Zionism and the Messiah.

Zionism is simply a revamped name of the Pharisees. Same guys. Or rather different guys, in a different time, but same ideology.

> "The majority of the Jews in Europe, and those with whose works we are mostly conversant, are Rabbinist's, and may be taken as representative of the ancient Pharisees[213]. They everywhere consider Judea as their proper country and Jerusalem as their metropolitan city. Wherever settled, and for however long, they still cherish a recollection of country, unparalleled among other nations. They have not lost it; they will not loose it; and they transmit it to their posterity. However comfortably they may be settled in any residence, they hope to see Zion and Jerusalem revive from their ashes."[214]

In August 1897, the First Zionist Congress of the Zionist Organization was held in Basel, Switzerland, to begin setting the actors, props and lighting on the world stage for what Zoharic/Kabbalah theosophy calls, *"The New Age." "...Preparing the world to be elevated in the seventh millennium"* (The Zohar 1:117a). Shortly after, a venomous document appeared on the

---

213 *"Pharisaism became Talmudism, Talmudism became Medieval Rabbinism, and Medieval Rabbinism became Modern Rabbinism. But throughout these changes of name, inevitable adaptation of custom, and adjustment of Law, the spirit of the ancient Pharisee survives unaltered. When the Jew reads his prayers, he is reciting formulae prepared by pre-Maccabean scholars; when he dons the cloak prescribed for the Day of Atonement and Passover Eve, he is wearing the festival garment of ancient Jerusalem; when he studies the Talmud, he is actually repeating the arguments used in the Palestinian academies."* From: The Pharisees, the sociological background of their faith, Volume 1, forward 21, by Rabbi Louis Finkelstein, 1939.

214 The American Tract Society Dictionary, by William Rand, 1859, entry: Hebrew. (https://www.studylight.org/dictionaries/ats/h/hebrews.html)

scene that came to be called *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*.

A document that actually comes from several sources, including fiction. Henry Ford Sr. printed them in his 1920/21 book, *The International Jew, the World's Foremost Problem*. In an interview to the New York World in February 1921, he said: *"The only statement I care to make about the Protocols is that they fit in with what is going on. They are sixteen years old, and they have fitted the world situation up to this time. They fit it now."* Though Ford did help finance Hitler to power. He was also a 33rd Degree Mason, banker, and the most prominent industrialist of the day. Someone high up in The Establishment. So how can a Mason of high standing also be anti-Semitic?

Because the Protocols are a good example of a planted conspiracy.

A planted conspiracy is a conspiracy theory that appears on the Web (or in this case, in press). It does it's rounds, gains momentum and weight and becomes an accepted conspiracy amongst the community who follow these things. It even makes its way into mainstream media. Yet it's the same psychological operations (psyops) used against an enemy in war.

The vast majority of people will never look to see if what we are told by authority figures is true or not. And if one thing is proven false then everything else associated with it is thrown in the same basket. There maybe 100 conspiracies that are true, and have all the proof in the world, but if just one is proven false, then everything else that falls under the same label is

treated the same.

And the official narrative is back on track.

A planted conspiracy has the function of either been a back up plan, that should the official narrative regarding an event start to develop so many holes it could be mistaken for been The Titanic, then the evidence to the planted conspiracy is produced, proving it to be false. Such is the *"no plane that flew into the Pentagon."* As there are pictures of the investigation and all the aeroplane wreckage, tagged and numbered. Or, the planted conspiracy is a deflection, sending attention in a completely different direction so that something else can be brought about in plain sight. An example been *"UFO's"* (Djinn). Or the planted conspiracy is both a back up and a deflection.

This is the work of the occult at its finest as it's both true and false at the same time. Such are the Protocols.

The document itself is a fake, in that it's said to be leaked minutes taken from the First Zionist Congress, but a lot of what's in them is in conjunction with what just ben shown from the Zohar and Talmud, and many Pharisaic/Zionist writings, declarations, statements and admissions over the centuries. Even what's openly admitted by some regarding having their fingers in every pie. They also fit toe-in-heel with everything described in the the previous pages (and what's still to come in Volume Two) regarding the orchestrated downfall, control and depopulation of society. They also fit

with what's happening in the world right now[215]:

3.4.1

The promotion of *"religious and race hatreds, which we have fostered into a huge growth in the course of the past twenty centuries,"* (Protocol 5.5) to create discord and dismantle the social structure. Control public opinion through the press, that they own (Protocol: 7.5). Darwinism, Marxism and Nietzsche-ism serve to disintegrate the minds of people (Protocol 2.3). Nations will be weakened by liberalism and immorality (Protocol 1.6, 1.16). The use of terrorism to instil fear and gain control (Protocol 1.3, 2). The promotion of material and economic gain (Protocol 2).

> "But even freedom might be harmless and have its place in the State economy without injury to the well-being of the peoples if it rested upon the foundation of faith in God...Therefore it is indispensable for us to undermine all faith, to tear out of the mind of the goyim the very principle of God-head and the spirit, and to put in its place arithmetical calculations and material needs." - Protocol 4.3

Deflect attention to entertainment and famous people so that people don't see what's going on (Protocol 13.3). Capital will be used to create a monopoly in industry and trade, to *"help oppress the people"* (Protocol

215 Translated by Victor E. Marsden.

5.7). To intentionally bankrupt countries by instating economic methods (based on usury[216]) that makes them dependent on the banks (Protocol 20), that they own (Protocol 20.36-38 and Protocol 21.1-2), to eventually destroy all money markets and replace them with government credit institutions[217]. *"In this way all industrial undertakings will come into dependence upon us"* (Protocol 21.10-11). The disarmament of the population (Protocol 5.7). *"To multiply to such an extent national failings, habits, passions, conditions of civil life, that it will be impossible for anyone to know where he is in the resulting chaos, so that the people in consequence will fail to understand one another"* (Protocol 5.11).

Direct education so that people loose the ability to think for themselves (Protocol 5.11). Invent false theories and have populations believe they are true (Protocol 9.10), by using the media to disseminate them as *"science,"* to arouse *"blind confidence"* from the masses (Protocol 2.2).

World leaders will be the people who have *"some dark, undiscovered stain, some "Panama"[218] or other..."* (Protocol 10.13). Their strength will increase due to violence and *"make-believe"* (Protocol 1.23 and 24). Members of the political establishment are all *"representatives"* and *"administrators"* of their ideal, chosen by them, not for their ability to lead, but to be controlled through bribery, blackmail, threats and such. *"Persons who, in case of*

---

216 According to Jewish law, usury is a religious obligation upon a loan to non-Jews, but is not permitted on a loan to another Jew. In Protocol 20.34 they even state that the payment of interest is considered as *"leeches that suck all the strength out of the State,"* yet they do it to everyone else. Essentially admitting that they're *"leeches."*

217 Or what has since become the move to a digital economy.

218 Remember the *"Panama Papers"* (2015/16) – exposing the corruption of the global political establishment? Jeffery Epstein?

disobedience to our instructions, must face criminal charges or disappear" (Protocol 8.3). Economic war is *"indispensable"* in order to *"wipe out national rights with international rights"* (Protocol 2.1).

"The intensification of armaments, the increase of police forces" (Protocol 7.1). The annihilating of frontiers, borders and States. Promotion of civilians spying on others, *"on the principle of volunteer service to the State. It will then be no disgrace to be a spy and informer, but a merit*[219]*"* (Protocol 17.7). Destroy all religion *"and thereby to ruin their* (humanities) *mission on earth"* (Protocol 17.2). Laws and wars will be created under the label of *"freedom"* which actually only serve to enslave (Protocol 3.20).

Creating economic crisis; the constant rise of prices; the confiscation and privatization of things that are needed for sustainability (water, food, etc.); to *"introduce into their education all those principles which have so brilliantly broken up their order"* (Protocol 16.3). Change history to *"erase from the memory of men all facts of previous centuries which are undesirable to us, and leave only those which depict all the errors of the government of the goyim*[220]*"* (Protocol 16.4)…*"the purpose of which is to turn the goyim into unthinking submissive brutes waiting for things to be presented before their eyes in order to form an idea of them..."* (Protocol 16.8). Induce mass poverty (Protocol 3.5), disease and physical weakness to enslave populations, to bring about *"the diminution, the killing out of the*

219 As we saw people do in 2020, reporting others to authorities for not complying with the scientifically *unproven* face masks and social distancing. In 2021, people were then reporting on others who did not want to have experimental fluids injected into them.

220 The *"progressive"* movements we see in the West right now: Black Lives Matter, Antifa, and the like. Coupled with new theories such as Critical Race Theory.

goyim!" (Protocol 3.7)

"To utterly exhaust humanity with dissension, hatred, struggle, envy and even by the use of torture, by starvation and by the inoculation of disease, by want, so that the goyim see no other issue but to take refuge in our complete sovereignty in money and in all else" (Protocol 10.19). To use the *"liberals, Utopian dreamers*[221]*,"* to destroy society (Protocol 13.4). Until their *"kingdom"* comes they will create Masonic Lodges all over the world as their *"means of influence"* (Protocol 15.4).

3.5

Since the early 20th century, the Zionists have been forcing into materialization the long-awaited Eretz Israel, or Greater Israel[222], mentioned in Exodus 23:31. Which is in fact the hijacking of the most ancient prophecy in the world regarding a *"world saviour,"* where the *"chosen"* (meaning the pious, true believers in God… regardless of race) will *"inherit the earth"* for how ever many years/centuries/millennium. It's found in all religious texts (in one way or another) and everyone interprets this in their own way.

What Zionism has done is modernize this prophecy into a political identity, under the guise of a *"national homeland for the Jewish people."* Due to the

221 The new age spirituality movement; a genderless, boundless society, and all these things .
222 See: http://www.globalresearch.ca/greater-israel-the-zionist-plan-for-the-middle-east/5324815 as a good starting point to this research.

oppression of the Jewish nation, in every land they set foot, the world has since been swept up in an emotional outcry for their cause. Propagated through the Zionist lobby in British, American and European politics, the media and entertainment, and even the education systems. And simply carried through into the Westernized world. The political institutions established by Mason's donkey's years ago, the industries owned by Masons (and/or people belonging to other Orders), and the education institutions also established by Mason's donkey's years ago. Whose members see the formation of Greater Israel, and the construction of the Third Temple (Solomon's Temple) in Jerusalem, as a divine and cosmic undertaking, here on earth.

The Zohar says that this will happen around the year 6000 of the Jewish calendar (we are now in the year 5782/2022). Where events that have put the world on track towards this destination have curiously happened within 100-year periods over this 6th millennium period (the past 800+ years). From the rise of occult Orders in Europe; the fashioning of magick into science; the Renaissance; the Age of Enlightenment; the Industrial, American and French Revolutions; Darwinism and Secularism; to the establishment of Israel, and where terrorism, pandemics and authoritarianism are bringing us into the 9th century.

> “...Their success is powerfully expressed in the revelation of Kabbalah's relevance to the modern world: the profound correlation between the Jewish mystical tradition and contemporary approaches in mathematics, physics,

> cosmology, psychology, ecology, healing, and many other fields in the arts and sciences...One of Judaism's fundamental principles is the obligation to unify the physical, material world and the spiritual, Divine one, by constantly infusing the mundane world with Godliness...The Zohar's second prediction is that by learning the secrets contained in the Zohar and the inner dimensions of the Torah, we hasten the arrival of the Messianic era (Zohar 3:124b). According to tradition the seventh millennium will inaugurate the long awaited redemption with the Mashiach's (meaning *"anointed one")* arrival. The fact that the world is changing at such a rapid and dizzying pace as we draw near to the end of the sixth millennium is no coincidence.[223]"

As with all things dark that present itself as light, there's a catch: Officially, we are in the year 5782 (as of 2022) of the Jewish calendar. The 7th Millennium is still more than 200 years away. A perplexing point for quite some time.

Because if there's still this amount of time to go, then why the massive push to extract Al-Aqsa Mosque in Jerusalem (the site for the construction of the Third Temple) from the Muslims? Where almost daily raids by Zionist Settlers started in 2003, preforming Talmudic and Kabbalistic rituals on the premises, as the Palestinians are held back by the Defence Forces. Why the push in the Middle East to etch out the future Israeli State, mentioned in

223 From the article: The 6th Millennium (http://thetrugmans.com/671/the-sixth-millenium/)

Exodus 23:31? The push for a war between the West and East? And so much more one can barely keep up.

That's because there's *two* calendar's. The official one, then the one recognized by the Mystics[224], which is 240 years earlier. An intentional manipulation done centuries ago so that people who have them under the microscope will always be behind on things. This means that the 7th Millennium has already begun[225]! In September 1999 - September 2000. We're now in a period of 50 years, called the Jubilee years. Where a new socio-economic global order has been in the works for decades already. Since the '90's we have even been informed of the date when this is supposed to get rolling - 2030. Called the *"New World Order"* by politicians, billionaires, the UN, WHO, the media, Royalty and every other authority in the world, for at least 70 years already[226].

---

224 The world's Jewish population, if including the *"connected"* and *"enlarged"* populations, is +/- 24 million. Those who identify as Jews and nothing else make up less than 15 million. From this, less than half are practising Jews; and from this only a few are true Kabbalists, as there are several different teachings. The true teaching maintained in very close circles; while the ones that are available to anyone who wants to learn it are like candy for kids, distractions and hiding it's true nature. Between 300-1000 people form The Apex. Is there a single person at the top of this? All roads appear to lead to the Rothschild's banking family. Undoubtedly the wealthiest family in the world, whose present head is Lord Nathaniel Charles Jacob de'Rothschild. But the *real* head of all this is not even human. What's known as Ain Sof Ur, meaning *"the boundless light"* that sits above the Kabbalah, above The Apex: Iblees, and his worshippers among the Djinn.

225 http://www.testimonios-de-un-discipulo.com/Elul-5760-and-The-Sixth-Millennium.html
https://www.sabbathcovenant.com/News%20Items/are_we_in_the_7th_millennium.htm
https://watchjerusalem.co.il/806-the-hebrew-year-5782-or-is-it

226 Since the publication of the book, The New World Order, by H.G. Wells in 1940. An extension from his previous work, The Open Conspiracy, a blueprint for a World Revolution, 1928. Wells, the popular Science Fiction author of the early 20th century, also a member of British Intelligence during WW1, and short time member of the Fabian Society – that promotes Socialism in British politics –, introduced the plan for a one world socialist government, a new world order, into the public domain. He informed the reader that preparations had been going on for a long time by people all over the world, including himself, and that either one joins it willingly, or unwillingly, or will be overrun by it nevertheless. Since 1940 the amount of quotes by influential and famous people

The term *"new world order"* simply refers to any system that changes the trajectory of the worlds political, economic and social orders on historic levels. The Roman Empire was a new world order. The British Empire was a new world order. The Islamic Empire was a new world order. The year 2030 is not the end, as many think, merely a platform to dive into The New Age.

3.7

> "If we do not follow the dictates of our inner moral compass and stand up for human life, then his (Saddam Hussein's) lawlessness will threaten the peace and Democracy of the emerging new world order we now see, this long dreamed of vision we've all worked toward for so long." - President George-Walker Bush Sr, in his State of the Union Address, 29th January, 1991.

To get an idea of what this *"new world order...this long dreamed of vision"* they have been preparing for for so long is, we can take a look at what Albert Pike had to say about it. Pike was the highest ranked Freemason in the United States in the late 1800's, and also an Illuminati. Although a confederate, there's a statue of him in Washington DC, so he clearly wielded considerable influence. Pike wrote a letter to Guiseppe Mazzini, another Freemason (and Illuminati) in Italian politics, on the 15th of August, 1871,

---

praising the new world order reaches into the thousands. During the lock downs of 2020 the term was used so liberally on live air, and all over the world, that the only surprise is that the general public still calls it *"conspiracy theory."*

where he outlined the details for three world wars[227]. In summary:

> "The first world war must be brought about in order to permit the Illuminati to overthrow the power of the Czars in Russia…The second world war must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences between the Fascists and the political Zionists….The third world war must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences caused by the 'agentur' of the Illuminati between the political Zionists and the leaders of the Islamic world. ...Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will from that moment be without compass or direction, anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view."

The letter was first revealed by William Guy Carr in 1925[228]. WW1 was from 1914-1918, and although what's stated in the letter is smack bang with what happened – Czarist Russia was overthrown in 1917 – it could still have been fabricated by the Navel officer (Carr). WW2, 1939-1946; and

227 Although the authenticity of this letter is argued, it used to stand in the British Museum until been repositioned in the archives.

228 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Guy_Carr

again, exactly as stated in the letter – Fascism and the Jewish struggle brought to the collective conscience of the world. But this time it's impossible to have been fabricated as it was mentioned 11 years prior. While the WW3 scenario is what we have all been witnessing unfold since the turn of the 21 century. Ignited in September 2001, with the attacks on New York, followed by the *"Shock and Awe"* response by George Walker Bush Jr. And now we find ourselves right to the doorstep of an armed conflict between Israel and Iran[229].

It's already begun: numerous cyber attacks by each on the other; the bombing of several facilities in Iran by Israel; the assassination of various top ranking Iranian officials in Iraq and Iran, by both Israel and the United States; the siding of various Arab nations with Israel. To name a few. As tensions build by the day, the way to the Biblical *"Armageddon"* is been paved. While all attention is directed to the inevitable collision of the West with the East, becoming an accepted fact of life that this, maybe sooner than later, will be World War 3.

But it's not.

The East-West paradigm is the manifestation of the Kabbalah on the world stage over many centuries. The East representing the one path/pillar and the West representing the other path/pillar[230]. Where the two need to be

229 And also Lebanon and Syria, both backed by Iran.

230 The Kabbalah has a right hand path (male, positive force, sun, light and similar things) and a left hand path (female, negative force, moon, darkness and such) and a middle path. Also the two pillars found in the Masonic Lodges, with the symbolic ladder that needs to be climbed (meaning overcoming these worldly attractions) to attain *"salvation."* Or the *"dissolving"* of the right and left hand paths (of the Kabbalah) to attain perfection on the

"dissolved," leaving only the middle path of the *"pure/saintly/godly."* Or Eretz Israel, having risen to her true destiny[231].

We are witnessing this *"dissolving"* happening every day as Communist China adopts more Capitalist economic policies, while the West slips ever more into Communist social policies[232]. Both on the path to forming a new global economic and social system that will function on extreme Capitalist and Communist policies, in line with new technologies and *"green energy"* (all manufactured in China). The plan is to have this ball rolling by 2030.

> "We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the world will accept the new world order." - David Rockefeller, speaking at a United Nations Business Conference, 14th September 1994.

Pike also wrote in his book, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*:

> "There are two gods, one of good and the other of evil, each

middle path.

231 *"The example of those who were charged with the Torah, then failed to carry it out, is that of an ass loaded with books...Say, Oh Jews! If you claim that you are Gods favourites, to the exclusion of all other people, then long for death if you are truthful. Yet they will never long for it because of what their hands have sent ahead."* (Qur'an 62:5-7)

232 Though this is a highly over simplified explanation, as there is a process of unifying much of the Eurasian Continent into a new Russian Empire. In accordance to the philosophy set out by the Kabbalist, Alexander Dugan, using the Shamballah cult, becoming a single Eastern block. Hence the greater cooperation between China and Russia, the activities in Ukraine, Turkey flexing it's military muscles, and other such movements we see happening. See: David Livingston's latest work, Ordo ab Chau, Volume 6 (https://ordoabchao.ca)

> independent, eternal, chief of a distinct empire; necessarily, and of their very natures, hostile to one another. The evil god, Satan, is the genius of matter alone. The God of good is infinitely his superior, the true God; while the other is but the chief of all that is the enemy of God, and must in the end succumb to His power. The empire of light alone is eternal and true; and this empire is a great chain of emanations, all connected with the supreme being which they make manifest; all Him, under different forms, chosen for one end, the triumph of the good."

This is straight from Kabbalah[233]. A belief as old as the hills, stretching through the civilizations. That good (light) and evil (dark) come from the same source, therefore they're essentially the same. That the *"light-bearer"* (Lucifer) is the *"necessary darkness"* in order to receive the light of God - it just doesn't look that way to the untrained eye of the *"profane."* And through a neat twist of words, evil then becomes the path to good.

Thanks to the groundwork undertaken in the past centuries, Modern society has either abandoned the belief in God, is in the process of doing so, has doubts about it all, or is very confused about the matter. And if one doesn't believe in God (Atheists), has doubts (Agnostics and Spiritualists), or has the wrong understanding about God (that God assumes material form, has

---

233 The same thing is found in Blavatsky's, Secret Doctrine, Volume Two pg. 510: *"The Kabbalists say that the true name of Satan is that of Jehovah placed upside-down for 'Satan is not a black god but the negation of the white deity,' or the Light of Truth. God is Light and Satan is the necessary darkness to set it off, without which pure light would be invisible and incomprehensible. 'For the initiates,' says Eliphas Levi, the Devil is not a person but a creative force, for good as for evil."*

eyes, hands, sits on throne and these things.), then of course it's perfectly natural to not believe in, have doubts in, or have a wrong understanding about the opposite, too. And in this way those who *do* practice its worship are performing many rituals of their religion (deen) right out in the open. With the consent of, election by, support and applause of the public:

Mass human sacrifices that often occur in specific months and dates, which we know as *"protecting civilians in foreign lands from evil"*… by carpet bombing them. Their inaugurations and ceremonies all fall on specific dates that have astrological, numerological and occult significance. 9/11 (or September 11) are two important occult numbers. Cities in the world (Washington DC, Paris, London) have been designed with occult symbolism in the lay out of the streets and/or design of buildings. Every city on the planet has an obelisk somewhere within it's boundaries. Taken from the Egyptian occult symbolizing phallic worship (sex magick) and a symbol of the Illuminati (that's not supposed to exist).

Not forgetting the rituals of paedophilia, torture, rape, cannibalism, and the like that are now becoming public knowledge. To such a degree that people have become bored with it all! This lax attitude is leading to law makers around the globe pushing for paedophilia be looked at in the same way transsexualism, bisexuality, bestiality, open relationships and other such things are looked… in the name of equality, of course. Removing the word paedophilia, and opting for the more acceptable, *"minor-attracted people."* As of course the ones seeking to bring to light rape, torture, mutilation and murder of babies and children are the same ones who already practice it in

the dark.

> "...For the most learned, if not the greatest modern Kabbalist, namely, Eliphas Levi, describes Satan in the following glowing terms: 'It is that angel who was proud enough to believe himself God; brave enough to buy his independence at the price of eternal torture and suffering; beautiful enough to have adored himself in full divine light; strong enough to reign in darkness against agony, and to have built himself a throne on his inextinguishable pyre. It is the Satan of the Republican and heretical Milton, the prince of anarchy served by a hierarchy of pure spirits." (Histoire de la Magie, 16-17) This description – one which reconciles so cunningly theological dogma and the Kabbalistic allegory, and even contrives to include a political compliment in its phraseology – is, when read in the right spirit, quite correct.[234&235]"

An ideology reworked and revamped in different places, for different times, and for different circumstances throughout the civilizations. Masonry – and Secret Societies in general - is simply a tool in our time to get to this point.

---

234 From the Secret Doctrine Volume Two, pg. 506-507, by Helena Petrovna Blavatsky.

235 See the modern Kabbalistic explanation of Satan, using science: http://kabbalahstudent.com/kabbalah-science-islam-and-armageddon-3/. *"It is Satan who is the god of our planet and the only god...For the glory of Satan is the shadow of the Lord: god in the manifest world; the throne of Satan is the footstool of Adonia, that footstool been the whole cosmos...This is the true philosophical and metaphysical interpretation of Samuel* [the angel of death according to the Talmud], *or Satan, the adversary in the Kabbalah"* - The Secret Doctrine, Volume 2, pg. 234-235, by Helena Petrovna Blavatsky.

Just as other Orders of the Mysteries were in times past.

> “Destruction of the Semitic principle, extirpation of the Jewish religion, whether in the Mosaic or the Christian form, the natural equality of man and the abrogation of property, are proclaimed by the secret societies who form provisional governments, and men of the Jewish race are found at the head of every one of them.” - Benjamin Disraeli, Master Mason, British Prime Minister, and Zionist[236]

3.7.1

> "In the first public declaration on the Jewish question since the outbreak of the war (WW2), Arthur Greenwood, member without portfolio in the British War Cabinet, assured the Jews of the United States that when victory was achieved an effort would be made to found a new world order based on the ideals of 'justice and peace.'" - Excerpt from article entitled "New World Order Pledged to Jews." - heading in The New York Times, October 1940.

> "Further global progress is now possible only through a quest for universal consensus in the movement towards a new world order." - Mikhail Gorbachev, an address at the 43rd

236 From: “Lord George Bentwick, a political biography,” pg. 357, by Benjamin Disraeli, 1852.

United Nations General Assembly Session, 7th December, 1988.

"...cannot happen without US participation, as we are the most significant single component. Yes, there will be a new world order, and it will force the United States to change it's perceptions." - Henry Kissenger, World Affairs Council Press Conference, Regent Beverly Wilshire Hotel, April 19th, 1994.

“We shall have world government whether or not we like it. The only question is whether world government will be achieved by conquest or consent.” - James Warburg, from the Warburg banking family (one of the 8 families that run the global economy), and member of The Council on Foreign Relations, testifying to The Senate Foreign Relations Committee on 17th February, l950.

“In the next century, nations as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority.” - Strobe Talbot, President Clinton's Deputy Secretary of State. Time Magazine, July 20th, 1992.

… As humanity sleepwalks into a nightmare!…

Volume Two:

The Space Within the Atom

“In the unseen there is wonder.” - Ali bin Abu Talib*

“If you don’t believe in any religion and don’t fear the Day of Resurrection then at least be free in this world.” - Husayn bin Ali* (son of Ali bin Abu Talib*)

"Were people aware of what lies in the attainment of knowledge, they would pursue it even though they had to make voyages and endanger their lives to obtain it." - Imam Zayn-ul-Abedeen* (son of Husayn bin Ali*)

~~~~

Part One

The Forest, the Ocean & the Never Ending Thing

~~~~

Chapter 1 - Truth

1.1

The outer aspect, meaning the word itself, is a noun. Something that already is, not something that becomes ‘cause then it would be a verb. It’s also singular. So it can’t be added to, nor taken away from. It cannot change, opening the door to its inner (esoteric) meaning. As this would mean that it’s without time or place. That it’s not here or there but here, there and everywhere simultaneously, without moving position, without changing and without occupying any space at all. It cannot be pointed to, otherwise the one pointing would be separate from the object been pointed to, and the truth would fail to exist, as now it would be two. Then between the two there would be a space, making three. To be singular, not occupy a space nor be in a direction, means that it is infinite. Hence pre-existing everything that contains opposites and finality (the universe).

There is only one truth, and there can only be one truth. Not determined by what we want it to be, or even what we believe it to be. Rather, it already is, and we are the ones who must discover it.

> “If you want to find the truth then don’t look for it in people; first find the truth then it’s people will become evident.” - ‘Ali bin Abi Talib*

Nothing can take away the truth, but it can be masked, or denied; and in that way becoming something unknown. Where we're naturally the friend of what we know and the foe of what we don't. And the truth is perceived as something false, fictional, or even frightening. No amount of words can make us believe it (the truth), and nothing can bring it to light except effort in it's cause. Hence it's incumbent that we look for ourselves. And one cannot be made renounce it once found, as that would the same as asking one to stop the flow of blood through the veins and arteries.

So what's falsehood then, if only the truth exists? A good action is to help the little old lady across the busy street. The result of a good intention. A bad action is to kick the little old lady into the busy street. It's true that the intention, hence the action is bad, immoral and evil, but this doesn't mean the action is the truth. That evil exists is true, doesn't mean that evil is the truth. Whereas falsehood are any ideas, ideals, philosophies, hypotheses, interpretations, opinions and beliefs that contradict the infinite and singular truth. These things come from us. Our choice to accept, reject and believe this, that or the something else. We are it's inventors and followers and believers. By putting these beliefs into action, from intention, it becomes an increasingly manifest reality, eventually an accepted norm, and then a way of life/deen.

1.2

Truth, although a most definite thing, is then of two kinds. As how do we

find something we cannot see? The second leads to the first and the first sheds light on the second. The latter, a reflection of the former. There is *thé* truth, described above, and the truth of things. The truth of things meaning that something either happened, or it didn't; either it is, or isn't; either a person is guilty of crime, or they is not. And all these kinds of things. None of which is determined by what we want it to be, believe it to be, or positively think it to be. It simply *is*. And we either accept it as such, or not.

The world is like a forest of mirrors. To find the path that leads us through it, and into open spaces and clarity, thankfully, doesn't require more than the faculties we're already equipped with:

Realization, Acknowledging, Belief, Understanding, Awareness, Knowledge (or Certainty), Wisdom.

First, is the realization that there is more to life than just the five-sensory perception of it; then acknowledging it's in fact so; only then can we begin to gain understanding of it, where understanding is the practical application of things; which increases in the belief, awareness and knowledge regarding it.

While wisdom is something else.

This process repeats with each knot we untangle ourselves from from the great deception, on our journey towards that singular truth. But we can also get stuck at any point if we decide that as long as it works in accordance to

our opinions, personal beliefs, or what we want it to be, then all is well. But the moment it doesn't, we either chuck the lot, or pick and choose the bits we like, hence fabricate our own version of it.

There are many layers of deception, and we can never escape it - believing that is just another deception. It's like believing that the legendary Yetti, having just burst from its cave, gnashing its teeth and slashing its claws as it makes a bee-line for ones person, will disappear again by closing the eyes. Whereas it makes far more sense to equip ourselves with the tools that grant protection against something we have little understanding of.

> "Seek protection from the delusion caused by corruption." - Ali bin Abu Talib*

We need to say: *"I do not know the truth, so let me find it."* Not: *"I think the truth is this, that or the next thing, so let me go look for it."* Whether we're going to believe something if it contradicts what we already accept as true, is another thing all together. A barrier, there since the day we entered the world. What we learn through teaching, observation and circumstance, carried on through the generations, becoming our normality in the present. For once consciously admitting (after realizing and acknowledging) that we are essentially living in a lie – a huge deception – it means we have to start questioning everything we believe… about everything. And what are we going to do if we find out that that's also lie?

And so it is; although we have all realized the deception to some degree or

another, most choose to ignore it and carry on with the status quo. Content in the belief that everything will work out fine by not changing course. Like in a fairy tale. Some have reached the recognition of its scale, and are seeking another way. Few have reached the understanding regarding the deception and its scale, hence believe in the *need* towards another way. While less have reached the awareness regarding the ultimate truth - the light upon light. And even less its knowledge.

The door to knowledge that's now seen, and through which we can enter it's university and learn from its library and teachers. Not that one becomes *"knowing,"* rather one simply has a glimpse of what was always there, but was veiled from sight (of the heart), until walking the path that takes us there, bringing us into another state of awareness. What was not known to even exist is now known to be true from personal experience (certainty). And the whole process of realization, acknowledging, belief, understanding, awareness, and knowledge repeats itself, but in a new conscious reality. A drop in the ocean. A new truly universal way of life.

While Wisdom is something else.

1.3

Although impossible to understand infinity[237], as it's nothing like we're familiar with, we can comprehend the reality of its existence by observing

237 If it's impossible to understand infinity then how we supposed to understand the truth? We're getting to that....

the thing we are a part of, and which effects us every waking and sleeping moment of our lives: nature and the entire universal system that's teaming with life; and through investigation (science) of all this. Not only with measuring instruments and observation (physical and biological), but more importantly with the instrument we are all born with: the heart. Not the muscular bit that sits a bit off centre to the left and goes lubb-dubb in the chest, but the seat of the mind (intellectual). So that we can begin to understand the true magnitude of this most curious thing…

… the human being.

Chapter 2 - The Esoteric Nature of the Atom

2.1

The universe is full of really small particles called atoms, consisting of two principle components: the nucleus, and electron/s. Atoms form the chemical compounds that form the air we breathe, the food we eat, the water we drink, the planet we live on and the body to move with and enjoy all these things. What's truly incredible about the atom though, is it's size. Where the width of an 80g A4 piece of paper contains of more than a million atoms lined up in a row. But what's even more impressive is the atom itself:

Further investigations have revealed that the nucleus and electrons are made up of even smaller particles, called quarks; that the probability of quarks been made up of even smaller particles is rather large; and that this process of there been increasingly smaller particles could, with great probability, go on indefinitely. The nucleus consists of two other components: the protons and neutrons. The protons been of positive charge and the neutrons been neutral, or no charge. While the electrons are of negative charge.

The electrons don't travel in an orbit around the nucleus as the planets do the sun, but instead jump erratically from one place to another so quickly they appear to be everywhere around the nucleus at the same time, forming an electron cloud. Or an *"energy field."*

The combination of the positive magnetic force of the larger proton, within the nucleus, and the speed of the much smaller negative electron in constant movement, keeps the electrons within an orbit at a certain and never changing distance from the nucleus. If it was not for this composition, where opposite forces of positive and negative attract, combined with the perfect velocity and movement of the electron itself, forming resistance to this force of attraction, the electrons would either wonder off somewhere else, or be sucked into the much larger and weightier proton. And the atom would cease to exist at all. There would be no universe. No us. Not even empty space would be. There would literally be nothing. Or no thing.

2.1.1

This is just the beginning of the journey with our little friend. If we could expand a hydrogen atom, for example, where the nucleus was the size of a marble, it's electron cloud would be over 1,5 km's away (almost a mile)! The actual material substance of any atom – the nucleus and electron – is roughly 0.000000000001%, or 1 trillionth of it's totality. Only about 1 trillionth falls within the parameters of our five-sensory state of awareness. All the rest is outside of those limits and is therefore referred to by *physical* science, as *"nothing."* Yet without this *"nothing"* the atom would cease to exist. So it is something. Only it can't be detected by the five senses, nor by the instruments of conventional science.

When it comes to the heavier elements, let's go all the way to the other end,

Lawrencium (having an atomic mass of more than 260 times that of hydrogen), having 103 electrons and eight energy fields. We find the same structure except with each energy field (electron cloud) there are some electrons, then space, then another energy field, then space. Up to eight energy fields. All bouncing around at stupendous speeds in their various fields, and never touching each other. Now if we spice things up a bit, and add some heat, changes occur that cause electrons on lower energy fields to jump to higher energy fields.

Then the bonds between atoms. Covalent bonds. As electrons share their energy fields they form compounds, then cells… then everything. All the while the electrons are still bouncing around at ridiculous speeds and still don't touch each other.

There’s more to this story, but not much more is necessary to see a level of perfection exists in this structure that couldn't possibly have come about by accident, nor by chance. If it was indeed all haphazard, disorderly, in chaos and without direction, or moved from imperfection to perfection, as the fable goes, then it wouldn’t have existed for even a split of a split second to begin with.

2.1.2

Nature is order and perfection. Even if on the surface some things may appear to be the opposite. There’s a reason for violent storms that wreck

havoc, and the frothing lion chasing the little calf. A symbiosis. A delicate balance between trillions and trillions of parts, where one cannot exist without another, where each effects the other, while still retaining it’s own unique identity and manner of doing things. Within each species, of animal, plant or bird, fish or fungus, each has it’s own personality, as such. It’s own particular way, shape, markings and whatnot. Now that technology has allowed us to penetrate the depths of space, we see exactly the same symbiosis, but on colossal scales that span the distance of millions of light years. Planetary, systemic and galactic.

But if only about 1 trillionth of the atom is material substance, while all the rest is generally considered to be nothing, then the entire universe, made up of these atoms, is the same. Even the material aspect of the universe, the part we can see, touch, experience and even manipulate, has more space than stars, galaxies and nebula's.

> “More is unknown than is known. We know how much dark energy there is because we know how it affects the universe's expansion. Other than that, it is a complete mystery. But it is an important mystery. It turns out that roughly 68% of the universe is dark energy. Dark matter makes up about 27%. The rest - everything on Earth, everything ever observed with all of our instruments, all normal matter - adds up to less than 5% of the universe. Come to think of it, maybe it shouldn't be called "normal" matter at all, since it is such a small fraction

of the universe."[238]

The dictionary says that: *"a perception, as of visual stimuli (optical illusion) that represents what is perceived in a way different from the way it is in reality"* – is an illusion. Nothing exists as it appears to be. It's natural state, is illusionary. This doesn't mean it's not there – that would be silly! – only that everything exists in a way very different to what it appears to be, or what we understand it to be, if *only* looking at it from its material aspect.

Where conventional science ends, another type of science takes over.

We are made up of atoms, just like all other life. What makes us different from the rest are things like intelligence, choice, the ability to rise above instinctual behaviour (suppressing the potential/hidden extremist) and such things. Things that aren't material in nature, but *effect* the material nature. The greater that cannot be seen effects the lesser that can (be seen). We say: *"I see with my eyes and I walk with my feet."* But the eyes are not doing the looking, nor the feet deciding to go here or there. Rather it's our *self* that looks through the instruments of the eyes, and decides to go here or there via the feet.

Our physical (five) senses are sensed by that spectacular mass of fat in our sculls: The brain, connected to our nervous system, a complex

238 From the article: Dark Energy, Dark Matter. https://science.nasa.gov/astrophysics/focus-areas/what-is-dark-energy

electromagnetic[239] matrix that transmits signals to and from every part of the body at lightening speed. The cells of the brain also communicate with each other via electric charge. And when the heart stops functioning what do they use to try and resuscitate it?

Why… electricity of course!

2.1.3

Thanks to modern science and technology, what the doctors are able to see with their array of scanning devices and machines, is the hidden nature of what we really are, a network of electromagnetic frequencies. Frequencies are similar to the wind, they cannot be seen, but can be felt when it moves. The frequencies produced by the antennas outside are read ('felt') by the router in our houses, the vehicle through which we are connected to the World Wide Web. Our own frequencies, commonly known as the *"aura,"* originating from the Arabic word, awrah, the plural of al-rih, meaning the wind. The spirit, the true self that is connected to the nervous system via the heart. Not the muscle in the chest, but the seat of the intellect – the individual mind and self.

> "The souls do not mingle with the body, nor do they enter it, but rather is like a hull for the body, surrounding it." - Imam

239 Electricity is the result of the interaction between positive and negative magnetic forces at atomic levels, where electricity can then also produce magnetism.

Jafar As-Sadiq*[240]

Not having sight, but vision; not listening, but hearing; not touching, but feeling. And given different names by different people throughout the ages: instinct, intuition, feeling, inner voice, spiritual guide, guiding angel, love and probably others. The draw towards certain abstract realities – justice, morality, good, honesty, truth and the like –, then reflected in our actions. But there's also the draw towards the opposite, towards the desires and worries for the world. Or the draw towards this 1 trillionth of reality, which is in fact an illusion.

The physical body is the vehicle of the self that exists between these two polar opposites, manifest as the world and universe outside. Hence it cannot be escaped. What happens to us during this process, during our time here, is determined by which *"voice"* we listen to, then what we intend to do about that.

2.2

The degree of conscious connection to the heart, which directly influences our ability to understand the reality of the *"nothingness"* of the atom (metaphorically speaking) is determined by the intellects awareness regarding the existence of other than the five-sensory state of awareness (the illusion). It's either true/strong, confused/weak, or denying/non-

240 Great, great, great-grandson of Muhammad*, the Prophet of Islam, and 6th Shia Imam.

existent.

Hence there are those of us who only comprehend the world in terms of the five senses (denying), and nothing more; those who accept, to one degree or another, that there's more to it than that (confused); and those who have certainty regarding what it is, because they look at things with the eyes of the heart (strong).

Science is the discovery of what's already there. Nature is full of signs pointing to the origin. Where the greatest sign of all is the atom.

It all depends how we look at it.

Chapter 3 - Man, the Universe...& More Than That

3.1

We feel love, anger, sadness and other emotions, yet no one can point and say “this is what love, anger and sadness looks like, it’s colour, texture and dimensions.” Abstract realities don’t need to be proven through rational methods to know they exist. We all already know they exist, because we experience them throughout our lives.

Experience is not limited to what we learn through teaching, observation, circumstance, practical application and the five senses, or what can be proven through any amount of measurable means, but experience is also abstract, and just as real. Yet we can visibly see when someone is sad or angry or even in love, because we know this through personal experience of these abstract realities.

We know we have a mind, because we experience it, but no one can point to it, describe what it looks like, its colour, dimensions or anything else. We know we have life within us, because we experience it, but no one can define exactly what it is. Rationally speaking, if only using only conventional methods to understand the nature of things, none of these things would even exist, as they cannot be measured or indicated to. Yet to state such a thing would be utter madness.

Our rationale regarding the seen and measurable only gives explanation to a very small part of reality. So small it barley exists. That theories and hypothesis regarding this small part of reality are constantly evolving, as new discoveries about the world and universe are made, as science advances, as technology advances, demonstrates that even this reality is little understood. Nanotechnology has turned well established principles upside down. Yet those principles are still very much sound. If they were not, then everything we have today wouldn't be working. It's both principles at the same time, in the same space. Which doesn’t make any rational sense.

The rising and setting of the sun and moon can be calculated to within a second, even in the distant future. The distance and chemical composition of stars, even planets that rotate those stars, can be determined based on the light they emit. Each snowflake is geometrically perfect, and the design is never repeated. An organic nature exists throughout the universe, consisting of innumerable cycles constantly at work, and these cycles can be measured. While even more cycles are at work that cannot be measured, but their effects are seen, and these effects can be measured, hence we know the cycle exists. Yet rationally speaking, according to the atom, none of this even exists. Or not in the way that can be grasped rationally, except for a minuscule part of it (1 trillionth), that in reality is almost nothing at all.

3.2

We admire a painting and know that someone painted it. Unless we

witnessed the painter in action we have no proof that such a thing took place, and that it didn't appear on its own. We know that it didn't appear on its own, because it's obvious. It's rational. But at the same time the existence of the painting is also irrational[241], because we didn't see it been painted, we didn't experience it, and we have no evidence that such was the case. But we know it to be true because logic, common sense and reason tell us so.

We look at a building and we know it was built. For the same reason we know the painting was painted.

Horizons expanded, now looking at nature: From the smallest creatures that live in a drop of water, to the universe outside our world. The symbiotic order to all this; the intrinsic perfection in the countless varieties of life. From a logical and rational point of view, gained from what is already known and obvious about the coming into existence of things, none of it could have appeared by itself. This would contradict what we already know to be true. Even though it cannot be proven in the conventional sense, it would be against logic, common sense and reason regarding what already *has* been proven, rationally:

That it was made.

Where there is a program there's obviously a programmer. Where a force of nature, something doing the forcing. *"Can there be a construction without a*

241 Not meaning absurd, erratic emotional reaction, or the like, but simply using the word irrational as a contrast to rational, so that we can make sense of things through comparison. Other comparisons could have been used – light, dark; physical, material, and such – but then the approach would have to be changed.

constructor?[242]" A design without a designer? And where there's creation, there is logically and rationally, a Creator.

> "He did not create what He created to fortify His authority nor for the fear of the consequences of time, nor to seek help against the attack of an equal or boastful partner or a hateful opponent. On the other hand, all the creatures are reared by Him and are His humbled servants. He is not conditioned by anything so as to be said that He exists therein, nor is He separate from anything so as to be said that He is away from it. The creation of what He initiated or the administration of what He controls did not fatigue Him. No disability overtook Him against what He created. No misgiving ever occurred to Him in what He ordained and resolved. But verdict is certain, His knowledge is definite, His governance is overwhelming. He is wished for at time of distress and He is feared even in bounty.[243]" -Ali bin Abu Talib*

To not be a part of something, nor apart from it, doesn't make any rational sense. Observation tells us that the universe is made of opposites; and all these opposites come to an end. The existence of the finite is proof of its opposite - the Infinite. Infinity can't have dimension, nor space nor place, as then it would be contained. It would finite. It has no body nor measurement; not an image nor symbol; not even a number nor Attribute. It simply… is; and beyond comprehension. Saying the two (finite and Infinite) are the

242 'Ali bin Abu Talib, from Nahjol Balaagha (Peak of Eloquence), Sermon 184, by Sayyid Shareef ar-Razi, translated by Sayyid Ali Reza.

243 An extract from Naghjul Balagha, Sermon no. 64.

same is speaking about some thing else all together; because *"there is none equal to Him.*[244]*"*

From our finite perspective we cannot understand what we have not experienced, whether physically, emotionally, mentally or abstractly (psychologically). We cannot experience infinity, because infinity cannot be finite. To comprehend the existence of what cannot be proven (the Infinite) are the abstract quantities we do experience: knowing, living, love, forgiveness, mercy, anger, wisdom and so much more. Nothing can appear on its own, they had to have come from somewhere. These are names we are familiar with, which point to the reality of their origin: The Creator. Whom we cannot understand, because the finite is not the Infinite, but can experience, abstractly, personally, hence become familiar with it through the *act* of faith (which means *"belief, trust, confidence in, conviction"*). Itself, emotional and psychological, but also very much practical, hence physical, within space and time. And it all comes together smack-bang in the centre of things: the human heart (the mind and intellect).

> "Eyes cannot see the Almighty in the usual way, but hearts have seen Him through the reality of faith." - 'Ali bin Abu Talib*

3.3

The finite cannot have direct contact with the Infinite, so communicating

244 The Qur'an 112:4

directly with creation will simply not happen. To do this (communicate), hence informing us how we can know if any of this is true or not, mediators have been designed specifically for this task.

> "When He spread out the earth and enforced His commands, He chose Adam as the best of creation and made him the first of all creation (man). He made him to reside in Paradise and arranged for his eating in it, and also indicated from what was prohibited for him. He told him that proceeding towards it (the *"forbidden fruit*[245]*"*) meant his disobedience and endangering his own position. But Adam did what he had been refrained from, just as God already knew beforehand. Consequently, God sent him down (to earth) after accepting his repentance, to populate His earth with his progeny and to serve as a proof and plea for Him among His creatures."
>
> "Even when he caused Adam to die, He did not leave them (the people) without one who would serve among them as a proof and plea for his Godhead, and serve as the link between them and His knowledge, but He provided to them the proofs through His chosen messengers and bearers of the trust of His Message, age after age...[246]" - Ali bin Abu Talib
>
> "The Messengers of God are interpreters of the truth and

245 A representation of the knowledge of God. That in trying to obtain that knowledge – *"eating from the tree"* – is the foundation of all the occult sciences, where it's referred to as the *"Tree of Life."* and the *"Tree of Knowledge."*

246 An extract from a much longer sermon from, Naghjul Balagha, Sermon no. 90

intermediaries between the Creator and creation." - Ali bin Abu Talib*

The religion (way of life/deen) of the Prophets was inaugurated on earth. Over thousands of years they were sent to every culture and civilization, to show people the path through the *"forest of mirrors"* in their time.

Time, although having markers so we can distinguish the number of days, months and years, is constant and only relative to our position in space. We tell the time because of the rotation of the earth around it's axis (minutes and hours) and its revolution around the sun (days, weeks, months and years). But this is illusionary; because of the whole atom-thing. Infinity means there is no beginning and no end. It already is, in the Origin, the Unseen, the Knowledge of the Creator, before manifest as the seen. Without requiring a period of time, nor thought process, nor trial and error to do so - as that would require the change of states, which is finte. A building is not begun without a finished plan. Afterwards, every thing becomes susceptible to the circumstances of what we understand to be time. A continuum, where events that are already known to the Creator, unfold.

The universe is neither rational nor irrational, real nor abstract; but rational, irrational, real and abstract – and illusionary – all at the same time; while our understanding of time is merely a perception of its reality. The body gets old and decays, but the life gets older, and continues. Because in reality, the realm of reality, beyond the illusion, there is no difference between a day or a trillion-trillion years. This – what we understand as time

– is the unfolding of what's already been determined, and what's already known to the Creator of all this. Every atom is exactly where and how it has been determined. And the time of our stay in the world is a cycle, within a cycle, within yet another cycle.

There is the individual cycle of birth, growth and death. Occurring within a bigger cycle that we'll call *"a cultural cycle."* We are born in a specific time, in a specific place in the world, in a specific civilization (Eastern, European, African or a mixture of some or all), with it's specific language, customs, art, clothing, food, and everything else. Which is within an even larger cycle, called humanity. Stretching from the beginning of our journey (whenever that was) to the end (whenever that may be). Itself, like a blink of an eye in the continuum. As there is the earth cycle, effected by the solar cycle, leading to the systemic cycle (solar system), galactic cycle, cosmic cycle and universal cycle. All of which have innumerable cycles. Some we have discovered with the use of modern technology, while probably much more we have no idea of.

3.3.1

The Prophets fulfil the manifestation of the Creators will, here on earth. A part of the design, a picture regarding the human story, is manifest through them. A picture that is specific for a certain people (culture), in a certain point in time on the continuum, for a greater universal purpose, where humanity is just one part of trillions. The religion of the Prophets is imbued

throughout creation in a similar way (metaphorically speaking) as the space within the atom, and the message they bring is like a book. Each chapter may be different, but it's telling the same story. Where each chapter is a particular part of the message, in a particular point in time, for specific people and cultures. It relates to them, and no one else. Where each chapter not only points to the end of the book, but gradually leads one to it.

They walked in the streets, ate food, drank water, felt sorrow and pain, hunger and thirst, married and had children, and experienced all the difficulties that make us human. But they were more than just that. They can’t be flip-flopping around, making mistakes left, right and centre, or even a single mistake. If they did, then how is anyone supposed to believe anything they say at all? It’s inevitable they be the most superior of people in their time. Perfection of the heart (in intellect and spirit), and in being. Infallible. Because how can the representative of the Infallible be anything other than the same? While at the same time, if they were not human like the rest of us, then it would be rather difficult to encourage anyone to follow their example. Who, through revelations and miracles – things that are otherwise impossible as it opposes the natural order of things – brought to light aspects of the Unseen (Reality), things that would be impossible to know otherwise, making it known.

3.4

Everything in nature, is alive. Where there is life, there is consciousness and

feeling, even language and social structure[247]. This is even proven by modern science. That nature is order and symbiosis, demonstrates that everything is *willingly* submitting to the will of its Creator. A tree standing for hundreds or even thousands of years is a perfect lesson in patience and forbearance against thick and thin. The worker bee, a lesson in sacrifice. A river, a lesson in charity. While all are fulfilling their purpose in sustaining life on this planet. One could spend a lifetime in this trail of thought and not cover even a fraction of it. And when we break all this down to the very basics, then every atom is likewise, alive. Willingly surrendering to the will of its Creator. Gravity and magnetism are names of forces that keep everything together, while both are been forced themselves. The same with all other forces (or energies), all of them serving some or other purpose. We are surrounded by this. We live in it, with it, are completely dependent on it, and cannot escape it. The entire universe, every atom in our bodies, is surrendering to the will of its Creator. The only question that remains then is – do we?

> "There is nothing, seen by your eye, but it has a lesson in it" - Imam Musa Kazim*

What's discovered with the sciences, whether today or in the past, is really discovering and understanding what was revealed by the Prophets. Through science, the Creator can be known. But it's up to us if we're going to use it for that, or for something else. If it wasn't like that, we wouldn't be where

247 *"There is no animal on land nor bird that flies with its wings but they are communities like yourselves. We have not emitted anything from the Book. Then they will be mustered toward their Lord"* (Qur'an 6:38)

we are today. While the larger part of the message was to inform people about the intrinsic nature and purpose of creation and life, our part in it, what happens after ones individual cycle comes to an end (death), and after the cycles of creation come to their end. Or the esoteric sciences – the science of the spirit and soul. The conjoining of these – material (or physical) sciences, in conjunction with nature, and the esoteric sciences – would lead to the progression of humanity in ways remarkably different to what we see today. The rejection of this is the entire reason why we are where we are today, and where we're heading in the future. But at the same time, this is exactly how it was meant to be, because if it were easy, everyone would be doing it.

Order indicates purpose, and purpose, predetermination. Yet clearly we, us humans, have the choice to do or not to do, to decide, to think, to intend… whatever it may be. And this is individual. Free will. While the laws of nature show that everything is governed by *"unseen forces"* that have always been there, and that none of us can escape. No matter how hard we might try to, or try to control it, or deny it, or try to positively think it away. The ability to control and manipulate the elements and nature is because we have been *allowed* to do so. It is still perfectly under control, and so are we. So neither does absolute freedom exist; and neither does Nietzsche's *"free spirit."* Rather, it's the fine line between the two. A very particular branch of science, which is understood like any other branch of science:

First, certain evidences lead the investigator to realize it might exist, even though it can't be proven as such. Then the experiments are done; and

only *then* is it recognized, hence acknowledged. Therefore it's believed, understood (by doing more experiments), bringing greater awareness of it, gaining more knowledge of it. And Eureka!

Like with any other science, the more one delves into it, studies it and learns from it, the more the recognition turns into knowledge and understanding, belief, certainty, and a way of life/deen. The less one delves into it, studies it and learns from it, the less is known, understood, believed, is certain and incorporated into ones life. And if one doesn’t delve, study or learn at all…

… *well* then!…

Chapter 4 - Clearing the Weeds

4.1

Organized religions as they are today, and have been for a long time now, do not necessarily represent what they claim to follow:

Hinduism speaks of a Supreme God (Creator), but now has about as many variations of God as different forms of life.

> "The Hindus believe in many gods and goddesses. At the same time they also believe in the existence of one Supreme God, whom they call variously as Paramatma (Supreme Self), Parameshwar (Supreme Lord), Parampita (Supreme Father). Iswara, Maheswara, Bhagawan, Purusha, Purushottama, Hiranyagarbha and so on. In the Vedas and several scriptures, He is popularly known as Brahman, the infinite, expansive, supreme God.[248]"

Gautama Buddha* spoke of one Path, that controlling the ego leads to *"enlightenment,"* the discovery of *"the infinite"* (called *"God"* by everyone else), but now his followers deny the existence of any god at all, and the infinite is oneself.

248 From the article: Hinduism and the belief in One God, by Jayaram V. http://www.hinduwebsite.com/onegod.asp

Moses* only delivered one Torah to the Tribe of Israel, but now they have a compilation of texts with as many interpretations as what there are Rabbis; and that also depends if one is Orthodox, Ultra-Orthodox, Conservative, Reformist or Zionist.

The first mention of a trinity in Christian texts is by Theophilus of Antoich, in about 180AD[249]. Adopted as dogma with the Nicaean Creed (325AD), and concluded by the First Council of Constantinople in 381AD, becoming The Roman Catholic Church. In the Kabbalah, the trinity of the Sephiroths: Kether, Chokmah and Binah, called *"the trinity that created the world"* is remarkably similar to the Christian trinity, and possibly its origin[250].

> "Points of similarity between the teaching of Christ and His Apostles and the great religions of the East indicate a derivation of the latter system from the earlier, and the elaborate eschatology of the Egyptian religion has been quoted to account for certain Christian dogmas about the future life. Rationalism is confronted with the impossible task of explaining how a universal religion like Christianity, with an extensive yet logical system of dogma, could have been evolved by a process of promiscuous borrowing's from existing cults[251]."

Christianity has managed to log up some 30 000 divisions and subdivisions.

249 See: The Catholic Encyclopedia, article: The Blessed Trinity.
250 See Kabbalah Unveiled, introduction, translated by S.L. Macgregor Mathers, 1912
251 The Catholic Encyclopedia, article: Christianity

The texts of Zoroaster* (Persia) speaks of Ahura-Mazda, meaning *"Wise Lord,"* of one supreme God. But his followers somehow resorted to sun and fire worship. In the late 7th Century, the Persians entered the fold of Islam after seeing that in Islam, Al-Hakeem (The Wise) is one of the attributes of Al-Rabb, (the Lord). Rabb is one of those words that cannot be translated directly, but amongst many others, meaning: Cherisher, Sustainer, Creator...

Then since it's inception into the world, some 1450 years ago, Islam has now managed to gain some 70 variations under its belt. Each claiming to be the *"chosen sect"* of the One True God (Allah).

4.1.1

Revelations have an exoteric (outer) and esoteric (deeper/inner) nature. The exoteric nature, or the part that can be read, interpreted and even manipulated, should one desire to do such things, is similar to the material aspect (nucleus and electron/s) of the atom. These became the organized religions, sects and cults of the world. While its esoteric meaning is similar to the immense space within the atom, and that without, the atom would cease to exist.

A Prophet delivered his part of the message to a particular part of humanity, or people. Some listened, while others were stuffing about; some knew of one particular practice, but then didn't know that it had been changed or scrapped all together later on. While others sought to rid both

him and his message from the face of the earth. Over time, leading to different interpretations, the establishment of different sects according to those interpretations, and the loss of its true meaning in these new religions, while still retaining a fragment of truth in all.

When looking at things under the proper light, and with the proper instruments, a fine thread is found weaving its way through the religious texts of the world. They're telling us a story. But if the chapters are taken separately, then interpretation run wild; it's only when they're put together that the story becomes very hard to miss. As they all say the same thing: Man's origin is not on earth. Of a man in a boat that saved a few from a Deluge. The sending and arrival of divinely inspired men, to guide people and populations in every age. The battle between man and a force known as evil. Of a Creator. That after death, life continues. Intentions, actions and choices determines ones future state. The existence of divine authorities who administer the universe by the Creators command. Of return/ resurrection; and many other things.

Noah* and Abraham* are mentioned by name in Hindu texts[252], ages before some of the Tribe of Israel arrived there, after been sacked in the 6th century BC, and dispersed around the known world. The story of the Deluge is found in Egypt even before the Tribe of Israel set foot there in the time of Joseph*. And the same is found all over the world[253]. The arrival of man on

252 Obviously not Noah* and Abraham*, but the meaning of these names in Sanskrit, e.g.: Noah* is Manu*, and Abraham* is Brahma*; where the details of their lives are identical in the Torah and the Eastern texts. They're also mentioned in the Persian texts.

253 The story of the flood is found everywhere from China to the Americas and everywhere in between. See: http://nwcreation.net/noahlegends.html

earth has a similar story on every continent and throughout all the religions, faiths, and tribes of the world; just with different gods, goddesses, mythological characters and such things (or interpretations) been responsible for it.

4.2

This is not unusual when taking into account the spread of the human race round the globe:

For a long time it was generally considered that things got going about 10 000 years ago, in the Mesopotamian area. But from 1995, a site in Turkey, Gobekli Tepe, was been unearthed. It dates back about 2 000 years earlier, and is now also the world's oldest known temple. It usually takes several centuries, even up to 1000 years, for a culture to evolve into a city with an established religion, art, agriculture, architecture and so on, such as Gobekli Tepe, bringing things back to about 13 000 years ago.

The North and South American indigenous people are undeniably of Eastern origin (Mongolian, who migrated to Siberia, because of climate change), who migrated eastwards (due to more climate change). Later, due to more climate change, they moved South. Though the Southern Continent may have been populated by later arrivals, who came by boat(?). Whatever it was, they came into contact with the Aborigines, the Africans. They landed on the shores of what today is Tierra del Fuego/Chile. A few years ago

(2015, I think) artefacts were found in Chile dating back some 15000 years. Long before the arrival of the Easterners (whether by foot or by boat). What should have served as proof, instead, the *"experts"* are still trying to piece this to the preferred Eastern theory. A prime example of how the sciences in our time are shaped, not by evidence, but by theories and wishful thinking. The Aborigines still walked the bitterly cold grounds of Tierra del Fuego when the Europeans made it down there, in the late 19th century. After taking some photo's (which I have seen), the people seem to have been gotten rid of, as they're now nowhere to be found.

The inevitable mixing of Eastern and Aboriginal peoples gives the distinct facial and bodily features of a number of the South American people. Particularly in Argentina and Chile, but also Peru and Bolivia. With the mixing of European blood, it's even more distinct now. The Aborigines also discovered Australia and most of the Pacific Islands. While the Hawaiians and Maoris (New Zealand), Easter Islands and Samoans are from a later see-faring people, the Filipino's, from Mongolian decent, and all speak the same dialect.

Similarities between Eastern, Egyptian and Central American religions, and their Temples that are all shaped like the pyramids, cannot be ignored as mere coincidental. Traces of cocaine have been found in mummies of the Egyptian elite, which couldn't possibly have come from Egypt, Africa or the Middle East, but only from South America.

Nevertheless, regardless of when it all got going, there's no confusion in that

the cradle of civilization rested in the arms between what is today the Middle East (parts of Iran, Iraq, Syria, Turkey, Arabia) and India. Genetics demonstrates that the oldest stock in the world, going back over 2000 generations, is in this very area. The story of the decent of Adam* and Eve*, from the Garden to the lowest, densest, realm of existence (earth), where man now had to work for his survival, is in the same area.

All human inhabitants of the world come from only three races: White, Red/Yellow and Black. Where every one of us are 99.9% identical in DNA. Even calling this discovery – that's still rejected by the *"experts"* - *"the scientific Adam."* It's only in that 0.01% where all the differences comes about. In fact all life on the planet has very small differences in DNA with regard to each other (less than 3%). We are all, originally, from the same stock. Where there's only two options regarding this: Evolution, which we now know would be silly; or what is acknowledged by all religions and cultures around the world regarding the Deluge of Noah*. We are all from his three sons (and also the other 70 or so people that were with them).

Religious history tells us that the Ark of Noah* came to rest on Mount Ararat, between Turkey and Iran[254], in the Mesopotamian region: The Tigris and Euphrates river system that includes parts of Iraq, Turkey, Iran, Kuwait, Eastern Syria. He then sent his three sons (and their families and those other people) in various directions:

Saam* (or Shem) was sent to the region of the Caucuses, becoming known

254 Though in Shia sources it came to rest on a mount in Iraq, just outside the city of Al-Kufa.

as the Sind people, who would become the European, Slavic and the so called, Indo-Europeans (Turkic). Yafis (or Japheth) went Eastward, becoming the Hind people (hence the adoption of the name *"Hindu"*), and would eventually become the Eastern and Mongol people. And Ham went to the region in present day Yemen and Ethiopia (Horn of Africa), who would become the Arab and the African people respectively.

The mainly coastal parts of Arabia, Yemen and Egypt, down to the Horn of Africa; Iran, Iraq and Pakistan (that until 1948 was India); the Caucasus and the Mediterranean, is historically recognized as what constituted the worlds population, just before the first cultures had developed, leading to the first civilizations.

A prime example of how archaeological history (rational) and religious history (irrational), when combined, give clarity to obscurity.

4.3

Another similarity occurs in the religious texts of this region, meaning Mesopotamia and India, regarding a particular individual in the future[255]:

Zoroastrianism knowns him as the Saoshyant (meaning *"the praised/benevolent one"*). Where a text called The Dasatir Scripture, says:

255 Baring in mind, with these examples, the message should be looked at, not the interpretations.

> "While they are so engaged, there shall arise a man among the Arabs, by whom followers, the diadem, and the thrown, and the government, and the religion shall all overthrow; and instead of an idol-temple or of the fire-temple of the house of Abad (Abraham)* shall be a place to which prayer is directed, yet stripped of its images...And their law-giver will be an eloquent man and his words involved."

Buddhism speaks of the Maitreya (meaning *"benevolent one/mercy for the world;"* also called *"The World Teacher"*). Where Buddha* said:

> "There will arise in the world a Buddha* (Prophet), named Maitreya, a holy one, a supreme one, an enlightened one, endowed with wisdom in conduct, auspicious, knowing the universe; an incomparable charioteer of men who are tamed, a master of angels and mortals, a blessed Buddha* even as I have now arisen in the world, a Buddha* endowed with these same qualities. What he has realized by his own supernal knowledge he will publish to the universe, with its angels, its friends, and its archangels and to the race of philosophers and Brahmins, princes of peoples, even as I now, having all this knowledge, do publish the same unto the same. He will preach his religion, glorious in its origin, glorious at it's climax, glorious at the goal, in the spirit and the letter. He will proclaim a religious life, wholly perfect and thoroughly pure; even as I now preach my religion and and a like life do

> proclaim. He will keep up the society of monks numbering many thousands, even as I now keep up a society of monks numbering many hundreds." - Chakkavatti Sinhnad, Suttanta D. 111, 76

In Hindu texts he goes by many names. One of them been, Indra (*"slayer of the dragon/devil"*). Also, Mahmad (*"worthy of praise/the praised one."*). Where a text known as the Bhavishya Purana, makes it even clearer as to the name of this individual:

> "A maleccha (one belonging to a foreign country with foreign language) spiritual teacher will appear with his companions. His name will be Muhammad[256]...O Yea, the pride of mankind! The dweller in Arabia. You have collected a great force to kill the devil (Indra) and you yourself have been protected from the malecch opponents. Oh Yea, the image of the Most Pious God, the biggest lord..."

To the Jews, he's known as Shiloh (which means *"peace maker"* or *"Prince of Peace"*), who will re-establish the religion of God, and become *"a great nation:"*

> "And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply

256 An Arabic name, not Sanskrit.

> him exceedingly; twelve princes shall be beget, and I will make him a great nation." - Genesis 17:20
>
> "I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren[257], like unto thee (Moses*), and will put my words into his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him." - Deuteronomy 18:18-19

In the Hebrew version of the Songs of Solomon (5:16) he is called, Muhhamadim (meaning *"the one most praised"*). Where the – im at the end of the word is a token of grandeur, therefore… it's Muhammad. An Arabic name, not Hebrew nor Aramaic. In the Gospels, Jesus* calls him the Spirit of Truth/Comforter, where the original Greek word, is Paraclete (meaning, roughly: *"one who defeats/kills the devil."*); who will *"reveal all truth.*[258]*"* Where Jesus* then repeated the words of Moses* (in Deuteronomy above) and clarified that the way to recognize this individual is that *"he will glorify me"*:

> "I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. How be it when he, the Spirit of Truth (Paraclete), is come, he will guide into all truth: for he shall not speak of

257 The other son of Abraham* was Isaac*, who had a son, Jacob*, also known as Israel, from whom the 12 tribes of Israel are descendants; from whom Jesus* was a descendant. This can't be speaking about him, rather the *"brethern"* of Jesus*; meaning the uncle of Jacob*, Ishmael*.

258 John 14:25-26.

himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come. He shall glorify me; for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you." - John 8:7-14

And he's mentioned by all the Biblical Prophets, many times over, with various descriptions[259].

4.4

In 570AD, Abrah al-Ashram, the most decorated General of the Yemeni army, is sitting perched outside the precincts of Mecca, Arabia, on his horse. Behind him are any number of cavalry that makes up a good deal, thousands of foot soldiers, and an elephant.

For as long as the sands could recount, Mecca[260] was the trade capital between the East and West. While the Arabs performed the annual

259 See: The Promised Prophet of the Bible, by Dr. Munqidh bin Mahmoud Assaqqar, as one example.

260 In Biblical terms, Paran refers to the wildness/dessert area where the Israelite's wondered for 40 years (the Sinai dessert). Abraham* left his wife, Hagar* and son, Ishmael* in the same area, where water miraculously gushed out to save the life of both (as seen in the book of Genesis). But Abraham* built a house of worship in the same area, as mentioned in the Hindu and Zoroastrian texts (the *"house of Adab"*). In the Sinai, there is no such house, nor a well. Another name for this place is given as *"Bakka/Bekka"* (Psalms 84:6). Where the only place such a well still exists, and a house of worship, is in the vicinity of the hills of Safa and Marwa, in the Hijaz, in a city called Mecca, which is also known as Bakka/Bekka. In Habbakuk 3:3, Paran is mentioned again, where *"the holy one...where the earth is full of his praise"* will come from. In Deuteronomy 33:2 it says that he will return to Paran *"with ten thousand saints,"* to implement the law of God.

pilgrimage to the Kabba, following in the footsteps of Abraham* (*"the house of Abad"*). Apart from Mecca been the trade capital, the pilgrims also brought a lot of extra wealth, making it the wealthiest city between the East and Damascus, in the West. Abrah, seeking to be King of Yemen, devised a cunning plan: He would lay waist to the city with his army, dismantle the Kabba with his elephant, and change the Hajj form Mecca to the Al-Qullays Church in Sana'a, the capital of Yemen. The grandest Church the land that even the Byzantines were envious of. The wealth that passed through Mecca, would now to Yemen; and obviously to himself.

But it all came to naught:

> Have you not regarded how your Lord dealt
> with the men of the elephant?
> Did He not make their stratagems go astray,
> and send against them a flock of birds,
> pelting them with stones of shale,
> making them like chewed-up bits of straw?[261]

His armies were destroyed and he perished along with them. All that was left was the poor old elephant. To the Arabs, this became the *"Year of the Elephant,"* making it year 1 of a new era in Arabic culture. It was also the year that Muhammad bin Abdul Mu'talib* was born, in Mecca. The first person in the world to be named, Muhammad*. In Arabic, meaning *"the praised one"* - Mahmad (Hindu), Saoshyant (Persian), Muhhamadim

261 The Qur'an, Chapter 105 (The Elephant) Verse 1-5

(Torah).

40 Years later he would utter the first five versus[262] of revelation, informing the Meccans that he was sent by the Creator of the universe as the final Prophet. Not only to the Arabs, but the entire human race. At first they took it as a joke, and paid little attention; but soon realized that his message was proposing a complete overhaul of one of the oldest cultures in the world. Worse still… it was gaining traction! This incurred thirteen years of persecution, imprisonment, torture, murder, impoverishment and boycott of the Messenger*, his family, and some followers. They finally left Mecca and headed to Medina, establishing the independent Islamic State in 623AD. This became 1Hijra of the Islamic calender.

A treaty was signed with the Jews who resided there[263]. But they soon broke it by funding and arming the Meccans in the State's first major battle, barley one year after independence, while the Jews launched assaults on civilians in the city, to undermine the moral of the Muslims. After repeat offences they were expelled from the city. Over the next ten years, some 80 more confrontations, ranging from several major battles to raids on caravans and scuffles, ensued between the Muslims and the Meccan's (or the Quraish). The wealth of the Arab tribes was gradually depleted, as the Muslims gained ever more victories, and ever more followers.

---

262 The Qur'an, Chapter 96:1-5

263 Some years later a treaty was made with the Bishops of the Najran Province, a Christian outpost in Arabia. Other treaties were made with other Christians, too, which still remains valid today, and the hand written documents remain today. See: http://www.lastprophet.info/covenant-of-the-prophet-muhammad-with-the-monks-of-mt-sinai

Ten years after independence, an army of 10 000 (*"saints"* - Deuteronomy 33:2), the largest force yet gathered by the Muslims, marched from Medina to Mecca, bringing about its fall without an arrow fired, nor sword drawn. Muhammad* made a bee-line for the Kabba (*"the house of Abad"*), along with his cousin, Ali bin Abu Talib*, and they smashed the 360 idols housed there for generations[264] (Paraclete - *"one who defeats/kills the devil."*). Hence re-establishing the religion of God (Shiloh/Maitreya), in the house of God, in the *"city of peace."*[265]

Over the next three days, all of Mecca entering into Islam. Followed shortly by the whole of Arabia. Centuries of idol worship, superstition, tribal wars and cultural backwardness was abandoned for the adoration of the Creator of the universe, universal brotherhood and a cultural revitalization that would reverberate around the world. Where people from all over the world have since come for pilgrimage (Hajj).

A word-for-word description found in the previous revelations! And where there's only one place outside of Christianity that *"glorifies"* Jesus* (John 18:7-14):

"And the angels said to Mary, 'Behold, God has given you the

264 That was *"stripped"* of its idols/images, to which all Muslims (the followers of the religion of Abraham* [Qur'an 2:135; 3:67-68 & 95; 4:125; 6:161; 23:78, etc.]) direct themselves in prayer 5 times a day. Just as mentioned in the Zoroastrian text.

265 *"Surely the first house* (of worship) *appointed for the people was at Bekka, blessed and a guidance for the nations...and whoever enters it will be secure"* (Qur'an 3:96-97) While this is talking about a city its esoteric meaning is the religion of the Prophets; where those who enter into it, meaning the religion of the final Prophet, *"will be secure."* Hence the *"city of peace,"* or Jerusalem, in Hebrew.

> good news of the birth of a son, whom He calls His Word, whose name will be Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary, who will be a man of honour in this life and the life to come, and who will be one of the those nearest to God. He will speak to the people while in his cradle, and preach to them when he becomes a man. He will be one of the righteous ones." - The Qur'an 3:45-6[266]

An Upanishad (Hinduism), known as the Allo Upanishad, states:

> "The name of that deity is Allah[267]...He is Indra, the magnificent Indra. Allah is the greatest of all, the best, the most perfect, and the holiest of all. Muhammad, the Apostle of Allah is the greatest messenger of Allah. Allah is Alpha and Allah is Omega...Allah sent all the Rishi's (Prophets)* and created the sun, the moon and the stars...Say, thou worshipper: "*la-illah-ha-illa-allah!*[268]"...Muhammad* is the Apostle of Allah, the Lord of this creation. Hence declare: Allah is One, and there is no other god besides Him."

---

266 There are many verses regarding Jesus*, and an entire chapter (chapter 19, Mary) regarding his birth, mission, rejection and elevation. Which is not found in any other book except the Qur'an.

267 Linguistically, in Arabic: the definite article, Al ("*the*") and the singularity of the noun, ilah (God), instead of the plural, 'alihah (gods), leaves no doubt that it's referring to the One God of all the Prophets, hence reaffirming what's in all the previous revelations. See: The Qur'an: 3:62; 3:64; 4:87; 4:171; 5:73; 6:102/3; 6:162; 112:1-4, among others.

268 These are the *exact* words of the declaration of faith in Islam, in Arabic, not Sanskrit.

Repeated in only one other place:

> "Say: Allah, He is One. Allah, As-Samad.[269] He was not born and neither did He give birth. And there is none equal to Him, the One." - The Qur'an 112:1-4[270]

4.5

The final chapter of the religion of the Prophets was manifest with the arrival with the *"Seal of the Prophets"* (Qur'an 33:40). Where the meaning of the whole book[271] (*"a guide to all truth"* - John 18:7-14) was delivered,

---

269 *"Al-Samad is an Attribute of Allah whose linguistic meanings include the following: the ultimate goal, the obeyed Master without Whose command nothing can happen, the Support of those who need to be supported, the One to Whom all matters are referred, the One to Whom all issues are rendered and regarding which nobody else decides, the One to Whom pleas are directed. Al-Samad is approached to grant the pleas and is pleaded to make wishes come true. He is the Master sought during the time of need. Arabs describe a household as Samad if people go there in the hope of fulfilling their worldly needs."* From the book: "Allah," by Yasinn T. Al-Jibouri.

270 This is just a summary of what's been taken up in tremendous detail, where some 3000 versus throughout the worlds religions refer directly to the last Prophet, and acknowledged as true by the top religious scholars of the worlds main religions. See: Muhammad in World Scriptures: Prophecies about the Holy Prophet Muhammad in the scriptures of the major world religions, Volume 1,2 & 3, by Maulana Abdul Haq Vidyarthi (http://www.aaiil.org/text/books/others/abdulhaqvidyarthi/miws/muhammadworldscriptures.shtml). Where all the arguments against this have also been taken up there.
See also: Prophecies about the Holy Prophet of Islam in Hindu, Christian, Jewish and Parsi Scriptures, by Allamah Sayyid Saeed Akhtar Rizvi
And this short documentary, where it's acknowledged by religious leaders, and even those of the Spirituality movement, that Muhammad* is mentioned by name in all the previous texts: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qhCs6-SE8gU
Even the mention of his family, linage, prophethood, miracles, the city he was born in, the colour of his horse, the establishment of salah (Islamic prayer), the Kabba in Mecca, Hajj (pilgrimage), name of his parents, success of his mission, that his battles will be an order from God, a holy act, is all mentioned among the previous texts.

271 *"And We have revealed to you* (Muhammad*) *the Reminder so that you may clarify for people what has been revealed to them."* - The Qur'an 16:44
"And We have revealed unto you a Book explaining everything." - The Qur'an 16:89

here on earth, to the *entire* body of humanity[272]. To believe in the last Prophet is in fact the core (the esoteric reality) of the religion of the Prophets. Because the intention at one part in the continuum is the same as already been at the end; time and space are merely obstacles for the mind. It was the differentiator between the *"true believers"* and everyone else.

> "Muhammad is only a Messenger and he has been proceeded by other Messengers." - The Qur'an 3:144

> "Do they not ponder on the Word; or has anything come to them that did not come to their fathers of old? Or do they not recognize their Messenger that they deny him?" - The Qur'an 23: 68-9

A prophecy remains a mystery until it happens, then it's a truth that's either accepted or not. Where the prophecy regarding the event known as the Spirit of Truth/World Teacher and other such titles, that will usher in the closing to humanities cycle within the continuum – meaning the *"End Times"* – has already happened, more than 1450 years ago. Humanity has been in the End Times for just as long, basically since the beginning of

272 *"You* (Muhammad*) *have been sent as a mercy for all the worlds."* - The Qur'an 21:107 *"But it is nothing less than a message to all the worlds."* - The Qur'an 68:52. Just a few indicators regarding the true universal nature of all this. While billions are spent looking for other life in the universe it's already been confirmed – in religious texts – that our world is just one out of countless, and throughout several dimensions. One of those worlds are discussed in chapter 72 of the Qur'an (the Djinn), as well as other verses throughout. Religious buildings all over the world have depictions of *"alien"* beings (the *"gods and goddesses"*): In Egypt and Mesopotamia; In the East, in Cambodia, with Ankor Wat, and others; in South America with the Incas, Mayans, Aztecs, etc.; in Africa there are still the Dogon's, referring to the *"dog star"* (Sirius-b, that rotates around Sirius and was only discovered with modern equipment in 1970). To name a few.

Western civilization. Which is why throughout all this time people have been convinced that *their* time, is the end of the world[273], as everything gradually got worse.

> "Verily, the outer aspect of the Qur'an is elegant and it's inner aspect is profound; it's marvels do not end; it's wonders do not cease; and the darkness of ignorance and misguidance is not removed except through it." - Ali bin Abu Talib*

As the words on the pages are similar to the nature of the atom – what's seen is only a tiny fraction of it's reality.

273 *"For every prophecy is a fixed term, and soon you will be knowing."* (Qur'an 6:67)

~~~~

Part Two

The Fitna[274]

~~~~

274 Meaning intense corruption, strife, trial, turmoil

Chapter 1 – A Devil of a Thing!

1.1

"Taqiyya[275]! Muslims lie, to pretend their religion is peace[276] – it's in their book, it's an obligation[277]! They want to drag the world back to the 7th century! Islam is backwards, and has never brought anything to the world[278]!"

Some of the common objections dangling around for centuries. As this is like saying that the best way for the engineer to inform his audience how to build a bridge so that it *doesn't* collapse… is to lie to them.

The cure to not knowing something about something is a thimbleful of

275 There are four states regarding faith: 1.) Imaan (belief), acceptance expressed verbally and in the heart; 2.) Kufr (unbelief), verbal negation and in the heart; 3.) Nafiq (hypocrisy), acceptance expressed verbally but negated in the heart; and 4.) Taqqiya (dissimulation), acceptance negated verbally but maintained in the heart. Applied under extreme circumstances where one, ones family, or others, will be tortured or killed because of ones faith. Which happened to the Muslims in Mecca before immigrating to Medina. But also to the Shia under the Ummayad and Abbisdie Dynasties; and still happens to the Shia throughout the Muslim world today. Critics like to use this to try and show that Muslims are taught to lie about the true nature of the religion to non-Muslims. Where we find this been repeated over and again throughout the centuries. But tolerance is a form of taqiyya. One might not like someone or something, but for the good of every one else around, one prefers to *"keep the peace."* Without tolerance/taqiyya there is social disorder, anarchy, and loss of lives. As we see all over the world today because of the lack of this very thing.

276 Though Islam means peace this doesn't mean that protecting ones self, family, land, and/or country from those who wish to do harm, oppress, steal, etc. (or extremists) now falls to the sideline. To everyone else this is called *"self defence,"* and is not only a human right but a universal right.

277 Yet when asking where it says this no one can point it out.

278 Must have missed those 780 years in Al-Andalusia (Spain)… in Italy...?

knowledge regarding it. From there, we can make better decisions about things, rather than simply taking it from others and constructing an entire belief about in our heads. Then again, what's to be expected from the outside, when the first ones to stuff it all up were those on the inside?

1.2

It's 10AH/633AD, barley one year after mission complete. Upon returning to Medina from Hajj (in Mecca), and with several thousand followers, he paused in the middle of the scorching hot dessert, made some blokes set up a make shift pulpit, and proceeded to give a long sermon, at a place called Ghadeer Khum. He reaffirmed his mission and message, then warned that anyone who turns back after this (to unbelief) will incur the greatest wrath upon themselves in the life to come. As they were witnesses to the revelation, experienced it's versus first hand, accepted it, and gave oath to stand by it[279]. They all agreed, that yes indeed, this is all true! Where he said:

> "I have left among you something that if you adhere to, you shall never go astray, the two weighty things, and one is greater than the other: the Book of Allah, the Great and Almighty, which is an extended rope from the skies to the land, and my family, my Ahlul-Bayt (People of the House),

279 A similar announcement is found with the Disciples of Jesus*, where after pledging their belief in him and his message, they were told: *"...Should any of you disbelieve after this I* (God) *will indeed punish him with a punishment such as I do not punish anyone in all of creation."* (Qur'an 5:11-15)

> and they shall never separate until they come back to me at Al-Kauthar (a river in Paradise).[280]"

This is known to the Muslim world as hadth-al-thaqalain (the narration of the two weighty things). He then grabbed the wrist of his cousin, Ali bin Abu Talib*, almost pulling his arm from its socket as he rained him onto the pulpit with him, and announced: *"Whoever I am a master of, Ali is their master!"* Officially selecting Ali* as his Successor[281].

Officially, as this was not the first time the Muslims had heard of this. Since the very first days, and for the next 23 years, he mentioned to people individually and in groups, in private and out in the open, that – look guys! – the religion will be safeguarded by Ali* after his death. Even the rest of the Arabs knew about, before their conversion to Islam, and made jokes about it, as Ali* was 30 years his younger, and also younger than most others.

This was not the done thing in a strong tribal society.

The final set of verses of the Qur'an were also revealed at Ghadeer Khum: *"This day I* (God) *have perfected your religion for you* (mankind), *completed My favour to you and have chosen Al-Islam as your*

---

280 from the Musnad of Ahmad ibn Hanbal. Pg, 2421/2. See: http://www.revisitingthesalaf.com/2013/01/hadeeth-al-thaqalayn_13.html for all the accounts mentioned in Sunni sources regarding this.

281 Though rejected by Sunni's, there are a great number of narrations in Sunni Islam regarding the status of the Prophets family (Ahlul Bayt) with the religion, and that Ali* was selected as his Successor.

religion.[282]*"* (5:3). The announcement of Ali* as his Successor, and the status of Ahlul-Bayt (certain members of his family), was when the religion of the Prophets, after thousands of years, had been *"perfected,"* here on earth, and that it was called *"Al-Islam*[283]*."*

1.2.1

They (Ahlul-Bayt/People of the House) are mentioned in the Qur'an quite some time before this event: *"Allah wants to remove all kinds of uncleanliness from you, Oh People of the House, and purify you thoroughly*[284]*."* (33:33). Known to the entire Muslims world as the *"verse of the cloak."* As the Prophet* put a cloak over himself, Fatimah* (his daughter), Ali* (his cousin and son in law), and the two sons of Fatimah* and Ali*, Al-Hassan* and Al-Husayn*, then recited this verse as a demonstration to all and sundry that the rest of the world is excluded from

---

282 Included in this chain of final verses revealed: *"There is no compulsion in the religion. Right has become clear from wrong. So one who abandons taghut* (evil) *and has faith in Allah has grabbed hold of the firmest grip that will never break."* - The Qur'an 2:256

283 While it's always referred to as *"Islam"* it's actually *Al-Islam* (The Islam) derived from the root letters: seen (s)- lam (l)- meem (m). One word been *silm,* meaning *"surrender/submission;"* another is *salaam,* meaning *"peace."* So the fuller rendering of Al-Islam would be: *"the surrendering/submitting in peace to God"* Something to ponder for those who claim otherwise as it's actually contradicting the meaning of the word itself. While the word *Muslim,* which means *"one who submits"* to God, is almost always translated as *"believer"* they're actually two different things. As *mu'min* means *"believer."* One may be a submitter (Muslim) does not mean that one is automatically a mu'min (believer). Anyone can be, or even pretend to be a Muslim, as it's regarding practices, ritual, etc. (external), but only few can be mu'min, as it's regarding the intrinsic belief (internal). A mu'min will always be a Muslim but a Muslim might not be a mu'min. Nevertheless, to say that a Muslim or Mu'min means something other than submitter and believer respectively would be talking about a different person all together.

284 This is not talking about giving them a bath, as some insinuate, but purification of the heart – sinless, infallible.

this honorary title[285]. Afterwards, for several months, he made a further public demonstration by standing at the door of their house, 5 times a day, and called out so that all could here: *"Oh people of the house! The prayer..."* Which was witnessed and heard by the whole of Medina. He even said numerous times that one's belief or hypocrisy is demonstrated by how one treats his family[286].

The Old and New Testament of the Bible mentions Ali* by name[287]. The Qur'an mentions him as actually *been* the Siratul Mustaqeem[288] (the Straight Path); and the mention of the Ahlul-Bayt is found in over 1500 verses[289]! Once one understands what certain words, terms, similes, metaphors and titles are actually referring to[290] – the esoteric part that's been largely ignored for centuries – the meaning starts to jump out from behind the words, interpretations are pummelled to dust, and the truth of this matter is seen clearer than the sun on a cloudless day in the heart of summer.

---

285 See: *Spurious Arguments about the Shia*, by Abu Talib at-Tabrizi. Where 256 Sunni sources are given regarding this. Others say over 300 narrations exist regarding this. Yet still today it's believed by more than 80% of the Muslim world that other people were automatically awarded the same title simply for been distantly related to the Prophet*, or married to him. His descendants today (about 30 million of them!) are still called Ahlul Bayt.

286 See: The Virtues of Sayyidah Fatimah, by Dr. Muhammad Tahir-Ul-Qadri

287 See: Shia Beliefs in the Bible, by Thomas McElwain.

288 *"... and this is the path of Ali, straight."* (15:41). One may ask why this is not seen then? Because the grammar has been changed; and now (in direct translation) reads *"this is the path upon straight."* Which makes no sense at all, even in Arabic. So all translations have it as: *"This is the path, straight."*

289 See: Guidance for Mankind, translated by Dr. Al-Sayyed Abu Muhammad Naqvi
Tafseer Masomeen, translated by Sayed Jazeb Rezi Kazmi'
Tafseer Abu Hamza, translated by www.hubeali.com
Tafseer Hub-e-ali, compiled by www.hubeali.com

290 Such as: Hand if God, Word of God, Face of God, Eyes of God, Side of God, Speech of God, Throne of God, Chair of God, Proof of God; God descending, God appearing, seeing God, etc.

> "Then We[291] gave the Book as inheritance to those whom We chose from Our servants." - Qur'an 35:32

In short, during the time of the Prophet*, all of Arabia – including the Jews and Christians –, even the Persian and Byzantine Kings, even the Negus of Ethiopia knew exactly who Ali* was, exactly who Ahlul Bayt were, and their standing with the religion. Where 3 months after this event, the Prophet* left this world for the other.

1.3

His family was busy with the burial procedures, while the prominent of Medina took perch in a meeting house to discuss who, now, was going take over leadership. They already decided, three months prior, that the idea of Ali* ruling over them sounded more like Muhammad* trying to establish a dynasty. Some even asked in confusion on the day: *"Is this from God or from yourself?!"* Others left the religion there and then because of it. Ali* was also directly responsible for the death of numerous fathers, brothers, uncles, brother-in laws and sons, as they fell in the wake of his sword on the battle fields, before they embraced Islam at the fall of Mecca, just a year before. He was still disliked by a great number of the Quraish because of it. There was also jealousy in the ranks. The Prophet* spent day and night with Ali* by his side, and strongly rebuked those who criticized him for it. Then

291 This *"We"* and *"Us"* in the Qur'an is known as the plural of respect in Arabic, or *"the royal we."* It's like when a King says, *"We have decided on this, that or the next thing…"* But what it really means is that *I* have decided on this, that and the next thing and everyone else in my circle agrees with me… because I'm King.

there was his age. A lad just over 30 ruling over such prestigious old men!

What the… !?

After three days, heated debates, flying fists and the threat of endless war, the nascent State was offered to Abu Bakr bin Qahaffa, becoming the first Caliph of the Muslim world. He was followed by Umar bin Al-Khattab. And he was followed by Uthman bin Affan.

For over 1200 years, they have carried the most auspicious titles of *"Raashidun"* (righteous ones) and *"angels that walked the earth."* Not only them. The entire Meccan society, that spent 23 years in war against the Prophet*, become *"saints"* henceforth, at the fall of Mecca, just a year before his departure from this world. Not only that. The mere sight of the Prophet* and multitudes were instantly enveloped by his effulgence, and became pure, named as his companions/disciples (sahabah). But it didn't end there. The effulgence passed on to the second generation (or the tabiun – the companions of the sahabah), then to the third generation (the tabi-tabiun – the companions of the tabiun). These first three generations was where the purity of Islam was practised to its full, then it began to wane in the fourth generation, as the effulgence wore off.

The eyes must have bulged at the sight! As angles, saints, and the purest people to ever walk the earth, floated down the streets of Medina and Mecca.

But coming back down to earth…

… And a little more than 20 years after the death of their Prophet*, by the time of the third Caliph, Uthman bin Affan, the veterans where complaining that: *"Nothing remains of the religion except the prayer, and even that's been lost![292]"*

1.3.1

On the day of Abu Bakr's nomination, the Prophet's family and about three others[293] gathered in Fatimah's* house, refusing to pay allegiance to him, creating a stir in the city. Because if Ahlul Bayt, mentioned in the Qur'an as been purified by God, while the words of the Prophet*, of them been the custodians to the keys of Paradise, were still wet in the air… then what the heck's going here!

Some of the most respected individuals in the Muslim world still today, led by Umar bin al-Khattab – and by order of Abu Bakr – went to her house to persuade its occupants to think otherwise. They refused. Fire wood was piled up around the door, and threats to burn it down could be heard blocks away, as tension mounted. But the occupants held their ground. The wood

292 See Sahih Al-Bukhari, hadith no: 529, 530, 650, 784, 786, 787, 788, 821, 1563, 1569, 1571...and many more throughout the ahadith (narration) books, demonstrating that shortly after the death of its Prophet* the religion was been changed to suit the political ends of a few families, and that the Muslims were even told many times that this very thing was going to happen.

293 Salman Al-Farsi*, Abu Darr*, Miqdad* and Ammar bin Yasir*. There's a discrepancy in the precise number, but including Ali*, Fatimah*, their two sons*, a maid of Fatimah* and possibly Zaynab, their daughter, 10-12 people had gathered in the house.

was lit. Flames licked the door and thumped the overhang of the roof, as smoke filled the house, chocking all inside. Umar kicked the still flaming door inward, crushing Fatimah* against the wall behind it, breaking a rib, her wrist, and leading to a miscarriage. The rest of the men burst in and rushed to restrain the other occupants, almost trampling the crying children, as a rope was swung 'round Ali's neck. They dragged him into the Mosque, and to the feet of Abu Bakr. Where after long debates and many threats they finally let him free again[294].

Over the coming days, Abu Bakr proceeded to strip Fatimah* of her inheritance and property, then dispersed it to (some of) the Prophets wives, while using the income from the enormous palm grove (Al-Fadak, that was gifted to Fatimah* by her father three years prior) to fund a war campaign on the neighbouring countries[295]. Her injuries became infected and six months after the death of her father, the 2nd member of Ahlul Bayt died in utter poverty, at the tender age of 18. While the rest of the *"saints"* that walked the streets of Medina did…

---

294 See: Kitab ul Sulaym bin Qays Al-Hilali, translated by hubeali (https://www.hubeali.com/kitab-e-sulaym/)

295 In the last days of the Prophets life he sent a military contingent to the border of Syria, the stronghold of the Byzantine Empire. While this is still interpreted as been a declaration of jihad against the Empire, in order to spread Islam beyond Arabia, it was actually in response to the assassination of a messenger, whom was sent to Syria. But also a brilliant political and military move. By this time, the Persian Empire (that occupied Yemen and Iraq) and Byzantine Empire (that occupied Syria, Palestine, Lebanon) knew full-well of the comings and goings on the Arabian Peninsula, and were well aware that their leader was on his deathbed. This would be a perfect time to launch an attack, and nip any future threat in the bud. By sending a force to the Syrian border sent a message that although the leader is dying, the nation is unified and strong, hence a deterrent against any ideas of attack. The contingent never went anyway as they argued about a young man put in charge of veterans, and even refused to leave Medina citing their *"concern"* for the Prophet. Amongst this contingent were Abu Bakr and Umar bin al-Khattab; and the first thing Abu Bakr did when becoming Caliph was to send a military contingent to Syria, to *"follow the last wish of the Prophet"* – by declaring jihad, to spread Islam.

… nothing[296]!

Malik bin Nuwayrah, the head of a small village outside Medina, was at odds about how Abu Bakr become Caliph, and wasn't sure to whom zakah (an annual charity) should be paid. Abu Bakr sent a military force led by Khalid bin Walid to explain the situation, and collect the zakah, even if it had to be done by force. Everyone complied once understanding, but Khalid raided the village nevertheless. He burned it to the ground, killed all the men, and took the women and children captive. Then repeatedly raped Malik's now-widow that very same night[297]. Instead of been reprimanded by the Caliph, Khalid was left to do similar things in other campaigns, as they entered the Byzantine and Persian lands. He was awarded the most prestigious military title in the history of Islam for his efforts – *"the sword of Allah"* –, to the cheers of the saintly crowd!

1.3.2

On his death bed, the aged *"angel,"* Abu Bakr, was in and out of consciousness. He was trying to tell Uthman bin Affan who he wanted as his successor. Uthman saw no cure to this except take it upon himself and write at the bottom of the contract – Umar bin al-Khattab. In a moment of

296 Of course this led to many reactions from her husband, facing off gangs of armed men numerous times. But this is not what we're going to get into here, all the details can be found in several references given throughout and at the back.

297 The excuse for this action is that he married her, and she was oh so happy with been in the warm embrace of a saint… while the decapitated bodies of her husband, family members and fellow villagers lay burning in a heap outside! Even if this absurdity were true, according to Islamic marriage, there needs to be a 4 month waiting period after divorce or the death of the husband. The poor woman was raped, and then enslaved!

consciousness, Uthman informed Abu Bakr of what he did, to which Abu Bakr could not hold back the tears of joy, in that Uthman must have read his mind. And he expired.

Umar bin Khattab continued with the war effort and depriving the Prophets family of basic rights that were granted to everyone else. He maintained them in financial poverty, and people's interest in their true value began to dwindle somewhat. Ali* resorted to gardening in order to support his family. Umar changed the Hajj, the laws regarding marriage, and other laws regarding inheritance. He changed aspects of the prayer, and introduced a law where non-Arab converts had to pay a tax to the State, while been deprived of other rights received by the Arabs (racism and discrimination). He introduced so many innovations that in all effects it became the religion of Umar. A number were dropped later, but many practices still remain today.

He was leading the prayer in the mosque one day and was attacked by a Persian slave, with a knife that went through his back and came out the front. While bleeding-out over two days, he set up a council of six people to decide his successor. Five been his relatives, the other been Ali*. He ordered that if one disagrees with the majority, he must be beheaded. If the decision was a tie, the final say would fall on an individual, who already agreed with Umar, that Uthman bin Affan will be Caliph[298]. Then he

298 At the latter part of his days, Umar gave an explanation of the events that happened in the meeting hall the day the Prophet* died. In a long narration found in Al-Bukhari (Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 8, hadith no. 6830, pg. 429-34, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan), were he states that: the allegiance to Abu Bakr was wrong; that if giving allegiance to someone without consulting the other Muslims, then the person been paid allegiance to, as well as ones giving allegiance, should be killed (yet Abu Bakr gave

died[299].

1.3.3

The war campaign continued, and so to restrictions on the Prophets* family. Enormous corruption was part and parcel of Uthman's rule[300], as he

---

leadership to him without consulting any of the Muslims, and Umar set up a council without consulting the rest); that the leadership of Abu Bakr was a preplanned coup between several individuals, to prevent it going to Ali*, and he even had a speech prepared for the occasion; that all parties at the meeting hall never bothered what the Qur'an nor Prophet* said regarding anything at all, rather status and old tribal positions took the forefront; and finally, that they were not going to let people give allegiance to anyone else but one of them (meaning Abu Bakr or Umar), even if it meant all out war.

299 Still today it's believed that the future of the State, the fate of the religion and the people who follow it, was left to the people to decide in an election process; and is often cited as been the origin of a true Democracy. A most curious thing indeed! As Abu Bakr was selected in a closed meeting; Umar bin Al-Khattab was selected by Abu Bakr on his death bed, the contract written up by Uthman bin Affan, who was also the only witness; and Umar set up a council where he gave the order to kill anyone who didn't agree with his preselection.

300 The Qur'an was revealed with 7 recitations, each been a different dialect of the Arabic language. Interestingly, in Arabic, samawaat refers to *"heavens;"* meaning the atmosphere of the earth (which we now know has seven layers), but also to the heavens of the cosmos. In today's terminology it would be dimension. Where the Prophet* said that there are seven samawaat (dimensions), each with their own worlds and inhabitants. The Qur'an says there are even seven earths. The very first chapter of the Qur'an, *Al-Fatihah* (The Opening), consists of 7 verses, wherein the entirety of the Qur'an is found. Yet despite all this, the other dialects were cancelled when the *"official"* Qur'an was collected in the mid-7th century, by Uthman bin Affan. The others… were burned! And anyone caught with anything other than the official version would face severe punishment. It's generally believed that this copy was accepted without question, but evidence shows it was highly contested throughout the Muslim world for over a century. People secretly wrote in other dialects and used them as talismans, or parts were written to dignitaries and other people of importance as a gift, or even used as decoration. Fragments of these have since been found all over the Muslim world; from Yemen to Russia and Africa, and have *"experts"* declaring there were some 26 different versions floating about, hence proving that Islam is a fraud. But all of them are dated *after* the Uthmani version, the earliest one around 715AD; over 50 years after Uthman's. The Uthmani version was eventually enforced by the Abbisid government, and has remained the official version until today. There's no doubt that most of the meaning of the Qur'an has been lost to the general public for well over 1000 years now, due to what can only be described as intentional manipulation and control of information, at the hands of the early

dispersed funds from the public treasury into the coffers of his relatives, of whom there were many. Over the years, the *"angel"* increased their wealth substantially, while propping them up in positions of governance all over the Islamic world. The largest portion of public funds going to his cousin, Mu'awiya bin Abu Sufyan.

Mu'awiya was the son of (bin) Abu Sufyan. Abu Sufyan was one of the wealthiest Mecans. He was also one of staunchest enemies to the Prophet* for the full 23 years of his mission. He embraced Islam when the Muslims surrounded Mecca, before overtaking it the following morning. Mu'awiya, now a *"saint,"* only entered Islam after he and his father were tranquillized with gifts and gold. A practice the Prophet* used to cool any thoughts of civil unrest, and open hypocrisy. As the saying goes: *"keep your friends close, but your enemies even closer."* He (Mu'awiya) was made governor of Syria by Umar, kept there by Uthman, who showered him with wealth, making him the wealthiest man in the Islamic world, and propping him up as his successor.

The crushing of basic rights was the norm of government ~~saints~~ officials, and the general population became increasingly disgruntled. The state was deteriorating, and society was in a free fall, as the Umayyads (the extended family of Uthman) acquired mansions, farms and vast fortunes in gold and silver, gained from the military expeditions that brought the Persian and Byzantine lands under their rule. An uprising ignited in Medina. Uthman the *"angel"* was imprisoned in his house, and assassinated a few weeks later.

Muslim leaders.

The State was in chaos; the people in distress; the religion converted into a political tool to win over the masses; public funds the personal bank accounts of a few families. The veterans had had enough! As Uthman's corpse still lay warm inside his house, they proclaimed outside that the only one capable of bringing the Muslim world back from the brink of anarchy and collapse, was the one whom the Prophet* selected 25 years prior. Everyone agreed, and they rushed towards him to pledge their allegiance on the spot. And Ali bin Abu Talib* became the 4th Caliph of the Muslim nation.

He wasted no time, and changed the rules of the game. First, he shut off the flow of cash into the pockets of the ~~saints~~ politicians, and directed it back to the public treasury; then dismissed several from their positions, including Mu'awiya. Stating:

> "...Certainly, Allah, the Sublime, has made it obligatory on the true leaders that they should maintain themselves at the level of the low people so that the poor don't grieve over their poverty[301]."

This didn't go down well with the Quraish (The Meccans who embraced Islam), particularly the Ummayads (family of Uthman). They had just spent the past 25 years keeping Ali* out of government, and now the tap to their exponentially increasing fortune, that came with each new victory in foreign

301 From Nahjol Balaagha, Sermon 208, by Sayyid Shareef Al-Razi, translated by Sayyid 'Ali Reza.

lands, was abruptly shut by the very guy they spent 25 years restraining. Mu'awiya laughed at his dismissal, increased his armaments in Syria, and stayed put.

1.3.4

Mu'awiya, you see, wanted the Caliphate for himself. He even participated in the assassination of his cousin[302], as part of the process to get there. Almost his entire force consisted of Christian converts from Syria. Novices in the religion, and like fresh clay in the hands of what turned out to be one of the most brilliant politicians – and diabolical characters – in world history. Mu'awiya had essentially managed to establish a separate Caliphate in Syria, with himself as the auto-elected leader. He gathered a force in Syria, as the Ummayads in Arabia did the same, to oust Ali* from power, under the guise of seeking justice for the assassination of their bruv – Uthman, which they pinned on him[303].

A military force was put together under the command of Aisha, the

302 When Uthman was unable to leave his house, been surrounded by an angry mob, he sent word to Mu'awiya in Syria to send forces to his assistance. Mu'awiya agreed, but gave orders for the military to halt several kilometres outside of Medina, and wait. Which they did. When news reached that Uthman had been assassinated, they returned home.

303 Even to this day it's largely believed that Ali* had some or other hand in Uthman's death, to seize the Caliphate. In a letter to Talha and Zubeyr (two companions of the Prophet* who pledged allegiance to Ali* on the day of Uthman's assassination, only to end up fighting him for the leadership soon afterward) he wrote: *"You may try as much as you like to hide the fact and to draw a curtain over it but both of you know very well that I did not approach the people to get their oath of allegiance but they came to me with their desire to make me their Amir* [ruler]. *I did not extend my hands towards them so that they might swear the oath of allegiance to me but they themselves extended their hands towards me. And you two were among those who had flocked around me to swear the oath."* (Letter 54, Naghjul Balagha [Peak of Eloquence], translated by Askari Jafri)

youngest wife of the Prophet*, and daughter of Abu Bakr. And the first civil war in Islam broke out, and the break up of the Muslim nation into two parties: Those who supported the family of Uthman (the Umayyads, that would later become known as *"Sunni"*) and those who supported the Prophets family, the Ahlul Bayt (or the *"followers of"* – meaning shia in Arabic – Ahlul Bayt. Who would later become known simply as *"Shia"*).

This resulted in several battles over the next 6 years, and several hundred thousand lost lives. Until an agent of Mu'awiya, Abdul Rahman ibn Muljim, struck Ali* on the head with a sword laced in poison, while he was busy in prostration (in prayer) in the Mosque. And the 3rd member of Ahlul Bayt, Ali bin Abu Talib*, who the Qur'an says was purified by God, and of whom the Prophet said: *"You are from me and I am from you,*[304]*"* bled to death over two days, as the poison ripped his insides apart.

1.4

The death of Ali* released the lantern into a niche[305] of the prevailing darkness, and was received by his oldest son, Al-Hassan bin Ali*. A few years later, Mu'awiya would have his hand in the assassination of the 4th member of Ahlul Bayt, of whom the Prophet referred to as *"my son* [306]*."*

304 Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 3, hadith no. 2701, pg. 493, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan.

305 *"...The parable of His Light is a niche wherein is a lamp – the lamp in a glass, the glass, as it were, a glittering star – lit from a blessed olive tree, neither eastern nor western, whose oil almost lights up though fire does not touch it. Light upon light…."* (Qur'an 24:35)

306 Mu'awaiya paid Al-Hassan's* wife, Ja'da bint al-Ash'at to poison him. In return, he would marry her to his son, Yazid, and make her the Queen of the Islamic Empire. One

Muáwiya invaded Iraq, and overpowered Kufa – the capital of the Islamic world at the time –, then boasted to the people from the pulpit as victor: *"I did not fight you for your religion, but I fought you to rule over you."* His dream (stretching over 30 years) of becoming the undisputed Caliph of the Muslim world, fulfilled. This created the foundation of the Ummayad Dynasty, that would rule for another 80 years.

Mu'awiya died soon after, and his son, Yazid, inherited the throne. First on his bucket list was force the brother of Al-Hassan*, Al-Husayn*, the 5th member of Ahlul Bayt, and of whom the Prophet also referred to as *"my son,"* to accept his leadership or have his head removed from the rest of him. Husayn* was with his family and a small group of loyal's on Hajj, when he received warning that an army from Syria, 3000-strong, was on their way in search of him. He cut his Hajj short and left for Iraq, knowing full well that the Syrian forces, been converts fashioned in the religion according to Mu'awiya and Yazid, didn't have the understanding regarding the sanctity of the Holy City, and would plunder it without flinching to get their hands on the target, and gain some valuable points from their beloved Caliph.

The Syrian forces got wind that Husayn* was on his way to Iraq, and made a bee-line for there. Paths crossed at a place called Karbala. There was no going back nor forward, and 72 individuals, among them women and children, were surrounded by the Syrian army. They cut off access to the

---

account says that after she did so, Mu'awiya personally tied bags of gold coins round her and threw her into the Euphrates river, after telling her she must be mad to think that a women who poisons her husband for wealth and fame would ever marry his son. Others say he married her to someone else.

only river, and for three days not a drop saw the parched lips in the scorching hot dessert. Not even the crying children throughout the nights had an effect on the Syrian hearts. And on the third day…

… they attacked.

The result was obvious.

Husayn bin ‘Ali*, alongside 18 other family members (one of them been his 6 month old son!) and a handful of supporters, were obliterated in 61AH (684AD). His body was dismembered and decapitated; his head placed on the end of a spear as a trophy, and warning to the Muslim world of what happens to those who didn’t submit – and happily, of course – to government policy. The women and children were taken captive, led through the dessert, and imprisoned for a year in Syria. Some died along the way, left to rot on the desert sands. Husayn's youngest daughter, Sakinah, died in a dungeon under the royal palace in Damascus at the age of five… as Yazid knocked back bottles of fine wine, danced to the tunes played by half-naked gals, and waged terror and rape campaigns against villages, whose inhabitants disagreed with his mode of conduct.

Yazid’s rule didn’t last too much longer after that. Upon release a year later the surviving women related their horror to any ear that would listen. The Muslim world, shocked by the thread of lies fed to them[307], rose up in revolt.

307 A massive propaganda campaign by the government justified the killing and imprisonment of the Prophet's* family in the name of *“saving Islam.”* No one had a clue what really happened on the day of Karbala, until these brave women informed them in public gatherings, in explicit details of gore and misery, bringing crowd after crowd to

City after city; and the Ummayad Dynasty began its collapse. They were overthrown by the Abbisid family in a bloody coup, in 750AD, leading to the rise of the Abbisid Dynasty (from the lineage of the uncle of the Prophet*, Abbas bin Abdul Muttalib), that ruled until 1517AD[308] – some 760 years.

As power struggle goes, once getting there, then things continued pretty much the same under their rule, too. By now, ever more people came to be supporters of the Prophets* family, due to the open and relentless suffering imposed upon them by successive governments. This became a direct threat to the rule of the hereditary Monarchs. Imprisonment, torture, starvation, rendering into poverty, house arrest and the spying day and night of the Prophet's family (and obviously their supporters too) was always at the top of their *"to-do"* list. As son after successive son suffered the same fate at the hands of various Caliphs:

- Ali* bin (son of) Husayn*, poisoned under order of Al-Walid bin Abdul Malik, in 95 AH/718AD
- Muhammad bin 'Ali*, poisoned under order of Hisham bin Abdul Malik, in 114AH/737AD
- Jaf'ar bin Muhammad*, poisoned under the order of Al-Mansur Dawanki, in 148AH/771AD.
- Musa bin Jaf'ar*, poisoned under the order of Harun Rashud in 183AH/806AD
- 'Ali bin Musa*, poisoned under the order of Mamun Abbasi, in

tears.

308 Though by proxy of the Mamluks (Egypt) from 1261.

203AH/826AD
- Muhammad bin ‘Ali*, poisoned under the order of Mu’tasim Abbasi, in 220AH/843AD
- ‘Ali bin Muhammad*, poisoned under the order of Mu’ taz Abbasi, in 254AH/877AD
- Hassan bin ‘Ali*, poisoned under the order of Mu’tamid, in 260AH/883AD
- Muhammad bin Ali*, went into hiding immediately afterward, at the age of 5.

For centuries, all the way until today, 12 Caliphs from the time of Abu Bakr to the Abbisid Dynasty, *all* of whom persecuted and even killed the Prophets* family, have been granted the auspicious title of *“The Twelve Righteous Caliphs.”*

1.5

Their other exploits are too many and varied to get into here, but to give an indication of who these *“righteous Caliphs”* really were, and in no particular order:

They laid waste to Medina (the city of the Prophet* and birthplace of Islam) several times, and implemented rape campaigns by the military. The same was done in many other villages and towns across the Muslim world. Catapults of fire were sent to the Kabba. They were openly debauched

degenerates, and some even practised incest. Orders were given (and some even personally participated) to torture, imprison, crucify, hang, mutilate, massacre and murder of tens of thousands of Muslims (and of course none Muslims), in the name of *"saving Islam."*

Their authority over vast lands and resources allowed them to became the wealthiest people in the world at the time, and because of this wealth and power, it led to inevitable infighting between an enormously extended family[309]. Some who had their eyes set on the Caliphate. Others who wanted to take over positions of governorship in the various provinces of the Muslim world. Generals and other military officials who wanted positions of power and wealth. All involving the murder, massacre, poisoning, imprisonment, torture, beheading, crucifixion of countless thousands of people.

The successive governments developed both military and civilian spy networks that would make today's leaders drool in envy. To draw out anyone who even remotely showed affection to the Prophets family. They were tortured, imprisoned and killed by the thousands over the centuries. As massive government propaganda painted it to the Muslim world as *"defending Islam against apostasy."* A belief that stands to this day.

> "The evil people of my nation are those ennobled due to fearing their evil doings. And who is honoured by the people fearing his evil doings is not one of us." - Muhammad, the

309 Shortly before the assault on the Ummayad's, leading to their defeat, a meeting of the Abbas family was called, and over 30 000 individuals pitched up!

Prophet of Islam*

1.5.1

A river of blood carved its way through the dessert sands, then dislodged the cornerstone of the religion. The correct recognition of the Creator's existence, and the true nature of His Prophet/s*, was chisel it into something else, inevitably requiring everything else gets chiselled, so it fits together in a presentable package.

The Creator is now anthropomorphic, as He comes close to the earth in the last part of the night[310]; moving from one place to another. He has hands, feet, eyes and ears, and He sits upon a throne. He also becomes angry or pleased (changing of states). The Prophet* is illiterate[311]. He also forgets

310 See: Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 2, hadith 1145, pg. 149, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan; as just one example out of many; repeated in all the other hadiths books. It says in Sunan An-Nasai', pg. 482, translated by Nasiruddin Al-Khattab: *"...but He is with us by His Knowledge only, not by His Personal Self...confirms the quality of hearing and the quality of sight for Allah without resemblance to others...confirms two Hands for Allah, but there is no similarity for them. This is the Faith of all true believers...It is not like as some people think that Allah is present everywhere, here, there and even inside the breasts of men."* Yet the Qur'an says: *"...We are nearer to him* (man) *that his jugular vein."* (50:16) One of the names of Allah is The Manifest; another is The Hidden; and another is The All-Encompassing. All three indicating that God is everywhere… but… without been a part of it (as we covered earlier). This cannot be comprehended, so instead the authorities say *"No, no! It doesn't mean that; it means what we say it does!"*

311 So well known it's even believed by non-Muslims. But how could he be *"reciting His verses to them, purifying them, and teaching them the Book and the Wisdom"* (62:2) if he couldn't read? The very first words of the Qur'an were:*"Read in the name of your Lord who created..."* (96:1) So why would he be told to read if he couldn't? How could he be infallible if he couldn't read? This understanding came about by his followers not understanding the true status of Prophets, and even less so their own Prophet, and by changing the meaning of the word *"Ummi"* (7:157) to mean *"illiterate;"* whereas it actually refers to Mecca, known as the *"mother* (um, in Arabic) *of the cities."* (42:7) Therefore he was called Ummi, been a resident of the mother of cities (Mecca). Just one

things essential to the religion[312]. Once he was cursed by a magic spell, and walked round on an trip for months on end, not knowing whether he was Arthur or Mather[313]. He also liked to torture apostates[314], while longing for death; not just once, but over and again in continuous jihad[315].

The Qur'an says its Prophet* doesn't follow his own desires, only what's revealed to him by his Creator[316]. The ahadiths say that he sometimes spoke from himself, and sometimes from his own desire. One of the main themes in the Qur'an is *not* to follow corruption, nor corrupt people. But according to the ahadiths, *any* leader who calls to jihad, must be obeyed, or else one abandons Islam[317]. And where this version of the Prophet was so infatuated with a young girl (his youngest wife, Aisha), the requirements of God and State took a back seat, as all he could do was think of dying in her

---

more indication of how changes had been made to the religion centuries ago by the Muslim authorities themselves, through interpretation and opinion.

312 Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 1, hadith 813, pg 452, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan. Laylatul Qadr (the night of power), referred to as been *"better than a thousand months"* (Qur'an 97:3), but now he has no idea when it is. He also forgets the prayer, forgets verses of the Qur'an until companions remind him, gets confused, needs companions help in planning things, can't remember religious laws until been reminded, and a number of others. The infallibility of the Prophet is removed through interpretation, repeated as such throughout the hadith books, and still believed as such today by 80%+ of the Muslim world.

313 Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 4, Hadith 3268, pg. 301-2, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan; also repeated throughout all books.

314 Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 1, hadith 233, pg 179, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan

315 Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 1, hadith 36, pg 73, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan

316 *"Surely he (Muhammad*) does not utter anything of his own desire; it is but a revelation revealed"* (53:3-4) *"And had he* (Muhammad*) *fabricated against Us any statement, We would certainly have seized him by the right hand, then We would certainly have cut off his aorta, and none of you could then have withheld Us from him"* (69:44-47)

317 Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 4, hadith 2783, pg 45, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan.

arms. They're even covering up his murder[318]! And a great number of other such things that (would require a book of it's own to demonstrate and) cannot form the psyche of an even moderately sane individual, let alone *"the most successful individual in history*[319]*."*

Complex interpretations and colourful analogies arrived by spaceship, tucked under the arms of scholars, Mufti's, and Moulana's, entitled by the Abbisid court. The meaning of words were hammered into officially-approved shapes. Even events became a contortionists act. Everyone was warned not to look any further than the officially-approved, superficial meaning of the text, nor their rendering of their Prophet*. So they didn't. Interpretations took precedence over the written word, and the true reality of it's Messenger*; and a new religion was forged from a block of alien steel, guarded by an iron fortress, from behind it's walls, they remind us:

"In every age scholars of hadith science took notice of the

---

318 The Prophet died as a result of poisoning. While the blame has been hinged onto a Jewish women, who offered him a leg of lamb… three years prior… poison cannot have an effect three years later if before that moment there were no effects whatsoever. Poison can only be administered by someone who is close to the victim. And in Sahih Al-Bukhari, hadith no. 5712, but also in other hadiths, Aisha and Hafsa, the daughter of Umar bin al-Kattab, forced *"medicine"* down his throat. His condition deteriorated and he died later that day. Even today this is been covered up to protect the image of Aisha & co. As the evidence mounts up, modern scholars simply say that this hadith is fabricated, and the Prophet died of natural causes.

319 Apart from what was demonstrated earlier, regarding the mention of the Prophet in previous texts, hence revealing his true nature, the number of firsts found at the hands of the Prophet of Islam supersedes the combination of all other historical and religious/ spiritual personalities combined. This is not an exaggeration by those who accept his message, rather the findings of a Christian historian, Dr. Michael Hart, in his book, *The 100 – a ranking of the most influential persons in history*. Who, through great reluctance (as seen in his lengthy introduction apologizing for how he came to this), had to name Muhammad* as the most influential and successful individual in history. He's far from alone in this discovery.

> evil campaign of casting doubts about ahadth or collections of ahadith and laid bare those deceitful tactics."[320]
>
> "...Moreover, rejecting a hadith on the ground that it is in conflict with the Qur'an and entrapping people into believing it is so, is not the way befitting a Muslim. That is the way of the crooked, the sectarians and the dissenters, who reject a lot of the hadith on the seemingly attractive plea of been in disharmony with the Qur'an."[321]

A walk in the park in comparison to the threats found throughout the books of scholars, both old and new, for more than 1200 years, in the name of *"saving Islam*[322]*."*

1.6

A side of history that's either not known to the vast majority of the Muslim world, denied to have happened, interpreted away by the official narrative, or seen as hateful Shia propaganda[323]. As the *exact* opposite is taught all the

320 The English translation of Sahih Muslim, Volume 1, pg. 33, translated by Nasiruddin Al-Khattab.

321 The English translation of Sunan Dawud, Volume 1, pg. 18, translated by Yaser Qadhi

322 http://al-mustaqeem.tripod.com/id128.html. As just one example of the biggest names in Islam who promote intolerance and the killing of other Muslims who don't agree with government sanctioned opinions.

323 Still today, both the Muslim nation and non-Muslim scholars believe that Shia'ism was an invention of a Jew named Abdullah bin Saba, based on traditions by Saif bin 'Omar Tamimi. According to Saif: during the uprising against Uthman, Abdullah bin Saba appears from Yemen, manages to confuse the whole of Medina, including Ali* and all the close disciples of the Prophet*, by instilling differences of opinion regarding leadership.

way from children's stories, sermons in the Mosques, to Islamic schools and universities. Filling the shelves of Islamic bookshops the world over. "Yes, they made some mistakes, but anything more is propaganda from the enemies of Islam!" Nothing else could possibly be know other than the greatness of the companions[324], their piety and humility; the *"righteousness"* of the Caliphs after them; or that those who opposed them were *"renegades,"* even if it meant the Prophets* own family

Unless one looks for oneself, of course.

Inevitably putting oneself in opposition to a formidable, time tested opponent. One that paints over the atrocities of these individuals with a fresh coat, generation after generation. Who drape them with titles of

---

Where Ali* then decided to kill Uthman to seize the Caliphate, and reconstruct the religion according to Abdullah bin Saba's teachings and guidance, becoming Shia Islam. Saif, however, was an Atheist, and Abdullah bin Saba is a fictitious character. Saif even invented companions of the Prophet*, places, dates and events. He was on the pay-roll of the government of the day. See: Abdullah Ibn Saba' and Other Myths, by Sayyid Murtadha al-'Askari. Other researchers suggest that the name, Abdullah bin Saba, was given to Ammar bin Yasir*, one of the closest companions of the Prophet*, and also of 'Ali*. Ammar was killed fighting against Mu'awiya. The Prophet* even said that when you see the Muslims fighting each other (after his death) then the ones who kill Ammar will be the ones who are in the wrong. There's even a Qur'anic verse revealed about Amaar (16:106), with regards to the meaning of taqiyya. Ammar was possibly one of the occupants in Fatimah's* house on the day Abu Bakr was selected as Caliph.

324 Today, Abu Bakr, Umar bin al-Kattab, Uthman bin Affan and Ali bin Abu Talib* are known as *"the four righteous Caliphs."* However, the consecutive governments of the Ummayad Dynasty used to order the cursing of Ali* in the Friday sermons throughout the Muslim world for some 80 years. It was stopped for a while then picked up again by the Abbiside Dynasty, which the entire Muslim nation participated in, under both Dynasties. It's unlikely they would then given his praise at the same time. Instead, he was only added to the list in 230AH (844AD), nearly 200 years after Ali's Caliphate, and quite some time after Ahmad ibn Hanbal (the famous Sunni hadith collector, from whom the Hanbali school is derived) suggested that he deserves to be given the same merit as the previous three Caliphs, based on his research and evidence.

respect. Titles usurped from the ones whom they oppressed and killed[325]. While the Islamic Establishment waves one story, high on flag posts for all to see, the reality is that what most of the Muslims did after the death of their Prophet* was not what they recognized and agreed to when he was alive. The hermetic seal of the religion was ripped open, and one thing became another.

Although the author is certainly not accusing local Imams, scholars and the like of anything conspiratorial, he has to ask: "But wasn't all this learned in those fancy colleges and universities you frequented?!" Because all of the above comes straight from Sunni sources[326]!

1.7

Numerous sects had already cropped up among the Shia. Everything from deifying Ali*, literally calling him god, to saying the Qur'an was mistakenly delivered to Muhammad* instead of him. There's even a trinity, consisting of Allah, Muhammad* and Ali*. But what has since taken the label of *"Shia Islam"* only began its formation in the late 4th, early 5th century Hijra[327], as scholars began declaring that because the Imam (leader)

325 For example: *"As-Saddiq"* (the Truthful) is entitled to Abu Bakr; *"Al-Farooq"* (the Differentiator) to Umar bin Al-Khattab; *"Saif-Allah"* (sword of Allah) to Khalid bin Walid. Yet all these titles were given by the Prophet* to Ali bin Abu Talib*!

326 See: Al-Muraja'at, by Sayyid 'abd al-Husayn Sharaf al-Din al-Musawi.
The Suffering of Ahl-ul-Bayt and their followers, by Mateen Joshua Charbonneau.
The Shia are the real Ahlul-Sunnah, by Muhammad al-Tijani al-Samawi, translated by Yasin T Al-Jibouri.

327 After the assassination of Imam Al-Askari* (the 11th Imam), his son went into hiding at the age of 5, bringing an end to a 260 year continuous chain of a religious authority (Imam) from the Prophets family been present among the people, since establishing the

is no longer present, people must, therefore, take guidance from them, being knowledgeable in the ahadiths and jurisprudence and all that, so they can prepare the nation for the *"End Times."* And a great amount of jostling for government approval, leadership and followers ensued.

Those who stuck like glue to the traditions of Ahlul Bayt became known as *"the Akhbari's"* (the traditionalists). They were seen as preventing progression, so they were persecuted, imprisoned and even killed as the scholars and government began constructing their own version of things. Not to present a counter to Sunni Islam, but as a 5th school of thought, to unite the Muslim world under one roof, just with different views regarding things. Which they call the *Jafari School of Thought*; named after the 6th Shia Imam, Jafar As-Sadiq*.

This carried on all the way until the Iranian Revolution (that they like to call *"the Islamic Revolution"*) in 1979, and formed a government. It's called *Wilayat-al-Faqih* (basically meaning obedience to a Jurist/Cleric). The Cleric now claims the position of the Imam (or that he is under divine guidance), even, to some degree, of the Prophet* himself[328], as they chop and change the rules depending on the day. Important issues are disagreed on[329], while splitting hairs over simple practices.

The body of Sunni Islam are told they must choose one of the four madhabs

---

independent Islamic State in Medina (1AH/623AD). Known as the occultation (meaning present, but not seen).

328 See: A Cursory Glans at the Theory of Wilayat-al-Faqih, by Ayatullah Muhammad Taqi Mizbah Yazdi

329 See: Conflicts in the Rulings of Mujtahids, compiled by www.hubeali.com

(schools of thought: Shafi, Hanbali, Maliki and Hanafi), then stick to it no matter what. Don't question it as it's already been determined by a government 1000+ years ago that they're right. Where leaving it is considered unbelief, and jumping from one to the other is tantamount to hypocrisy. The body of Shia Islam are told they must choose a Cleric, then follow him no matter what. Don't question his rulings, as it's already been determined by the university from whence he gained the title *"Ayahtullah"* (sign of God), that he's right even before the question is asked. Otherwise they fall outside the fold of Islam. It's called taqleed (emulation) of a mujtaheed (Cleric/Jurist). And numerous other such things, contrary to what's found in the Qur'an, and even the ahadith collections of the Shia[330].

The pens of Shia scholars remind us:

> "That Hajji, who after returning from Hajj stops paying Khums[331] is not only not regarded as a Hajji, but from the point of the Qur'an, is a polytheist and a disbeliever" - Ayatullah al-Hajj Ash-Shaykh Husain Mazaheri[332]

Sooo… someone who doesn't give them 20% of their earnings… is a

---

330 See: Kashaf-ul-Haqaiq, by Syed Baqir Nisar Zaidi, translated by www.hubeali.com

331 A certain tax. According to Ali*, Muhammad Baqir* (5th Imam) and Jafar As-Sadiq* (6th Imam) it has been *lifted* to ease the situation of their shia (followers). See Allul Sharaia and Al-Kafi. *"...there is no land which has been conquered and khums that has been applied on anything from it except that it is unlawful for the one who received it..."* - an excerpt from Al-Kafi, hadith number 14879. So how can the Clerics, who have studied for a million years, not know this then?

332 From: Secrets of the Hajj, p 33. Not a lone example coming from the pens of Shia scholars.

“disbeliever.”

Nice!

Iran has evolved into a major player on the world scene, a thorn in the side of the Saudi powerhouse, and the lone Rottweiler barking at Israel's gate. A form of government that’s remarkably similar to what Plato promoted all that time ago:

> “Until philosophers are kings, or the kings and princes of this world have the spirit and power of philosophy, and political greatness and wisdom meet in one, and those commoner natures who pursue either to the exclusion of the other are compelled to stand aside, cities will never have rest from their evils,—nor the human race, as I believe,—and then only will this our State have a possibility of life and behold the light of day.” - The Republic, by Plato[333]

The A*khbari’s* are still scowled upon by the Clerics in Iran and Iraq; now scattered here and there throughout the world.

1.8

He said: *“If someone quotes me* (after me) *then compare it to the Qur’an, if*

333 From the Republic, by Plato, translated by Benjamin Jowett.

it's in the Qur'an then act on it, and if it disagrees with the Qur'an then fling it against the wall[334]*."* Regardless of the number sects found today, they all stem from these two groups: Sunni Islam and Shia Islam, evolving into various sects between them. Some with a mixture of both; some with ancient tribal superstitions thrown into the mix; others with beliefs from the ancient Greeks, as well as Christian, Buddhist[335], Judaism and even include the occult. A soup consisting of some 70 flavours today. And while some are quoting this and others that, to stake their claim as been the *"chosen sect,"* the real issue is that there's no such thing as sects in Islam:

"Hold fast, altogether, to the rope of Allah, and do not be divided...Do not be like those who became divided and differed after manifest signs had come to them...Did you disbelieve after having faith?" (Qur'an 3:103-106) *"Indeed, those who split-up their religion, and became sects, you* (Muhammad*) *will have nothing to do with them..."* (Qur'an 6:159) *"...and*

334 This is found in Shia sources. In Sunni sources: *"If somebody innovates something which is not present in our religion, then that thing will be rejected"* From: Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 3, hadith 2697, pg. 505, translated by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan. Although saying the same thing, *"our religion"* is an open statement, and could include many things. It's not what he would have said, as the Prophet* was precise in his speech, making everything clear. Whereas *"compare it to the Qur'an"* closes the door on any possibility of things entering it, and fits with the hermeneutics of the religion of the Prophets.

335 That came through Persia, also adopted by Christians, as the Byzantine and Persian Empires battled it for centuries, and lands swapped hands several times. The Buddhist influences led to Gnosticism. Mecca was the centre of trade between Yemen and Syria many centuries before the arrival of Islam; where Yemen did trade with India. The Yemeni's would have been familiar with Indian customs, and the Arabs would have at least known about it to. They were familiar with Christian and Jewish traditions, having done trade with Syria. A group of Christians already lived in Arabia. Several Jewish tribes also lived in and around Medina after the fall of Jerusalem to the Romans. Many went to Arabia to wait for the *"promised prophet,"* who, according to the Torah, would come from that area and lead his followers to victory over their enemies. Yemen embraced Islam at the hands of Ali bin Abu Talib*, and Islam soon entered India through this trade route. Where the first Mosque in the Eastern world – The Cheraman Juma Mosque – was built in India in 629AD, nearly four years before the death of Muhammad*.

do not be among the polytheists – of those who split-up their religion and became sects; each faction exulting in what it possessed." (Qur'an 30:31-2).

Rather self-explanatory.

There's no such thing as Sunni Islam nor Shia Islam anywhere in the Qur'an nor in any of the narrations of either the Sunni or Shia. Only *Al*-Islam. Neither are the names: Shafi, Hanbal, Malik or Hanifa (the four schools of thought making up Sunni Islam), nor Sufi, nor any other branches that make up Sunni Islam, mentioned anywhere. Neither can we find the likes of Twelver, Jafari, Zaidiyyah, Usuli or any other names associated with Shia Islam. These are additions to the soup; and should be *"rejected"* (Sunni) and *"thrown against the wall"* (Shia).

Instead, these differences have been accepted by both parties as a *"mercy from God"* for centuries now. Even though anything but mercy has been the result of it. Why would it be any different? This very thing regarding differences within its ranks is claimed by all religions (ways of life), whether organized or otherwise. So why then, when it comes to Islam, is the very same thing accepted by its followers?

Thankfully, we don't need to go into all this, as we've already done so. It's the same spell cast over all other eyes: *cognitive fluency* by authority figures, leading to *conformation bias*, that stirs the embers under *the hidden/potential extremist* (the ego). All taken care of by Islam's very own

“pyramid effect.” And everyone picks their sides, “*...each faction exulting in what it possessed.”* (Qur’an 30:31-2). As they battle it out against each other for a millennium now. Whether it be with the ruffling of feathers, slanted glances, heated debates, or with weapons.

> “The one who welcomes different opinions would understand where the mistakes are.” - Ali bin Abu Talib*

This results of all this was mentioned more than 1400 years ago. According to Sunni sources: *"The nations will call other nations to share you* (Muslims) *among them just as people call each other to partake in a feast"* A person asked: *"Will that happen because of our small numbers on that day?"* He said: "*Nay! Your numbers will be great, but you will be like the scum of flood water*[336]*.”* According to Shia sources: *“By the One in Whose Hand is my soul, you all* (Muslims) *would be riding upon the ways of the ones who were before you, just like the slipper follows the slipper, and step by step.*[337]*”*

1.9

Singular events in time now have polar opposite understandings. Those

336 Sahih Al-Bhukari, Volume 9, Appendix 3, pg 478, translated by Dr Muhammad Muhsin Khan. The authenticity of this is that we see it as been *exactly* that.

337 See Tafseer Hubeali (https://www.hubeali.com/tafseerhubeali/). Likewise, it’s authenticity is proven by what we see: The Muslim nation has split up, fight each other, introduced things to justify other things that weren’t there in the first place, and so on. Many other narrations regarding the disintegration of Islam are found in both Sunni and Shia sources.

outside the fold of Islam believe in the *"world domination"* rhetoric; while the general population of Muslims believe that any atrocities that occurred under the Muslim rulers during the rise, expansion and decline of various Empires, were human error by people bathed in the light of piety, trying their utmost to do their best. Because this is how the historians (authority figures) have painted them. To the point where even speaking about it is a general no-no, and criticism is almost tantamount to blasphemy.

Muslims tend to equate this history with Islam, where Islam literally means *"peace."* Because the Caliphate is intricately linked with the religion in ways that will become clearer by the end. Anyone who heads the Caliphate[338], and those who accompany him on his journey (jurists, governors, imams, historians, poets, generals and all the rest) are there by God's grace, because they are the best representatives of the religion in that time. They did everything in the light of peace, but did make some mistakes, as they're only human after all. Anything that contradicts this image is either swept under the rug, or thought to be false history inducted by non-Muslims to defame the religion (which is not to say that some isn't). Any criticism of the early leaders (whether political or religious) is criticism of the religion, which is criticism of the Qur'an and Prophet*. Itself an act of apostasy. So nothing is said. it's never discussed. And nothing is learned from the past. Cycles repeat themselves. Islam's *"pyramid effect"* remains in power. And the truth of the matter is now even more obscure than it already was.

338 We're talking about the past, not the Al-Baghdadi Caliphate established in Syria and Iraq in recent times, and rejected by the entire Muslim world, except for his militia, obviously.

A powerful and wealthy government has at its disposal all the means necessary to propagate a version of truth that suits the government. This very practice has been used in the expansion of Western civilization. Where since the 1700's, Westernization has been seen, by Western civilization itself, as the best thing to ever have happened to the world. How that came about, and is been maintained, is largely ignored, swept under the rug, justified or seen as hate-mongering by *"the enemy."*

Back in the mid-7th to 15th centuries, when the Muslim Empire was in full swing, the government was the wealthiest and most powerful in the world at the time. The consensus (by both Muslims and non-Muslims) is that this wealth and power was due to the leaders following the principles of Islam to the finest details they could, based on what the Qur'an and Prophet* teach. Hence Muslims see it (the wealth and power) as a blessing from God for their efforts, whilst non-Muslims see it as theft and oppression under an obligatory global jihad.

Meanwhile… in truth… both are false!

1.9

The short and curly of this sordid story is that the history of Islam, which then moulded its shaping, is not actually the history of Islam at all, but the story of its *corruption*. Layers upon layers woven in the spinning courts of the Umayyad and Abbisid Dynasties. Who got rid of it's leaders, hijacked

the belief, and changed it into something they could then control. As the actual history of Islam is the saddest story ever told.

When the Shia started to gain a bit of clout after several centuries of persecution, leading to the rise of various Shia Dynasties (Fatimad, Burid, Saffavid, and others), the same thing happened to them. Authority took over, and drew the people towards themselves.

The reality behind choosing a madhab (Sunni) or mujtaheed (Shia) becomes a plague on the mind, because in order to fulfil this, one would need to be familiar with all the laws of all of them. Otherwise how does the seeker know which one to chose? If not doing so one is merely following the advice of others, or tradition. It's said that these divisions are *"a mercy form God;"* but the Qur'an and the Prophet* say there's only one religion, without division. And how can division be a *"mercy"* when it leads to conflict within its ranks and civil strife, the opposite of the Straight Path?

No sane person would buy a house they've never seen, simply taking the word of the seller, whom they've never met, that the house actually exists; and that all the paperwork, which they've also never seen, is in order. Unless they couldn't care less about the fortune they may or may not loose. But in a sense this is what the Muslim world – both Sunni and Shia – are been told, or dare I say it… *threatened* to do by its leaders.

1.10

Oh lovers o’the world,
sweet
may be her embrace,
w’th dazzling ornaments
an’seemingly rich brocade.
But she’ll leave you
your hands with nothing
‘cept faces of deep regret.

Chapter 2 – International Terrorism

1.1

Of all the migratory birds, the Arctic Tern takes the cake, the cherry on top, plus the icing and all those chocolate bits in the middle. They travel up to 90 000 kilometres in a year, as they cross from the Northern Hemisphere to the Southern, then back again. Guided by the natural line drawn in the heavens, that only their eyes can see. A line, that should they deviate from, then disaster would be a most certain fate.

Such is the difference between truth and fiction.

1.2

When Europeans hit the shores of South America, Africa and the East they came across cities bigger than any in Europe at the same time. Things that require a high level of technology, literacy, knowledge of the sciences, social and religious advancement to achieve. Unfortunately for them, the visitors were not on an excursion of learning, but in the process of colonising the world.

Peoples cultures, sometimes thousands of years old, were pulled apart and over written with something all together alien. A new religion forced on

them with burning, torture and massacre. The borders of countries (whether the Americas, Africa the Middle East or parts of Asia), as we see them today, were drawn up by the colonizers, who then fought each other and divided everything up, including the inhabitants. Genocide, massacres, torture and mutilation was the order of the day. People were forced into slavery by the millions and shipped off around the world[339]. Their native tongue, in their native land, was deemed illegal, replaced by an education system that would keep future generation submissive. Illiteracy, poverty, psychological and social problems appeared at levels never seen before in the history of the world. Tribal disputes erupted, as people fought over lands they stopped fighting over ages before the arrival of the Europeans, who encouraged and assisted in these efforts. You know…

…. divide and conquer.

A horror story stretching all the way into today, as the people of Africa and South America are still struggling to identify their roots. A part of history so well defaced that the *"civilized"* world still views them as having *"always been backwards."*

This carried on all the way until the early part of the 20th century, when Britain began decolonization in countries like Australia, New Zealand and Canada, with the Balfour Declaration of 1926[340], opting for self rule…

339 Though this practice was nothing new. The Africans have been slaves of everyone from the Persians and Arabs, to the Romans and everyone else.

340 This is not the same Balfour Declaration regarding the annexation of Palestine to become a British Mandate. That was in 1917, authored by the same man: Arthur Balfour, former Prime Minister of Britain, 1902-05; then Foreign Secretary, 1916-19.

under leaders loyal to the British Crown. After World War 2, Britain's power was substantially weakened, and she lost her spot as world leader to the United States[341]. In Africa, by the 1960's, colonization began to make way for Democratic elections, spear headed by leaders preselected by Western governments, in collaboration with international corporations, banks[342] and independent billionaire oligarchs. Many of these leaders were, and still are, educated in elite universities in Europe or America. Here they learn politics and economics, psychology and philosophy, while going to training facilities run by the CIA. As they learn the art from the masters of Empire building, dating all the way back to Rome, Greece, and even further than that. With any luck, the population gets stuck with a leader who turns out to be just as oppressive as their European counterparts. While the unfortunate ones end up with someone far worse.

The policies employed since then are the same policies introduced under Colonization. A proxy government under the wings of Western governments, themselves sponsored up the food chain by international corporations and banks. They receive training, weapons and/or financial assistance (called *"humanitarian aid"*) to continue the status quo of helping

341 Britain and several other European countries proposed the unification of Europe under a free trade agreement, that would eventually become the European Union.

342 Such as The International Monetary Fund (IMF), which lends money to member countries. To pay off the debt, the IMF forces countries to implement austerity measures, leading to job cuts, closing of schools, hospitals and other public services, increased taxes on basic necessities, and inflation. This turns into decreased production, and inevitably, to increased poverty, and more debt. The opposite of what their web page claims: "*working to foster global monetary cooperation, secure financial stability, facilitate international trade, promote high employment and sustainable economic growth, and reduce poverty around the world.*" (https://www.imf.org/en/About). International corporations then offer assistance in return for the natural resources and/or using the country for cheap labour, while funding the increase in police and military to protect the government from the ever increasing disgruntled mob outside.

usurp the countries resources, maintain mass poverty and conflict, for the profit of the few. Should the government decided to do otherwise, then these gifts end up going to armed guerilla groups to help them remove the pest from power.

1.3

In 1954, the CIA funded a military coup in Guatemala, in collaboration with The United Fruit Company, owned by John Foster Dulles. John's brother was Allan Dulles, the director of the CIA. To gain control of…

… bananas.

By the late 1970's, under the pretext of protecting the national security of the United States against the spread of Communism on the Southern continent, military coups were funded by the United States. Known as Operation Condor. Governments were really trying to revive their countries from centuries of usurpation and economic oppression. Local production, employment, and the economy was gradually on the rise. As punishment for this most diabolical practice of seeking independence from international corporations, elected leaders were overthrown, arrested and killed, and the whole of South America fell under military occupation, directed from Washington DC, handled by the CIA, and backed by private industry. And corporations could carry on the trend of plundering the continent of it's resources, including drugs, unhindered. While citizens were arrested,

tortured and thrown into both the Pacific and Atlantic from military transport planes. Armed gangs littered the countryside and murdered countless thousands of people in terror campaigns run by the governments. Women were kidnapped by the thousands and perpetually raped, to impregnate them, to breed a brainwashed military force so this campaign against the continent could continue indefinitely. After giving birth the mothers either went through the process again, or if unable to, were killed[343]. Thousands upon thousands of people today are still in search of their true identities because of this campaign, directed from Washington DC, funded and supported by corporations whose products still line the shelves in supermarkets, and fill houses around the world today. Many hundreds of thousands more are still missing. The effects of Operation Condor have kept most of the continent in poverty; and from poverty all the many and varied problems that arise from it. While international companies *still* continue to suck its resources for peanuts, with the assistance of many (but not all) of the governments[344].

The indigenous people of South America (and many other part of the world) are still hunted down and executed like animals. Their villages burned to the ground. Entire tribes have been exterminated by the hired guns of logging, agricultural and mining industries, also for the production of beauty products; or for nature reserves and ecotourism. The children are placed in *"factory schools"* that prevent them from speaking their own languages, where they undergo heavy indoctrination through physical and sexual

343 The same practice is still done in Africa (Sierra Leon; Congo, Burundi, etc.)
344 See: War on Democracy, by John Pilger (video documentary).

abuse[345]. While those governments who don't want to play this game are called *"a threat to the national security"* of whatever country wants their stuff. Demonized in the media, slapped with sanctions, experiencing coups, under threat of military invasion, have been invaded, or are about to be invaded.

The East was no different, except with direct military incursion instead of proxy. From the 1950's (with Korea) until the end of the Vietnam war in the 70's. Several million people were carpet bombed and napalmed to bring about regime change and install governments that suit the purpose of the West. Even if that means been a direct enemy of the West. So what! We can sell them weapons and machinery; help them build an army that will more than likely turn on the people at some point in time. And another fake war can be ignited against some fake leader at any time of we choose. We can *"rebuild"* the country – again! – with more weapons and machinery in the name of *"freedom."* And plunder its resources… and drugs.

Since the end of WW2, in every country were *"Democracy and freedom"* have been brought (making up nearly ¾ of the worlds population!) they have simultaneously suffered under a succession of dictators, tyrants and mass murderers[346]. Who rake in the millions while their country is siphoned

345 This is still going on in India, Malaysia, Borneo and many other places, but also in Canada and Australia. See: www.survivalinternational.org

346 The spread of Democracy can't take all the blame, as of course Communism saw to the death of over 40 million people in China, when Mao Zhe Dong introduced a forced agricultural program. Communist Russia saw to the death of 60 million Russians, under Stalin. Let alone the numbers incurred in Vietnam, Cambodia and Korea under Communist rule. Which still happens today against groups, territories, minorities and religions that don't fit the government program. Maybe the only difference in this regard is that Communism kills it's own, while Democracy kills everyone else.

of whatever resources it might contain. Or simply for geographical position to make it easier to siphon off someone else.

The Muslim world (Middle East, Northern Africa, Afghanistan, Pakistan, etc.) since at least the 1950's[347], and particularly since the turn of the century, is nothing less than a mirror image of not only US foreign policy, but the improvisation of the methods used in Empire building since the 16th century:

1.4

In Afghanistan, in 1979, the CIA[348] funded the Mujahideen, via Pakistan Intelligence (ISI), to conduct a proxy war against the Soviet Union, as well their proxy government in Afghanistan. It was called Operation Cyclone, spearheaded by Zbigniew Brzezinski[349]. The Mujahideen consisted of members from all the tribes in Afghanistan, who had been fighting among each themselves for generations, but managed to unite on ousting their occupiers. Until 1989, when the Soviet Union collapsed. One group turned their efforts against the Afghan government, while another group went to study in the Deobandi[350] Islamic schools in Pakistan and India, that teach Sufism and the revival of the Salaf. The Salafi ideology wishes to bring the

347 In Iran, for instance, the democratically elected leader, Muhammad Mosaddegh, was overthrown in 1953 through a joint CIA/MI-6 coup, and replaced with the Shah, a hereditary Monarchy in full support of US interests. Backed heavily by the CIA to maintain rule, so that Western corporations could monopolize it's oil.
348 But also Britain, China, Saudi Arabia and possibly some others.
349 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zbigniew_Brzezinski
350 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deobandi

Muslim world back to how things were during the first three generation of Islam, when *"angels walked the earth."* Accordingly, Deobandi, or Salafi interpretations render other Muslims who don't agree with them as potential hypocrites and apostates. Should they try to prevent them from bringing the angels back to earth, then they are rejecting the true Islam, have now become hypocrites and apostates, and *"their blood becomes legal."* A dangerous situation to be in should these Salafi's have weapons.

Upon return to Afghanistan in '94, they called themselves, Taliban (students). The idea been that they, having crossed the tribal divide for the first time in their long history, based on the principles of Deobandi Islam, must therefore take control of things, and lead Afghanistan forward. A war ignited between themselves and the Mujahideen fighters who remained in Afghanistan, spilling over into a vicious tribal war.

To the Taliban, most of Afghanistan were rejecting the true Islam, were now hypocrites and apostates, and *"their blood becomes legal."*

All the way through the 90's, the United States provided education and training to the Taliban. They funded the building of schools and madrasas (Islamic schools). While the Taliban continued to receive funding from the ISI in Pakistan (and others: Britain, Saudi Arabia, China and maybe others) as well. The Pakistani government and military has a large Deobandi following. They even have their own political party: Jamiat Ulema al-Islam Pakistan (the Assembly of Islamic Clerics/Jurists of Pakistan).

Several hundreds thousand people (Muslims) were killed, and millions displaced as the Taliban fought for leadership of the country, with US backing. Villages and tribes they overpowered were oppressed, populations starved, women sold into slavery, and people executed on the spot.

The Taliban branched into Al-Queda; and likewise the funding from the US, Pakistan, Britain, Saudi Arabia, China and probably others, branched in the same direction. Boko-haram (in West and Central Africa) is an offshoot of Al-Queda, and so is their funding. So to Al-Shabbab (Somalia). Groups that create civil strife in regions that happen to be rich in natural resources… and drugs[351]. Where Western countries then invade, or simply expand their military presence in said country, to *"save"* the population… by bombing and occupying them. Al-Queda was used in Eastern Europe, in Bosnia, under the Bosnian Mujahideen, giving President Bill Clinton reason to bomb Bosnia back into the sticks. Al-Queda mercenaries were used by Hillary Clinton to terrorize the population of Libya, tear that country apart, and overthrow their elected leader, Muammar Gaddafi[352], in 2011[353]. His murder in the streets opened the floodgates, and refugees poured into Europe from throughout the region. While the largest open slave market since the 1800's got going. Gates, which Gaddafi had kept closed for many years[354].

351 http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/dyinginafghanistan.php

352 Who overthrew the Western-backed Senussi Monarchy, headed by Idris, in 1969. Gaddafi announced his intention to form a gold backed, African currency, to free the continent from it's slavery to the International Banks. Two weeks later, NATO bombed Tripoli, leading to the occupation of Libya, the killing of Gaddafi, and the chaos that has since ensued.

353 https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1BLTDD30KZ0 – Julian Assange on Hilary Clinton, Libya, and the intentional formation of the migrant problem.

354 Do an Internet search: *"Gaddafi warned Europe about extremists."* He warned them many times, that if they remove him from power there will be no one to stop Europe been

Al-Queda were, and still are used in Yemen, to crush the Shia resistance to a Western-Saudi backed leadership. The war has led the worst humanitarian crisis on the planet, carried out by Saudi Arabia, armed by the United States (and Britain, France and Germany and maybe others), with moral support from Israel. Al-Queda (which now goes under many names: Al-Nursa, ISIS, White Helmets) was, and still is been used in Syria, to overthrow the elected government there. From this chaos arose ISIS in Syria and Iraq so that a *"declared or undeclared Salafist principality in Eastern Syria [could be established] and this is exactly what the supporting powers to the opposition want in order to isolate the Syrian regime, which is considered the strategic depth of Shia expansion (Iraq and Iran)."* So that *"development of the current events into a proxy war: with support from Russia, China and Iran..."*[355] where... *"Western countries, the Gulf States and Turkey are supporting these efforts."*[356] To force a larger confrontation with Iran and (re-)establish regime change there[357]. At the same time, the Pentagon and CIA are funding all other anti-government forces in Syria as well[358].

1.5

flooded with extremists.

355 Note the East-West paradigm – the *"dissolving"* of the two paths of the Kabbalah – we mentioned in the last section, still brewing today in the very region Israel calls her own.

356 In 2015, a document from the Pentagon (written in 2012) was released through the freedom of information act by judicialwatch.org (http://www.judicialwatch.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/05/Pg.-291-Pgs.-287-293-JW-v-DOD-and-State-14-812-DOD-Release-2015-04-10-final-version11.pdf) Showing that ISIS was a creation of the West and Gulf States.

357 The United States, Israel and Saudi Arabia are backing yet another terrorist organization, called *"The Mujahedin Khalq Organization"* in Iran.

358 http://www.balkaninsight.com/en/article/the-pentagon-s-2-2-billion-soviet-arms-pipeline-flooding-syria-09-12-2017

The Salafists (mentioned above), also known as Takfiri's, emerged in Egypt in the 1950's, as a counter to British colonization, seeking to revive the time of the first three generations of Islam. The Muslim Brotherhood is another branch of this tree. They only accept a literal interpretation of the Qur'an, and all other Muslims who don't agree with them are viewed as potential hypocrites and apostates. Their *"blood becomes legal"* if they physically oppose them.

An ideology that can be traced back to the late 1700's, when a version of Islam emerged, fashioned by Muhammad abd al-Wahhab, from the Najd province in Arabia. He travelled the Muslim world and came to the conclusion that everything is un-Islamic, had moved away from the ways of the *"angles"* and *"saints"* of the first three generations, hence the entire Muslim world must be forced back to the right path. Which meant, of course, *his* path! He declared that only the literal interpretation of the Qur'an exists, and only the way of the Salaf (first three generations). Anyone who says otherwise has left Islam, therefore his *"blood becomes legal."* His view on non-Muslims (Jews, Christians, Hindu's and others who lived in the now Muslim countries) was on the same line. He teamed up with one of the wealthiest Arab tribes, called Al-Sa'ud, also from the Nadj province, and together they ventured to spread this brand of Islam, which they called Wahhabism, to all corners of the Muslim world.

Hooray for England! She was looking to oust the Ottomans[359] for some time already, so she financed their mission to seize control of the Arabian

359 That controlled much of Southeast Europe, Western Asia and North Africa since the 14th century.

Peninsula, that housed the holy cities of Mecca and Medina. Over a century of uprisings, changes of government, murder and mayhem ensued[360]. The outbreak of World War 1, the Ottoman's siding with Germany, the genocide of the Armenian people by the government, and several other factors, saw the final nail to be hammered into the coffin of the Empire, as well as the Caliphate of the Islamic world[361] on the 3rd of March 1924. It having stood since 633AD, when Abu Bakr became the first Caliph in Medina.

When (King Abdul Aziz) Al-Sa'ud eventually seized control of the peninsula in 1926, with assistance from British military and intelligence, it became known as Saudi Arabia. The only country in the world named after it's Royal family.

Wahhabism (and the Saudi regime) was – and still is! – the instrument of the British, used to help tear apart the Muslim world into smaller States. By installing a quasi-religion in the spiritual heart of the Islamic world (Mecca and Medina), they managed to gain control of things like the Hajj. Where Muslims from around the world met, discussed their problems and even organized uprisings against the colonizers, or their proxy governments. The Hajj became a tightly controlled event, where these ten days see the stock markets of the world fluctuate and fill the pockets of those who have vested interests. Since 2020, it's controlled even more – no jab no Hajj.

Their Imams, Mufti's and Ulema have infiltrated the universities, mosques

360 Such as the Young Turk Revolution within its borders, and the Balkan Wars without.
361 See: The Caliphate, The Hejaz and the Saudi-Wahabbi Nation-State, by Imran Hossein. Wahhabism, by Ayatullah Jafar Subhani

and political and religious institutions of the Muslim world, funded by oil money. Coupled with extremist teachings of earlier Imams[362], it's given fuel to the desperate situation in the Muslim world. One that preaches that through jihad, salvation from the *"Great Satan"* (meaning the West) can be gained in this world; and if not, then in Paradise… with 72 young virgins. Wow! Charismatic individuals direct pliable individuals in the direction of whatever lands the next pay-check comes from (called *"moderate opposition forces"* in the media) to, ironically, *assist* that *"Great Satan"* in enforcing regime change in the region, and beyond[363].

The practice of mercenaries wearing the Muslim garb can be traced even further back, to the Crusades. To a group known as The Assassins, founded by Hassan-i Sabbah (1050-1124AD). A Shia branch from the Ismailis[364]. Named after Ismail, the oldest son of the 6th Shia Imam, Jaffar bin Muhammad. When Imam Jaffar died, his younger son, Musa became successor, and 7th Imam. A group differed on this, saying only the oldest son could be successor. They broke away, and paid allegiance to Ismail.

The Assassins eliminated prominent political and religious Sunni's, whom they saw as a threat; then extended the service to prominent Christians; and extended it further to include just about anyone else.

---

362 Such as Ibn Taymiyyah (13th century scholar), known by the title of Shiek al-Islam (the sheik of Islam), who preached the killing of other Muslims, and that jihad against non-Muslims is a continuous obligation by all Muslims, otherwise they leave this world as hypocrites and apostates, and burn in hell for ever and ever and a day.

363 They're even pitching-up in China, Russia, Indonesia and everywhere else American hegemony is defied.

364 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isma'ilism

But the origin of extremism in Islam is found in the 7th century (AD), with a group known as the Khawarijities. They rose up against ‘Ali bin Abu Talib*, citing him to have apostatized because he chose arbitration to end a most destructive war. They decided that only God decides when a war should be stopped, therefore, due his interference in this, he was now an apostate… and his *“blood becomes legal.”* They grew into a group of about 10 000 in Iraq, terrorized the population, burnt down farms, killed anyone who didn’t agree with them; they raped, mutilated, tortured, enslaved and sold women and children; while delving in Satanic practices involving blood rituals and cannibalism. After numerous encounters, and refusing calls to stand down and disband, Ali* marched into their stronghold and all but wiped them out during the course of a morning.

The battle in question that led to the rise of these guys, was when Mu’awiya bin Abu Sufyan rose a force against ‘Ali*, under the guise of seeking retaliation for the assassination of his (Mu’awiya’s) cousin, the 3rd Caliph, Uthman ibn Affan[365].

And the rest, as they say, is the history we covered earlier.

1.6

365 Abu Darr*, one of the closest companions of the Prophet, and one of the people who sought refuge in the house of Fatimah*, was sent into exile by Uthman for publicly criticizing the governorship of Mu’awiya in Syria. An old man by this time he died in that situation in the dust on the side of the road to Iraq. Another one of the closest companions, and who sought refuge in Fatimah's house, Miqdad*, stood up in the mosque one day and questioned Uthman’s changing of the religion. In response, Uthman stepped down from the pulpit and kicked him so hard in the genitals it rendered him unconscious, and he died three days later.

The Qur'an says: *"You* (Muhammad) *have been sent as a mercy for all the worlds* (21:107)*;" "There is no compulsion in religion...*(2:256)*;" "If you were hard on them they would have dispersed from you* (3:159)*…;" "...Would you then force people until they become faithful? No soul will believe except by Allah's leave..."* (10:99-100). Among many others that show that this is a lifestyle choice. Everyone has been given the option to either accept all of it or take any of the many other paths (deens) available. It then says to its followers: *"Whatever the Messenger gives you, accept it, and from whatever he forbids you, stay away."* (59:7)

Rather straight forward.

It would be. As it's meant for people who are rich and poor; learned and illiterate; men and women; children and the elderly; healthy and sick; one with all their faculties and those who might lack some. Can't go round complicating everything so only a few can understand it, as inevitably those few will gain power over the many. Such is human nature, and such has always been the case; and such it is today. To assist people from falling into this trap, he inculcated upon his followers, then, now, and in the future: *"Knowledge is the lost property of a believer, so take it wherever you find it."* And: *"It is an obligation upon every believer to seek religious knowledge."* This way, understanding the faith remains in the hands of the people, not an elite, who shuffle it between themselves like playing musical-chairs. Knowledge in general helps us understand the various mechanism that make the world go around. The two providing the means to understand the difference between true and false. A guide and a protection.

The first words of the Qur'an say: *"In the name of Allah, The Beneficent, the Most Merciful."* The word Islam means *"submission to The* (Source of) *Peace."* Where As-Salam (The Peace) is one of the Attributes of Allah. The word Muslim means *"submitter"* (to The [Source of] Peace). Mercy and peace. While it's Messenger* is referred to as the *"Mercy for the Worlds,"* thousands of years before he was even born (as demonstrated earlier).

On the last Hajj (Pilgrimage to Mecca), among the other things already mentioned, he set the record straight, that in the religion of Al-Islam: "*...There is no difference between a black man and a white man; an Arab and a non-Arab; the only difference between people is their degree of faith."* Racism has no place. He said: *"A person remains a Muslim until he intends to kill another Muslim. If he intentionally kills a Muslim, then his repentance will never be accepted by God."* Yet over 95% of the victims of the likes of ISIS, Al-Queda, et-al. are Muslim civilians, in Muslim countries. The Qur'an we're told they are the living example of actually says that *"his recompense is hell"* (4:93).

> "This is the Abode of the Hereafter, We will assign it to those who have no desire to exalt themselves in the earth nor to cause fasad[366]; an outcome that will be in favour of the mu'taqeen[367]." - The Qur'an 28:83

366 Meaning corruption, mischief, destruction.... It's where the word, *facade* comes from; meaning *"an outward appearance that is deliberately false to give a wrong impression about something."*

367 Meaning the pious, righteous. Just one verse where the claim of many that Islam says that killing, oppression and destruction (fasad) is an act of piety (taqwa, where those who have taqwa, or piety and righteousness, are the mu'taqeen) is knocked out the water.

According to the Qur'an and its Prophet*: people who kill indiscriminately (any human being[368]), kill Muslims, oppress, destroy, rape and pillage are not Muslim at all, and can't possibly be practising Al-Islam. A *manufactured* version of Islam – been like the material part of the atom that can be manipulated – yes; Al-Islam – been like the space between the nucleus and electron - no! It makes no difference what they (or others) say, quote, claim and look like.

Every terrorist attack in the West, at the hands of Muslims, since at least the 1990's, has been done by people who have simultaneously been *"under surveillance"* of intelligence organizations. This is no secret as it's even on the news, and widely documented. Strange how no one seemed to pick up on the planning and preparations needed to pull off an attack; many done with military precision. Neither did they see them on the day loading weapons, bombs, hiring cars, vans and such things. So either the intelligence communities, who demand that *we* are now all monitored, tracked, traced and scanned in the name of *"security,"* is utterly useless, or they're actually a fundamental part of the operation[369].

> "Most terrorists are false flag terrorists, or are created by our own security services. In the United States, every single terrorist incident we have had has been a false flag, or has

368 *"...whoever takes a soul, without it been guilty of murder or corruption in the earth, it is as though he has killed all of mankind; and whoever saves a life it is as though he has saved all mankind..."* - The Qur'an 5:32

369 For a list of fake Al-Queda operatives see: http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/fakealqaeda.php. More recently, in Libya, in 2017: http://12160.info/profiles/blogs/isis-commander-arrested-by-libyan-authorities-exposed-as-israeli-. As just 2 examples.

> been an informant pushed on by the FBI. In fact, we now have citizens taking out restraining orders against FBI informants that are trying to incite terrorism. We've become a lunatic asylum."[370]

There's a chapter in the Qur'an, called, *The Hypocrites* (chapter 63), and also in Chapter 2, verses 8-27, as well as many other verses throughout the Qur'an (literally hundreds!) describing in enough detail how to recognize the fasiq (the corrupter's) and the munafiq (the hypocrite) through their actions, speech and even how they dress. Each one of which can be found in the actors on the media stage.

There's roughly 1.6 billion Muslims in the world. If we add up the (estimated) numbers of all the members of extremist groups in the world, a generous dose would be about 150 000.

> "If we tally up the low and high estimates for all these groups, we can begin to have a sense of the total number of jihadist militants that are part of formal organizations around the globe. We found that on the low end, an estimated 85,000 men are fighting in jihadist groups around the world; on the

370 David Steele, 20-year Marine Corps intelligence officer, the second-highest-ranking civilian in the U.S. Marine Corps Intelligence, and former CIA clandestine services case officer. In an interview on RT News, The Kaiser Report, 2016. (https://yournewswire.com/intelligence-officer-every-terrorist-attack-in-us-was-a-false-flag-attack/)

> high end, 106 000."[371]

About 0.01% of the Muslim world. Who have taken themselves *out* of Islam – according to the Qur'an they claim to adhere to, and the Prophet* they claim to follow.

> "[F]ar from being religious zealots, a large number of those involved in terrorism do not practice their faith regularly. Many lack religious literacy and could actually be regarded as religious novices. Very few have been brought up in strongly religious households, and there is a higher than average proportion of converts. Some are involved in drug-taking, drinking alcohol and visiting prostitutes. MI5 says there is evidence that a well-established religious identity actually protects against violent radicalization."[372]

There's 6236 verses in the Qur'an, 125 of which contain the word *"fight."* So 2%[373] of the Qur'an gets interpreted – by both extremists and the non-Muslim world – as the whole religion. While jihad (meaning *"intense effort/struggle,"* in Arabic) refers to a wide range of things, fighting been

---

371 From the article: Jihadist threat not as big as you think, by Peter Bergen and Emily Schneider, September 29, 2014. http://edition.cnn.com/2014/09/26/opinion/bergen-schneider-how-many-jihadists/

372 Alan Travis: *MI5 Report Challenges Views on Terrorism in Britain*, The Guardian. Taken from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_terrorism

373 Many times the word *qital* (fight, in Arabic) is translated as jihad, and interpreted as such as well by the *"experts."* Yet the actual word, jihad, only occurs a handful of times in the Qur'an, mostly in chapter 9, which is the chapter regarding the rules of engagement (war), the opposite of peace, hence is also the only chapter in the Qur'an that doesn't start with *"in the name of Allah, The Merciful, The Beneficent."*

only one[374].

> "The best form of jihad is saying the truth to an unjust leader"
> - Muhammad, the Prophet of Islam*

People write books about it and give lectures, journalists scream it out all over the TV screens and under important newspaper labels (authority figures), while others actually do it; but none of this changes the fact that to try and force people into the religion cannot be found in Al-Islam at all.

> "There is no compulsion in the religion. Right has become clear from wrong. So one who abandons taghut[375] and has faith in Allah has grabbed hold of the firmest grip that will never break." - The Qur'an 2:256[376]

1.7

"Islamic extremism[377]" is the inevitable result of the trail of events since half an hour of the Prophet's* death, in the meeting hall on that fateful day.

---

374 One example of this is that the word for war in Arabic is *harb*, as in: *"Indeed, the requital against those who wage war against Allah and His Apostle..."* (5:33); and just two verses later it says: *"Oh you who have faith, be wary of Allah and seek the means of wasilah* (guardianship/guidance) *to Him, and wage jihad in His way so that you may attain felicity."* (5:35) War and jihad are two different things.

375 Idol worship, satanism, witchcraft, soothsayers, magic, polytheism, carnal desires, etc.

376 Among the other verses already mentioned in this regard. One is either attracted to it, or one is not.

377 How can there be extremism on the Straight Path? It's *outside* this path that all degrees and levels of excesses exist. The furthest also been the extremest.

The people who want to revive the days of the first three generations *are* following in their footsteps. They justify killing Muslims (especially Shia) as that's exactly what was done under the watch of Abu Bakr, Umar, Uthman and the later Caliphs. Or justify killing anyone who doesn't agree with them, Muslim or not, even if it's in non-Muslim lands, as that is precisely what was done by the *"sword of Allah"* (Khalid bin Walid). The Salafi's, Takfiri's, Talibani's and whatever other *"-iries"* or *"-anies"* there may be, who want to bring the Islamic world back to it's *"true"* roots and the *"saintly"* state of the first three generations, are proclaiming what's actually found in the hadith and history books, and what *was* practised in those times. Yes! By people who had taken themselves out of the fold of Islam, by rejecting Ahlul Bayt, and then oppressing and killing them. Even Wahabbism is a result of the combination of the actions of the first three leaders (whom they idolize), the first three generations, and rulings from the early scholars. As well as from those who are seen as innovators, like Shiekh Ibn Taymiayh. Where the Shia in Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, the Arab States, Afghanistan and other places continue to suffer tremendous persecutions. The Saudi family, after gaining control in 1926, bulldozed the graveyard in Medina so no one could recognize where the graves of the Prophets* family are located. Since then, they have been dismantling anything that resembles the true religion – the religion of the Prophets.

The largest section in Al-Bukhari (called *"the most authentic book after the Qur'an*[378]*"*) is not of spiritualism for the soul… but The Book of Jihad. It's

378 I quoted from Al-Bukhari earlier because it's recognised as the most authentic book in Sunni Islam, and because the other hadith books repeat what's in Bhukari anyway.

why 99% of extremist groups are Sunni[379]. But there are also Shia groups, like the Zaidiyyah. Zaid was the son of Ali bin Husayn* (4th Shia Imam) and led a failed uprising against the Caliph, Hisham bin Abdul Malik, despite the warning from his father not to do so. This set the precedence for the Zaidiyyah movement concerning corrupt governments, especially when the government crackdown only increased after the failed coup. The Zaidiyyah form a large group in Yemen. The Ismailis are found in Lebanon (Hizbullah) and Palestine (Hamas).

In contrast to all this, we find the meaning of jihad given by ‘Ali bin Husayn*, when accused of been soft, because he chose to do Hajj over those who *“fight in Allah’s cause.”* (Qur’an 9:111) He responded by saying: *“complete the verse.”* So the man said: *“the penitent, the worshippers, the praisers, the faster's, the bower’s, the prostrators, the enjoiners of good and the forbidders of evil, the preservers of the limits of Allah...”* (Qur’an 9:112). Ali* responded: *“it appears that they have not preferred anything over jihad*[380]*.”*

---

379 This is not saying that now all Sunni's are potential extremists. Everyone has been living with Sunni's their entire lives, and the opposite is the case. Simply pointing out that extremism exists in the official Islamic texts, while most Muslims are unaware of this. A complication arises depending on what country people are from, what school of thought they adhere to, what they have been taught, and by whom.

380 See Tafseer Abu Hamza, Part 2, pg. 36-37, translated by www.hubeali.com. In some other narrations it’s said that: *“when we see people with these characteristics then jihad is better than Hajj.”* The description of jihad, according to a number of Sunni narrations, that fighting is obligatory, and always, cannot be found in the narrations of Ahlul Bayt. Only when under attack, or should the Imam declare it necessary for whatever reason, then it becomes *“...obligatory on every Muslim...”* to defend and repel the attackers/occupiers (Al-Kafi, volume 5, pg. 9). Where Imam Jafar as-Sadiq* (6th Imam of the Shia) said: *“every flag that’s raised* (call to jihad) *before the arrival of our Qaim* (which hasn’t happened yet)*, its owner is a tyrant, who worships someone apart from Allah.”* Tefseer hube-e-ali, pg. 712, hadith 1040.

Yet, oddly enough, in the Prophets Mosque in Medina, the names of the 12 Shia Imams – who are seen as renegades from the religion by Sunni world - are written high above the worshippers heads. Indeed: *"They intend to extinguish God's light with their mouths but Allah will complete His light even though the unbelievers detest it"* (The Qur'an 61:8).

3.7.1

Then the critics of Islam; they've simply followed the same trail. They disregard the ocean of knowledge from Ahlul Bayt, while using the actions, rulings and sayings of apostates, mass murders and incestuous drunkards to prove that Al-Islam is nothing but a religion of war and oppression, backwards and unintelligent, sexually-orientated deviants, *"spread by the sword,"* obligates child marriages, and so many other things believed by most on the outside.

> "Affliction caused by the tongue is even worse than the affliction caused by the strike of the sword." - Muhammad*

1.8

There's a letter[381] by Ali bin Abu Talib* that he sent to Malik al-Ashtar,

381 Letter no. 53, from Naghjul Balagha (The Peak of Eloquence), compiled by Sayyid Sharif Ar-Razi in 420AH/+/-1040AD, translated by Sayyid Ali Reza. Having extensive footnotes, providing many accounts and insights into what can only be described as the hidden/denied history of Islam.

when appointed governor of Egypt. It's come to be known as the Constitution of Islamic governance, and was studied by The Committee of Human Rights of the United Nations in New York in 2002. They concluded: *"The Caliph, Ali bin Abu Talib, is the fairest governor who appeared in human history."* Several of it's principles were adopted as The United Nations Charter of Human Rights. It's been translated into many languages and is lauded by all who study it as the best advice given by a leader. How a leader must treat people, he wrote: *"...they are either your brothers in the religion or your brothers in humanity."*

Yet outside the Muslim world most have never even heard of him (Ali*), and even inside the Muslim world he remains largely unknown. If nothing else, this letter does a far better job than I can do to demonstrate that what's commonly understood to be *"Islam"* is actually the opposite of its reality. The Prophet* said:

> "Do you know what is better than charity, fasting, and prayer? It is keeping peace and good relations between people, as quarrels and bad feelings destroy mankind."
>
> "The person whose neighbour is not safe from his bad behaviour will not enter heaven."
>
> He was asked: "What is the best thing a Muslim has been given?" He replied: "Good behaviour."
>
> "God has revealed to me that you must be humble. No one

> should boast over another, and no one should oppress another."
>
> "Should I not inform you of the one from among you who is most similar to me?" He said: "The one with the best character from you, the most soft-hearted towards the people, the most beneficent to his relatives, the most intense in his love for his brothers in faith, the most patient with regards to the truth, the one who represses his anger the most, the most forgiving and the most intense in his upholding justice, in pleasure and anger.[382]"

Nevertheless, while the atrocities conducted by the Muslim authorities and armies during the rise and expansion of various Empires, and those of extremist groups today, can only be denied by the ill-informed or self deluded, but if one way of life is going to be determined in such a manner then – to be fair – the same must be done with every other way of life to:

The Greeks and Romans; the Aztecs, Incas and Mayans; China, Japan and Russia; the Egyptians and Babylonians; the Israelite's in doing *"Gods work;"* to the formation of every Empire, Kingdom, Nation and State; whoever they were, wherever they where, whatever time and space they may have occupied, and whatever they sought to claim, was always done through invasion, war, occupation, enslaving women and children, and

382 See: Nahj al Fasahah (Height of Rhetoric) – treasure of the wise saying of the Holy Prophet of Islam, translated by Dr. Hossein Vahid Dastjerdi.

slaughtering portions of the population. Far from been the exception to the rule, the Muslim Empires were the unfortunate norm in the cycle of Nations, Empires and Civilizations.

There's no doubt that Western Civilization is the most successful in history. To get to this point, however, has also placed it in the number one spot as the most destructive in history to. It has destroyed 6 Civilizations, a dozen Empires, and no one knows how many cultures. It has enslaved hundreds of millions of people, brought countries and continents to ruin, and seen to the death of well over a billion people. It has forced its way of life (deen) onto every inch of occupied land, creating social, psychological and economic problems on a scale the world has never seen before. And continues stronger than ever today. The election and even re-elected of a leader is very often linked to war, with the prospects of defeating some or other terrifying enemy, or bringing some or other people their freedom with Tomahawks and Stealth bombers. Whether that enemy is real or not, or whether those people actually want to be *"freed"* is never taken into consideration[383]… except by a fringe group calling for common sense and calm!

Far from an *"Islamic-thing"* this is a very much human-thing gone AWOL; clothed in the garb of some or other religious (and these days *"humanitarian"*) ideal, by some or other leader seeking dominance over what's not theirs.

383 Terrorism: *"The use of violence against civilians to enforce a political or religious ideal."*

1.9

The Arctic Tern (from the beginning of this chapter, pg. 352) indicates how to be on the Straight Path, by sticking to the natural course. Can’t go 'round drawing out other paths then claim it's still the original. ‘Cause it’s not – it’s now another path all together. In a Democracy, the majority wins the vote. These kinds of numbers (0.01%, 2%, mentioned earlier) are certainly far from majority. Or is it that for some things it’s majority, but for others it’s not, depending on the opinions, hypothesis and speculations from the outside; or do we just leave out the parts that don’t fit the narrative?

‘Cause all this sounds more like hypocrisy!

~~~~

Part Three:

The Nature of a Synthetic World

~~~~

Chapter 1 - Magick & Miracles

2.1

The slip from the esoteric into the occult is a fall the knocks of which go easily unnoticed, as the two are not so separate, rather, one is derived from the other. The esoteric is a deeper knowledge regarding the revelations of the Prophets, which was made known not necessarily to all and sundry, but to those few who paid attention, had greater interest, and asked continuously more profound questions, so more profound answers were given. This knowledge was retained and circulated, either orally, in written form or both. The oral was also written down later; and all this has reached us today.

The occult (derived from the Latin, occultus, meaning *"to cover-up, to conceal, to hide"*) is a secret/hidden knowledge, derived from the esoteric, that's only made known to people who go through a process of initiation. It's the esoteric that has been converted (changed) into something under their control, by taking things out and putting things in. Others are taught it via a learning process that starts on introductory levels, and worked into ever higher levels. This is why it's also referred to as *"esoteric."* But it's not, as it relies on a complex system of geometry, numerology, astrology, mythology, symbolism, ritual and divination, that rest within the hands of a *"master,"* or adept in the arts of these things. The esoteric relies on the ability of the intellect (heart), and nothing else.

Let's go back to the atom:

Most of it is unseen, so most of creation is the same, hence it's unknown, and cannot possibly be known in conventional ways, so it's generally called *"nothing,"* or no thing. But it is something, and lot's of it. And it's regarding this *"some thing"* that all the fuss is about. While there appears to be hundreds, or maybe thousands of different interpretations regarding the unseen, there are, in fact, only two:

The Prophets tell us that the Creator is both Hidden and Manifest, as well as All-Encompassing… but not a part of anything. This makes no rational sense. Therefore the esoteric (deeper meaning) gives direction and says; *"do not ponder upon the Creator, but ponder upon his creation.*[384]*"* As anything that can be imagined, philosophized, hypothesized and fantasized is not Him. The mind is not capable of imagining infinity, hence it can never be understood, but the reality of His existence can be known through contemplation (looking with the eyes of the heart/intellect) on creation.

Without this principle understanding regarding Creator and created, Prophets and revelation, they are not recognized for what they really are. They become something else in the mind of the believer, and also the rejecter. This is when the esoteric becomes the occult.

Which tells us that God is both Hidden (the light) and Manifest (the shadow), as well as All-Encompassing (the cosmos) hence creation *is* Him.

---

384 The Prophet Muhammad*

Therefore not only can be understood but that one can even become *"one with the infinite"* (man becomes godly) by undertaking the process involving the aforementioned initiation.

Where the Prophets (the esoteric) tell us that Paradise is something different to anything we know, and needs to be earned through our way of life in this world; the occult tells us that Paradise is right here, right now, but needs to be *"materialized"* through our way of life.

The further we go down this line the clearer it becomes that whatever was revealed by the Prophets, in their respective times, was then turned around by the mystics into various religious beliefs and practices. God becomes His creation, or nature, or even a man, or doesn't exist, or are energies and forces, and a host of other renderings. Everything that follows from there is the same materialistic understanding regarding the unseen. In modern times, called *"spirituality."*

2.2

It's why reality and fiction can appear to be identical twins. A truth may appear to be so far flung from reality we take it to be fiction, and fiction may appear to be so close to truth we take it to be real. Both of these outcomes are determined by what we believe about either of them. The belief of one does not rest within the hands of another, but one can be made to believe this, that or the next thing. This isn't a contradiction, they're two

different things.

It’s highly unlikely that any amount of information can make us believe something if it goes against what we already accept as true. It’s more of a *“click”* moment that either happens or not, and that can be *assisted* by information. It may even be a single sentence that turns the light on. This is not under anybody's control. One can only speak from personal experience, of course, as everyone is different, but it does appear that if one is looking for the truth, the truth will be found. As in *thé* Truth. If we set out looking for it it's because something triggered us to do so, while also pulling us towards it.

But, if what we accept as true is based on the *“pyramid effect,”* then the beliefs gained from this, that determines everything else to be either true or false, is not necessarily from our own choices, but gained from the flow of information made available to us since the day we were born. Of course, should we reach that point of certainty, or even the first step of realization, that we are not been told the truth, then it becomes our choice to either continue down that line, or stop and look around.

In the end, truth is simplicity. It has to be, because everyone must be able to see it with the faculties we were all born with. Once things start to get complicated, needing charts, numbers, deciphering of secrets and anything else that puts ones heart in the hands of others, then we know we're heading in the wrong direction. If it's the truth that we're seeking, of course.

Chapter 2 - New Age; Old Story...& the Place that Never Was

2.1

To better understand events of the present we need to go to the beliefs of the past. Belief is the engine that drives us, and things don't just happen overnight. It's a long, gradual process, where many things that appear new are really only modern renderings of ancient beliefs. As time marches on, things need to adjust to new circumstances, but the fundamental belief doesn't change at all. Only its clothing changes as it becomes old and tattered, or simply out of fashion.

And a pattern appears.

The things mentioned in the many pages before are some indications to the evolution of this pattern, of the ancient ideology of *"Enlightenment."* There was even an Age of Enlightenment in Europe, also known as the Age of Reason, in the 18th century[385]. It's based on the belief that having gone

385 A philosophical movement that began in the 17th century, spearheaded by Baruch Spinoza, a Dutch philosopher who said that *"Nature is God and God in nature."* His followers would be the likes of Isaac Newton, John Locke, Voltaire and many others. He followed the lines of Francis Bacon and aimed at removing power from the Monarchy and Church by inseminating new (or rather old but simply reformed) understandings about God, creation and man into society, through the faculty of reason; what can be seen, measured and imagined. Stating everything can be known through science alone, as faith is but an ancient superstition. A mirror image of what happened in Greece under the philosophical movement.

through a process of initiation in the Mysteries, and also having reincarnated a few times to get to this point, one's now developed a level of knowledge and wisdom akin to God, therefore can direct the evolutionary process of society, and also the planet. And of course, partake in ruling the world.

Whether you, I or anyone else believes this, is irrelevant. In fact a good number of those who adhere to it (the billionaires, Masons, politicians and whoever else) probably don't really care to much for it. Like with any other religion (way of life/deen), there's the majority, who go through the motions of ritual and habit. Some believing more than others. Then the very few who can be called *"true believers."*

The inner mechanics of a persons heart cannot possibly be known to the rest on the outside, so it would be unfair to suggest that *all* Masons, for example, are involved in some sort of plot. Or that the leaders in every field that direct society today gleefully rub their hands as they mislead society. The opposite is the case for many, if not most.

A good example to demonstrate this would be Adam Smith, the father of Capitalism. If we read his works, *The Theory of Moral Sentiment* (1759) and, *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of The Wealth of Nations (*1776-1784), one feels the concern he had for the state of the poor and working classes (at least in Europe and Europeans in the colonies, as he was just as clearly not at all concerned about the state of those who were colonized); he was appalled by the opulence of the wealthy in Europe (that he was born

into); and where his political-economic philosophy (Capitalism) was sincerely intended to break the chains of corporate control over society, and the corruption of the royal families and landlords that ruled Europe, by establishing a free market.

Mr. Smith, however, was a keen follower of the Enlightenment thinkers, was himself an Enlightenment philosopher, and was undoubtedly influenced, either directly by the French philosophers and economists in the years leading up to the French Revolution, or by others who influenced them. All of them, like most prominent people in Europe in that time, had one thing in common: they were Freemasons. The Jacobite's, who led the Revolution and overthrew the Monarchy, were all Masons. The French Revolution was the catalyst in removing Royalty and Aristocracy from power throughout Europe. Replaced by Bourgeois governments (under the label of Democracy, but ended up been a new kind of Aristocracy), and a new economic system based on trade. Mr. Dugald Stewart, a friend of Adam Smith and the author of the short memoir in the beginning of *The Moral Theory of Sentiment*, writes: *"That his* (Adam Smith's) *doctrine concerning the freedom of trade and of industry coincide remarkably with that which we find in the writings of the French economists, appears from the slight view of their system which he himself has given."* (pg. Lviii) But also demonstrates that Adam was giving lectures on the matter in Glasgow even before going to France, where he lived for several years.

Adam, who doesn't appear to have been a Freemason, nevertheless moved in the circles of well known Masons, and some of the most famous people

who shaped Western culture and politics. Writers, philosophers, economists, bankers and politicians. He gave special praise to David Hume. A 33rd Degree Mason, who would become an integral part throughout Adams life. Where he curiously writes of *"the invisible hand."*: *"They are led,"* writes Adam, *"by an invisible hand to make nearly the same distribution of the necessities of life which would have been made had the earth been divided into equal portions among all its inhabitants; and thus without intending it, without knowing it, advance the interests of society, and afford means to multiplication of the species."* (*The Theory of Moral Sentiments* pg. 264-265, by Adam Smith, 1753,)

Curiously, as *"the hidden hand,"* is referring to members of what would later become known as The Illuminati[386]. It's a symbol (in hand gesture, the hand tucked into the coat) is used by the *"true believers"* of the shadow points to light, evil leads to good philosophy, since at least the 15th century. History's most prominent movers and shakers are seen using it, and others still today: The Spanish Conquistador, Francisco Pizzaro Gonzalez. Most of those who shaped South America in the centuries that followed. The famous portraits of Napoleon Bonaparte. The portraits of Presidents of the United States. Prime Ministers of England and Europe. Royalty and bankers. Generals. Karl Marx has a portrait photograph. So do Nietzsche and Stalin. Some musicians, artists and entertainers use it. Numerous Popes have their own picture portraits.

The common denominator between all of them, and the link between

386 See the book, *The Hidden Hand of Iblees, an anatomy of evil*, by Dr. Omar Zaid, M.D (https://zaidpub.files.wordpress.com/2020/04/hand-of-iblis-dec-2010-ebook.pdf)

Democracy and Communism – a global socio-political-economic system at work since the 19th century – is Freemasonry; and other occult Orders derived from Masonry. *"Where men of the Jewish race are found at the head of every one of them"* (Benjamin Disraeli, British Prime Minister and Zionist, form his book: Lord George Bentwick, a political biography, pg. 357, 1852).

The result of Capitalism, devised from Enlightenment beliefs, infused with Masonic principles, turned out to be the exact opposite of what Adam appears to have spent his life trying to change. It's simply allowed for even greater control by the corporate and banking sector, and with much greater ease than before.

Adam was an instrument of the Establishment, and didn't even realize it.

Darwin was possibly another. He too doesn't appear to have been a Freemason[387], but the people he was involved with sure were, and other things too. Like Adam, he came from a wealthy family, and would have been familiar with the philosophies and beliefs that come with that position, regardless of the Christian upbringing. He was a Naturalist; he only believed in the 1 trillionth of reality, and rejected the possibility of anything else. The combination of all this makes for a wonderfully useful tool for the Establishment.

387 Though his grandfather, Erasmus, was. He was also a slave trader, Enlightenment philosopher, and a natural philosopher (the occult): https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erasmus_Darwin

In modern times, one of the best examples is the environmental activist, Grete Thunberg. She truly believes in what she's doing, and has generated hundreds of millions of followers. To the point that people worship her. But the ones putting her in the spotlight are the Rockefeller's, Bill Gates, George Soros and a bunch of other globalists and eugenicists, who take photos with her at every given opportunity. It's in plain sight, but because the general public – as well as herself – is unaware of who these people really are, it's seen as something else.

2.2

The point is is that those who have the resources to make the ideology a reality - *they* believe it 100%! Not necessarily everybody else whose involved in it. They might believe in *"the greater good"* rhetoric, but might not even be aware of what they're actually involved in. Others are driven by ambition, others by greed, others searching for fame, others in it for the wealth and power that comes with it. Such people lack morals and empathy anyway, so there's no need to worry about silly things like emotions, guilt or morality getting in the way. If you need to perform some or other ritual to please the head of some or other hierarchy, it's just part of the process. So what! There's always a good party at the end anyway. Even if that means doing the detestable and despicable. After two or three times, the instincts of a natural born sociopath kick in, and they start to enjoy it anyway. While many others are a part of it, and don't even realize it.

In fact, if we scratch even further down, then every one of us is a part of it! Unless we live 100% off grid, we're all involved in this system whether we like it or not. To get off grid ironically requires the money to do so. To get out one first has to be in. It makes one think of the rural communities, like the Amish and Mennonites. Their forefathers saw where things were going, and rejected modernization. They were right all along… it is we who have been fooled!

This is what makes the ideology (the one we're speaking about) so dangerous; because it becomes normal with such ease. It spreads its tentacles with the assistance of us all, wrapping itself around the world in an ever tightening choke. A system where only a handful at the very top of the *"pyramid effect,"* and a tiny few in the levels below, are its *"true believers."* It manipulates both the good-willed and demonic, and has been going on for thousands of years. A single, continuous ideology that learns and adapts through every Civilization, Nation, and State as they rise and fall.

Sometimes the high priest was also the King. Sometimes they were groups prying for leadership, where one of them would sit on the throne, should they obtain it. But most of the time it was a small priesthood that directed governments form behind the scenes, through religious Secret Societies.

2.3

After establishing the Rabbinical institution, and planting themselves as leaders over the Israelites, in the 1st century AD the Pharisees carried out the failed assassination attempt of Jesus*. In the 2nd century, Paul, a Pharisee, claimed to have seen Jesus* in a vision, while in mystic swoon upon his horse, and was ordered to deliver a reformed message to the world. By 325AD, the Roman Emperor, Constantine, set out to establish a unified Christian faith in his realm, accomplished in 385AD with the Nicaean Creed. The birth of the Roman Catholic Church, moulded on the writings of Paul[388], gave shape to Christian interpretations regarding the *"holy land,"* and man's purpose in this world. The first chapters of Genesis teache that man is to dominate the world and exercise his power over all other life on it. And Western Civilization became the tool the Pharisaic priesthood would use to revive the age old conspiracy against the human race, simply under a different identity: the Messianic era of the 7th millennium.

The centuries that followed saw Western expansionism move toe-in-heel with Rabbinical teachings regarding (interest based) banking, the corporate

388 The three accounts of the resurrection in the Bible (Matthew 28:1; Luke 24:1-3; John 19:31 & 20:1) says that Jesus* rose on the second day, not the third. So he wasn't the person he was speaking of as been the *"son of man."* A manuscript, called the Apocalypse of Peter, was discovered with other manuscripts in Nag Hammadi, Egypt, in 1948. They're called the Nag Hammadi Texts, and are dated back earlier than any of Gospel texts. In the Apocalypse of Peter (the disciple), he wrote about a conversation he had with Jesus*, perplexed at who that person was on the cross. Jesus* responded by saying that it is *"one who has been made to look like me."* He further revealed how people would change his message, lead astray multitudes, and do terrible things in his name. Soon afterwards he was raised to heaven. This text was buried for some 1900 years. (See: The Nag Hammadi Tests, the Apocalypse of Peter, translated by James Brashler and Roger A. Bullard.) But it was in 7th century in Arabia (1200 years before the discovery of the Nag Hammadi texts) where it was revealed: *"And because of their* (the Jews) *saying, 'We killed Messiah* Jesus, *son of Mary, the Messenger of God,' - but they killed him not, nor crucified him, but the resemblance of him was put over another man, and those who differ therein are full of doubts. They have no knowledge, they follow nothing but conjecture. For surely; they killed him not."* (The Qur'an 4:157)

take over of necessities, the obliteration of cultures and slavery of other people[389]. Even the judicial and legal system is based (to some degree unknown to this author) on Talmudic law, via Masonry.

By the late 1800's, after centuries of Talmudic and Kabbalistic teachings taking root, unbeknownst to the pubic, in Western culture and psyche, the stage was set for the ideology to become part of global awareness. It was politicized under the name, Zionism. The teachings regarding *"a global spiritual awakening"* were spread around the world by founding the spirituality movement in England and America. And we could now all look forward to a new age of peace and prosperity… at some point in the chaos.

In 1917, the Russian Empire fell into Bolshevik (Zionist) hands, becoming the second necessity in establishing the Messianic era[390]. This was followed by two World Wars, leading to the establishment of the State of Israel in Palestine, in 1948. Which cost the lives of well over 100 million Christians. As Israel continues to expand her borders, this comes at the cost of millions of more lives throughout the region, and global security.

2.4

I once asked a question (before I stopped using social media): *"If one is an anti-Semite for criticizing Israel, then what do you call a Jew who criticizes*

389 Almost all the slave ships were owned by Jewish businessmen. Look it up.

390 After the collapse of the Soviet Union, China took over this role. With the rival of Russia, the two gradually forming a single Eastern block, a huge threat to Western hegemony, while materializing the second pillar of the Kabbalah on the world stage.

Israel?" As some of the most prominent opponents of the Israeli State, propagators of Palestinian rights, anti-Zionists, and co-founders of the Boycott, Divestment and Sanction Movement (BDS Movement) against Israel, are Jewish. Orthodox Jews[391] even burn the Israeli flag in protests[392]. Things that are swept under the rug, as it doesn't fit what we're supposed to believe - that all Jews are for Israel. The answer came back, from a Zionist (whom I knew more than 10 years prior): *"A traitor!"*

But this is not the understanding of a lone (were)wolf. Not even of some. Rather it's the belief of Zionists worldwide, making over half the worlds Jewish population[393]! Many other Jews may not support how Israel has come about and maintained[394], but they sure do support the building of a Jewish only state… in the country of someone else[395]… and collectively

391 And another strange thing occurs: Orthodox Judaism was a name invented by the Kabbalists. To imply that those who reject the teachings of the Talmud we demonstrated earlier, reject the Zohar and Kabbalah, actually *do* believe in the equality of all people, really *do* want to make things better in the world, are backwards and reject progression. In reality, the Zionists are applying the religion of Jahudah to the tee; the *"Orthodox,"* as well as everyone else, are the ones who are not.

392 The Star of David, or the six-pointed star that's associated with Judaism was long-used in Judaic mysticism. It only became the symbol of the Jewish people in the late 19th century, as the Zionists began the push a homeland in Palestine (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Star_of_David). In the occult, the interlacing triangles (6-pointed star) represent the amalgamation of the spiritual and physical; the soul and body; the Torah (earthly) and Kabbalah (heavenly). While it's use in the Israeli flag signifies the manifestation of the Kabbalah (the Zionist state itself) between the two blue lines, one representing the Euphrates river and the other the Nile river, or Eretz Israel.

393 40-43% of the Jewish population live in Israel, where over 90% are Zionists. Many Jews outside of Israel are either Zionist and/or donate large sums of money to the Israeli State each year. About 50% of the Jewish nation actively support the killing of civilians, many of them women and children, in the name of a religious ideal. Which is the very description of the word terrorism!

394 After 700 000 Palestinians were forced into refugee camps, in an event known as *"Nakba"* – the catastrophe –, Israel declared independence on the 15th of May, 1948.

395 The Zionists say that Palestine never existed. A belief that most Jews now believe and much of the Christian world as well. Yet Palestine has held this name for over 3000 years. It was known as such by the Greeks, Romans, Persians and Egyptians. It's even called as such in the Bible. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timeline_of_the_name_%22Palestine%22

donate vast sums of money to it's cause.

I then asked: *"So, in other words, a Jew who promotes peace and human rights is considered a traitor to Israel?"* A question that remained unanswered as it all devolved into the usual cesspit of Zionist brainwashing: baseless accusations of been *"anti-Semitic;"* a fan of Hitler[396], an extremist who wants to burn all Jewish babies in the oven.

To prove his point, he sent me the translation of a lecture from a prominent Israeli Rabbi (for the life of me I can't remember who, and I deleted the thing soon after). Where they (the Israelis) are taught that the Qur'an says that Palestine is only for the Jews, by quoting three or four verses that have to do with the story of the Israelite's exile from Egypt[397]. Primarily this verse: *"Oh my people, enter the holy land which Allah has assigned for*

---

396 As already noted, the Nazi machine was based on occult beliefs from Masonry, and other Orders that branched from Masonry. The Zionist Organization worked with the Nazi's in solving the *"Jewish question,"* not just in Germany but in all of Europe, to establish a Jewish state in Palestine. Hence fulfilling the *"prophecy"* in the Torah on one end, and Europe will rid itself of a people they were not too comfortable with in the first place, on the other end. The Third Reich sold agricultural and industrial equipment to the Zionist Organization, who then sold it to Jews coming from Europe, in Palestine, while Jews in Europe were been rounded up and shipped off to labour camps. See: Zionism and the Third Reich, from The Journal of Historical Review, July-August 1993, Volume 13, number 4, pg. 29-37, by Mark Weber (http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n4p29_Weber.html). Jewish banks were overseeing the finances of the Third Reich in Germany right at the height of the war. In Switzerland, the only neutral country in the world, Jewish banks were the safe keepers of the gold and artefacts confiscated by the Third Reich. Some of which still remains there to this day. Several US corporations helped fund the rise of the Third Reich. George Bush's grandfather, Prescott Bush was one of the biggest donors to the Third Reich, and even helped set-up the Nazi party in the United States, and funded an attempted coup in the US. It was from his experience in helping the Nazi's round up the Jews where George Soros (himself a Jew) learned the tricks of his trade. Only in the 1950's did the *"Holocaust"* become a prime political tool in establishing the Zionist State in Palestine, under the Biblical name of *"Israel."* A horror that was brought about by Jews themselves, against their own people.

397 Where the story of Egypt, Moses* and the Israelites is the most repeated and detailed story in the Qur'an.

you." (5:21) Well golly-gee! It's true then! The Qur'an *does* indeed say the holy land is for the Jews, and no one else! Off course it does… when you leave out the rest of the verse: *"...and do not turn back disgracefully, for then you will be overthrown to your own ruin."* Where the rest of the story (that was also left out of the lecture) continues in demonstrating that that is exactly what happened. As detailed throughout the Old Testament as well. Hence other Jews informs us:

> "We are against the State of Israel because the Jewish people is in exile by G-d's decree. Exile means that the Jews must be scattered around the world, living under the rule of various nations, as loyal citizens to their governments. The Talmud (fifth century compilation of Jewish law) says that Jews are forbidden to rebel or make wars with other nations, or to retake the Holy Land. It is permitted for us to live in the Holy Land, but we must live there as citizens of a non-Jewish government, not as an independent state. Yes, many of the Jews who live in the state of Israel are rejectors of the Jewish faith. But not all. A good part of them, about 10% or 500 thousand, have no interest in Zionism and political sovereignty. And yes, we do say that the Holy Land should not be in Jewish hands."[398]

Israeli/Zionist mentality, on the other hand, says that the ethnic cleansing[399] of the Palestinians (most of whom are Muslim, about 10% Christian) is

398 http://www.truetorahjews.org/qanda/sunni
399 Read: The Ethnic Cleansing of Palestine, by the Israeli historian, Ilan Pappe.

justified by Islam itself. They're just an innocent part of a process decided by God. He also went on to say that because the Arabs (meaning Muslims to the Israeli's) are killing each other, and have been doing so for centuries (for reasons covered earlier), then why does the world get so uptight when Israel does the same. Therefore (according to Zionist thinking) most of the world is clearly born anti-Semitic, hence the need for the Jews to have their own land. The cost to others is irrelevant.

Never mind that this individual, like many other Zionists, doesn't even live in Israel… but *left it* to live somewhere else!

2.4.1

This is just the beginning of the absurd hypocrisy, poisoned propaganda and false history spewed out by the Zionist entity. As this rhetoric is seen repeated throughout the comments sections all over the Internet and media. They bully and threaten people with the claim that their cause is automatically right, because they're Jewish, while everyone else is automatically wrong, because they're not (Jewish). And if other Jews don't agree with them they suffer the same rabid-dog response.

> "The State of Israel must invent dangers, and to do this it must adopt the methods of provocation and revenge...And above all, let us hope for a new war with the Arab countries so that we may finally get rid of our troubles and acquire our

> space." - From the diary of Moshe Sharett, Israeli Prime Minister, 1954-1956.

He decided to leave the room for good, and while doing so rattled-on about *“humane bombing.”* Populated areas, schools and hospitals been *“human shields,”* so anyone who dies form their bullets and bombs (that come mostly from the tax-payers of United States) been flung in the general direction of… well… anything at all… it’s clearly their fault, and not that of Israel’s. She's only protecting herself from people, who for some strange reason, don’t seem to like the idea of foreigners coming in, stealing their land, and killing them.

More concerning, though, is that the majority of people in, particularly the West, as it's the same in Westernized countries, agree with this! The oppressed are terrorists, and the oppressors innocent. And the only reason why they’re innocent is because they’re Jewish; while the only reason why the other side are terrorists is because they’re not (Jewish). Therefore they simply *must* be anti-Semitic and full of hate and deserve everything that comes to them. But it’s all fine and well for the former to say things like this:

> “What can you do? We were blessed by God...and I will continue to say that at every opportunity...I don’t have to be ashamed about the Jewish people being the Chosen People; the smartest, most special people in the world.” - Miki Zohar,

Lukid MK[400]

> "I am known for saying 'build a house and it's like you wiped-out a hundred Arabs, build a settlement and it's like you wiped-out tens of thousands of goyim. That's the truth...Our revenge, the revenge of all of us will only be in the settlement of Eretz Israel." - Moshe Zer[401]

2.5

The word *"Hebrew"* refers to *"people on the other side."* In the sense that Abraham* was on the other side of the rest of the people who practised idolatry. The Hebrew people refers to the descendants of Abraham*. The Jews claiming sole right to this, been the descendants from Jacob* (also known as Israel), the grandson of Abraham*. But Abraham* had another son, Ishmael* (that led to the Arabs, and the Arabs to Muhammad*). The Torah even saying that he was *"blessed by God."* But *"gods chosen"* know better, and so interpreted it away. Christianity followed suite, hence the

400 In response to a similar statement he made at the Interior Affairs Committee at the Knesset, Jerusalem, February 20, 2018. In regards to corruption charges against Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, he said: *"You can't fool the Jews, no matter what the media writes. The public in Israel is a public that belongs to the Jewish race, and the entire Jewish race is the highest human capital, the smartest, the most comprehending. The public knows what the prime minister is doing for the country and how excellent he is at his job."* From The Times of Israel article: "Israeli lawmaker proclaims supremacy of Jewish race," 13th June 2018. (https://www.timesofisrael.com/israeli-lawmaker-lauds-supremacy-of-jewish-race/).

401 Former founding member of the Jewish terrorist organization (in the 1980's), *"Jewish Underground,"* in a conference at the Israeli Ministry of Education, Jerusalem, 2nd July, 2018. (https://desertpeace.wordpress.com/2018/07/10/in-israel-genocide-is-a-means-of-survival/)

Western and Westernized world. Most of the practices we're told are *"ancient Hebrew tradition,"* going all the way back to Abraham*, actually comes from the Egyptian occult[402], and were borrowed from other nations, such as the Assyrians, Babylonians, Chaldean's and numerous others.

Zion refers to *"a very dry place[403],"* and isn't even a Hebrew word, but more than likely Arabic or Aramaic; and Jerusalem means *"city of peace."* Yet Jerusalem, one of the oldest populated cities in the world, has never been in a state of prolonged peace. Even today, as it becomes more Zionist it simultaneously getting more unstable, racist and violent[404]. Neither is it a *"very dry place,"* and never has been. The only place on earth that fits this description, of been a very dry place, where the law of God will be renewed, where only circumcised people can enter it, and will be visited by people from *all* races and nations (according to the Torah) is Mt. Paran/Bakka… the Sacred Precincts in the city of Mecca, in Arabia (as we saw much earlier).

Even in pre-Islamic times fighting was forbidden within the Sacred Precincts[405]. A law strictly observed, while outside the Precincts the Arabs were killing each other over a stray sheep. It's the only city in the world that

---

402 See: An Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, Volume Two, 1919, from pg. 766 onward by A.G. Mackey. As just one example: *"...The Hebrew idea* (of the temple and that Yehovah lives in it) *was undoubtedly borrowed from the Egyptians, where the same hieroglyph signified both house and temple..."*

403 See: http://www.abarim-publications.com/Meaning/Zion.html#.W79_3FbQ9XI

404 http://12160.info/profiles/blogs/christians-in-jerusalem-want-jews-to-stop-spitting-on-them & https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20181128-israel-expropriates-almost-70-acres-of-catholic-church-property/

405 It's not the whole of Mecca, but the area where the Hajj is performed that's off ground for non-Muslims. This was changed long ago to include the whole city, no matter how much it expands.

has never been overrun by a foreign force, and has always remained with its original inhabitants (descendants of Ishmael*) since day one. Cleared of idols and polytheism, where only believers in the God of Abraham* can enter it. The very *"New Jerusalem,"* (city of peace), in Zion (a very dry place), that's mentioned *by name* in the Torah. As millions of circumcised people come from all over the world, every race, nation and language to perform the Hajj (Pilgrimage that was established by Abraham*) every year. As described in the Torah, and even in Hindu and Zoroastrian texts (as seen earlier).

The Tribes of Israel split up after the death of Solomon*, under his son Rehoboam, who formed the kingdom of Judea, which was attacked by Shishak, the king of Egypt, where, after many decades of war and plunder, led to the first destruction of Jerusalem and many Israelite's been carried off to Babylon, the rest dispersed all round the region. To Syria, Iraq and Persia; and adopted the faiths of these lands. To Afghanistan, India and surrounding areas, they become Hindu's. All the way to Ethiopia. Today the faith is still practised by a small group there, who also claim to have the Ark of the Covenant. They even made it to Scotland! With the arrival of Islam, Syria, Iraq, parts of India, Afghanistan and surrounding areas embraced it; North Africa, and down to Ethiopia. The prophecy in the Torah of the Tribes of Israel been united under the final Prophet* has already happened – more than 1300 years ago!

2.5.1

This other religion about the *"chosen people*[406]*,"* the *"new Jerusalem,"* and the religion of Jehudah, was the driving force behind the Crusades. Pope Urban the 2nd declared *"God's war"* on Islam in 1095, to remove Jerusalem from the hands of the Muslims[407]. It was the driving force behind British colonialism, when Queen Elizabeth the 1st was informed by her mystic, Dr. John Dee, a Kabbalist, that England will rule the world if they… yip, you guessed it!… remove the prayer mats of the Muslims from Jerusalem. Since the turn of the 20th century it has lead to 2 World Wars[408], perpetual conflict in the region, global insecurity and debt to the banks. Now on the doorstep of what Albert Pike wrote in 1875: *"...the third world war must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences caused by the 'agentur' of the Illuminati between the political Zionists and the leaders of the Islamic world."*

> "This land is ours...God gave us the title deeds." - Israeli Prime Minister, Ariel Sharon, 22nd September, 2002, in a speech to Christian Zionists.

According to *The Secret Doctrine of Israel, a Study of the Zohar and its connection*, by Arthur Edward Waite (1913) – a Freemason and Kabbalist – there is no indication of the Zohar been mentioned anywhere until the 13th

406 Meaning the Prophets, Messengers and Successors – those chosen by God. After Moses* the Jews rejected all other Prophets, and revelation now continued through them, up until the present. They simply hijacked the term.

407 See: http://www.fordham.edu/halsall/source/urban2-5vers.html

408 WW1 saw the annexation of Palestine by the British in 1917; WW2 saw the populating of Palestine by Jews, and less than two years after the war, in 1948, Israeli independence was declared after the Nakba incident.

century, when Moses de Leon published it in Spain. This doesn't mean that it, or texts that would eventually become part of it, weren't kept in tight circles, with the *"companions who are in this holy ring"* (Zohar 3: 132b ; Volume 8, pg. 359). Though, curiously, the Zohar only appeared some 500 years after the dissemination of this kind of knowledge, by Imam Jafar as-Sadiq*[409], in the 8th century.

By the 8th century, Imam Muhammad Baqir*[410], and after his death, his son, Imam Jafar as-Sadiq*[411] had hundreds of students from all over the Islamic world[412]. Astronomy, grammar, history, comparative religious studies, geography, biology, chemistry, medicine and many other sciences flourished like buds in spring from this field of knowledge[413]. At the same time, Mysticism was also doing the rounds, as the Muslims reached into other lands. He countered the claims of philosophers, astrologers, mystics and atheists regarding their understandings of the world, the universe and God, and injected a fuller understanding of sight, sound, molecules, atoms, light and everything else into the world.

---

409 The claim is that if it wasn't for the work of philosophers, Kabbalists and the Jews in general then the rest of us would still be picking fleas off of each other. But this is saying that people who oppose the religion of Prophets, and changed it into something else, somehow gained more knowledge than those who are there to demonstrate it. The only reason why this is believed is because of everything we've already covered: pyramid effect, cognitive fluency, authority figures, conformation bias, the hidden/potential extremist. As all evidence to this claim is to the contrary.

410 5th Imam of the Shia.

411 6th Imam of the Shia.

412 *"When two young boys from my sons pass away, Jafar and Abu* (meaning father of) *Jafar, the carpet of knowledge would be folded."* - Muhammad* the Prophet of Islam, from The Imamate and the Enlightenment from the Confusion, hadith no. 51, by Ibn Babuwayh al-Qummi, translated by www.hubeali.com

413 See: *The Great Muslim Scientist and Philosopher, Imam Jafar ibn Muhammad as-Sadiq,* translated by Kaukab 'Ali Mirza

This was the spark that ignited the scientific revolution in the Islamic world – coming directly from the esoteric of the Qur'an[414]. It was captured, put into the Alchemists flask, had some other mysterious tinctures worked into it, then released into the world. Now having both benefits, but even more disadvantages. If they had stuck with the original – meaning the sciences in conjunction with Prophetic knowledge – we would certainly be in a very different place today[415].

To justify this discrepancy with de Leon and his Zohar been influenced by Islamic teachings, it's said that there were in fact *two* Zohar's. One from de Leon, which is considered fake, and the other was kept a secret for over 1000 years, until the appearance of de Leon's version allowed it to be brought to light once again.

And so it was in *Spain* in the late 13th century, *not* Jerusalem in 1000BC, that the Mysteries (or the *"Gentiles"* in Masonic lore) were fully intertwined with the Torah (or the *"Israelite's"* of Masonic lore), becoming one. This made a quick hop-and-skip into France, via existing Secret Societies there; from there to the rest of Europe. Then the world.

Even the legend of Hiram Abif, the famous Temple Builder upon all of Freemasonry rests, was *"borrowed from pagan mysteries, where*

414 *"Allah uses analogies in the Qur'an. The Qur'an is addressed to Rasool-Allah* (Muhammad) *and to us* (Ahlul Bayt). *Therefore no one can understand it except us."* - Imam Muhammad Al-Baqir*

415 This is not implying that *everybody* from the Islamic scientific movement was involved in the mysteries, only stating that this is what won the day.

Bacchus, Adonis, Proserpine, and a host of other apotheosized beings play the same role that Hiram does in the Masonic mysteries.[416]*"*

The Temple of Solomon* never existed[417]!

2.5.2

The Semitic people are those who speak/spoke the Semitic languages, and has nothing to do with any particular race. Neither is the term *"Semitic"* something ancient, as we have been led to believe, but was first coined in the 1770's by members of the Gottengen School of History, when referring to the descendants of Abraham*: Arabs, Jews[418], Mandaeans, Samaritans, Assyrians, Palestinians, and the Ethiopian (Amharas, Tigrayans, Harari and Tigre people)[419]. Hence the Semitic people range from olive skin (Near-East

416 *The Symbolism of Freemasonry - its Science and Philosophy, its Legends Myths and Symbols*, pg. 20, by Dr Albert G. Mackey, 1882

417 Solomon* build numerous places of worship, monuments, and luxurious gardens. All Masonic Temples are based on Herod's Temple, built between 516-70BC. The Wailing Wall in Jerusalem, believed to be what's left of the Second (Herod's) Temple, is what remains of a Roman garrison from the 1st century, the Antonia Fortress. To remove this discrepancy, we get told that the fortress was erected to protect the Temple. Which is highly unlikely considering the Romans were occupiers, who persecuted the Jews, and there was no love lost between the two parties at all: *"From the reign of Nero to that of Antoninus Pius, the Jews discovered a fierce impatience of the dominion of Rome, which repeatedly broke out in the most furious massacres and insurrections. Humanity is shocked at the recital of the horrid cruelties which they committed in the cities of Egypt, of Cyprus, and of Cyene, where they dwelt in treacherous friendship with the unsuspecting natives and we are attempted to applaud the severe retaliation which was exercised by the arms of the legions against a race of fanatics, whose dire and credulous superstition seemed to render them the impeccable enemies of not only the Roman government but of humankind."* - The History of the Decline and fall of the Roman Empire, Volume 1, pg. 589, by Edward Gibbon, 1776-89.

418 Which should actually be Israelite's, considering *"Jewish"* only refers to the tribe of Judah, or the people who follow the religion of Jehudah.

419 https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Semitic_people

and Mediterranean) to black (African).

Yet today, more than 90% of Jews in the world… are white! Or Ashkenazi. A group of people whose DNA is Eastern European. From Poland, Hungary, Ukraine and Bavaria (Germany)[420]. Only a very small percentage can be traced to the Near-East, and have always been where they still are today, in Syria and Palestine. They never left. The Ashkenazi, in turn, adopted Judaism in the 10th century through Khazarian influence, in present day Ukraine. Khazaria was an Empire in the North Caucasus, between Europe and Asia, from the 7th to 11th century. A mixed race of Turkish-Mongols, who likewise adopted Judaism. And it's from *this* DNA stock (Ashkenazi. Maybe Khazarian?) that has laid claim to been the *"unbroken chain"* from Abraham*, the Hebrew people, and the original inhabitants of Palestine[421]. Even though historically, religiously and genetically both the Ashkenazi and Khazar's have *zero* connection to the Abrahamic* lineage, or the Hebrew people. In fact, many people of European descent have Ashkenazi DNA, but are not at all Jewish. The term *"Semitic"* was just another invention by another group of people loyal to the Kabbalistic cause, seeking a way to connect the modern Jews to Abraham*, through a religious link fabricated by former Jews long before. While the *real* Semitic (meaning Hebrew) people (mostly) entered into the fold of Islam some 1300 years ago. As mentioned just now. Those who didn't, form the Jewish communities

420 They were neither Christian nor Muslim, saw both powers as imposing themselves on their way of life, and readily embraced Judaism as a stance against them.

421 Though Abraham* never settled in Palestine. It was a land of exile from Ur. Where the Israelite's (sons of Jacob*) moved to Egypt in the time of Joseph*. Moses* then took them back to the land of exile, which they refused to enter anyway. Hence the 40 years wondering in the dessert.

scattered throughout the Muslim world… who reject Israel[422].

The Sephardic Jews, of the Iberian Peninsula (Spain, Portugal and North Africa), who settled in Spain, when ruled by the Muslims, after been expelled from the rest of Europe[423]. And of course the Red Jews (from the Tribe of Benjamin) – the Scots.

If all this sounds a little confusing, that's because it is. All the studies conducted around the world, and even by the Israeli's themselves, have not produced one positive piece of evidence as to just who, exactly, are, and from where, exactly, do the people who today call themselves *"Jews,"* come form[424] [425].

The founding fathers of Zionism even stated that Israel is not for all Jews, but only for those who fit the government standard of what it means to be Jewish – meaning Zionist:

> "If I knew it was possible to save all the children in Germany by taking them to England, and only half of the children by

422 Incidently, the largest Jewish community in the Middle East outside of Israel is in Iran. They even make up members of government.

423 They also fled into India. Though according to the author, Paul Wexler, in his book *"The non-Jewish Origin of the Sephardic Jews,"* the Jews of Spain were apostate Berbers (Muslims), who converted to Judaism.

424 See the article: Genetic roots of the Ashkenazi Jews, from The Scientist (https://the-scientist.com/article/37821/genetic-roots-of-the-ashkenazi-jews)

425 This is not an isolated case. Just about all of us have mixed blood. People of European origin living elsewhere for generations often have as much as half a dozen different nationalities in our genes. So far from been a *"pure race,"* dating all the way back thousands of years ago, the people who today call themselves Jews are in fact no different to the rest of us. Except in their belief that they are, of course.

> taking them to Eretz Israel, I would choose the second solution. For we must take into account not only the lives of these children but also the history of the people of Israel."[426]

Non-Zionist Jews don't form part of this picture, as they're *"traitors."* Non-practising Jews are seen as bigger traitors. Even non-European Jews, for the most part, don't form part of this picture. For several years the Israeli government has been sending African Jews (in other words the *real* Hebrew people!) back to where they came from. Those who remain don't have the same rights as their European parts. While the governments of the world fall neatly in line for their masters, passing laws that any criticism of any of this is anti-Semitic… hence a hate-crime… hence a punishable offence. Which, in the light of evidence, is not only stupidity that supersedes all past records, but a clear indication to whom our governments are really answerable to.

> "It would be an excellent idea to call in respectable, accredited anti-Semites as liquidators of property. To the people they would vouch for the fact that we do not wish to bring about the impoverishment of the countries that we leave. At first they must not be given large fees for this; otherwise we shall spoil our instruments and make them despicable as 'stooges of the Jews.' Later their fees will increase, and in the end we shall have only Gentile officials in the countries from which we have emigrated. The anti-Semites will become our most dependable friends, the anti-

426 Biography of Ben Gurion, by Shabtai Teveth, pp. 855-56, 1938. David Ben-Gurion was one of the fathers of Zionism.

Semitic countries our allies."[427]

What *is* 100% sure though is that we have people of mixed descent – European, Turkish and Mongol – who have *zero* traces of Hebrew blood, claiming a heritage drawn up over the centuries by their own pens, while the rest of the world is held hostage to this claim.

2.5.3

Whereas on the other side of the wall, the Palestinians and Arabs have 100% Semitic/Hebrew DNA[428]. The *real* anti-Semites are in fact the

427 The Complete Diaries of Theodor Herzl. Vol. 1, page 83-4, edited by Raphael Patai, translated by Harry Zohn. The original proposal by Dr. Hertzle, the founder of Zionism, was to establish the Israeli State in the Patagonia, that crosses the borders of Argentina and Chili. As Palestine would require decades of war to achieve. The plan was rejected by the Zionist Organization as it would be impossible to justify the cause for the holy land and convince Jews to go there. Today, places in the Patagonia (like Bariloche in the Province of Rio Negro and Lago Puelo in the Province of Chubut, in Argentina) are used as sabbaticals for the Israeli Defence Force soldiers in December/January, paid for by the Israeli government. While rich families (both Jewish and non-Jewish) are busy buying up the mountainsides, fresh water supplies and agricultural lands throughout the Patagonia to establish a second Israeli (Jewish only) State. Once again in the country of someone else. The Benetton family (the famous Italian cloths designer) is the largest land owner in Argentina, with over 1.3 million hectares in the Patagonia. Joseph Lewis, the British billionaire (Jewish), owns some 20 000 hectares outside of Bariloche and supplies 80% of the the counties electricity. His son owns another 15000 hectares in the Province of Chubut. Both Benetton and Lewis continue to steal more land every year – supported by each successive government – and are responsible for massive human rights abuses. The Bush family owns land that stretches between Argentina and Chili, and began mining gold in the Glaciers in 2006. It was eventually stopped a few years ago due to massive environmental damage. While other Billionaires also own land in the Patagonia. Another proposed Jewish State, and yet again in the land of someone else, is where it all began, the homeland of the Ashkenazi's – Ukraine.

428 This is only from the side of genetics and race. There's also the side of religion, where we're informed: *"Oh People of the Book* (Jews and Christians)*! Why do you argue concerning Abraham? Neither the Torah nor the Evangel* (Gospel) *were sent down until long after him. Do you not then use reason?...Abraham was neither a Jew nor a Christian but a hanif* (pure natural belief) *and a Muslim...Indeed, the nearest of all people to*

Israeli's, Zionists, Christian Zionists, other Jews who take the same stance, and all other people who support this cause, whether ignorantly or not; those leaders and armies of nations who are invading, bombing and terrorizing the countries of the *real* Semitic/Hebrew people (now, mostly Muslim); and those who turn a blind eye to these atrocities simply because to question any of this is far worse than blowing up the whole world. As a gesture of gratitude and appreciation for the decades and centuries of support; fighting in their wars, sending the youth to die by the millions on the altar of Is(f)r(omh)el(l), while at home, turning out those who dare mention *"gods chosen"* in even a slightly dim light:

> "I think there's a resurgence of anti-Semitism because at this point Europe has not yet learned how to be multicultural; and we are going to be a part of the throws of that transformation, which must take place. Europe is not going to be the monolithic society they once were in the last century. Jews are going to be at the centre of that. It's a huge transformation for Europe to make; they are now going into a multicultural mode and Jews will be resented because of our leading role. But without that leading role and without that transformation, Europe will not survive." - Barbara Lerner Spectre, founding director of The European Institute for Jewish Studies in Sweden (Paideia)[429]

> "The reason you fight for an open society is because that's the

Abraham are those who follow him, and (who follow) *this Prophet and* (who follow) *those who those have faith* (Ahlul Bayt)*."* (Qur'an 3: 65-68)

429 See the clip here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8ERmOpZrKtw.

> only society you can live in, as a Jew – unless you become a nationalist and only fight for your own rights in you own state." - Alexander Soros[430]
>
> "There are two issues at the top of our agenda at the very moment. One is the unbelievably important immigration debate in this country (United States), to make sure that immigrants from around the world, particularly from those south of our border, have a chance here." - Steve Gutow, President and CEO of The Jewish Council for Public Affairs (JCPA), 2016[431].

Unelected people, having duel-citizenship with Israel, manipulating mass immigration in Europe and the US… via the refugee crisis… caused by wars for the sake of Israel! Through their lobbies in Parliaments and Congress, pushing though laws that now fine and even imprison people who, for same strange reason, disagree with what's leading to the downfall of their countries, due to this massive influx of people who generally don't like them that much.

Meanwhile… Israel denies entry to anyone they please, even United Nations investigators and human rights groups; is decreasing the rights of non-Jews who live there; terrorizes and kills women and children in the streets; imprisons thousands of people[432]; confiscates their land and forces

430 Son of George Soros, in an interview with the New York Times, July 17, 2018.
431 See the interview here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VUH-4XXEuoc
432 Israel has the highest number of incarcerated children in the world.

them to live in places like Gaza, the West Bank or refugee camps in Jordan, Lebanon and Syria (that were established in 1948 due to Israel's independence); who are then bombed at a time of Israel's choosing. All in the cause to establish their personal *"heaven on earth."* – to the *exclusion* of everyone else!

3.6

We're already familiar with the *"divine providence"* regarding an elite group, based on race and culture, found with the Greek philosophers (Plato's *"philosopher-kings"*), for example. This kind of thing, conjoined with the belief in reincarnation from the East, the gods that walk the earth from Egypt and other places of the ancient world, according to Zoharic theosophy: We now have the Israelite been born over and over again during the 6000 years of the Jewish calendar, or since the world began – according the codification by Maimonedes, adopted as the official calendar in 1178 – until reaching perfection in the Messianic era, the 7th Millennium. A nation who – whether they know it or not or even believe it or not – are been brought, step by step, up the 125 steps towards the stage called "*the End of Correction."* Where their destiny as *"gods chosen people"* will be fulfilled. To guide them through this process and implement the necessary changes and newer interpretations according to the changing times, there's always a Rabbi born in each century who is remarkably also the reincarnation of the soul of Moses*.

But in order for the Israelite nation to raise its collective consciousness to the next evolutionary step, of planetary and even cosmic consciousness, so that the Israel in the heavens can be manifest on earth, where gods chosen can then walk on earth as in the heavens, it's necessary that the *"animal nature"* (the non-Jew) that chains human consciousness (the Jew) to this world… must be destroyed! Where only a manageable portion will be granted the joy of serving them day and night in The New Age.

> "There is scarcely an event in modern history that cannot be traced to the Jews. Take the Great War (World War I)...the Jews have made this war!...We who have posed as the saviors of the world...we Jews, today, are nothing else but the world's seducers, its destroyer's, its incendiaries, its executioners...We have finally succeeded in landing you into a new hell." - Jewish Writer, Oscar Levy, The World Significance of the Russian Revolution; The International Jew, Vol. III, 1921, p. 184-87

> "The Jewish serpent will show its hydra's heads everywhere, blocking the way to a relaxation of international tensions. We Jews will not allow peace in the world, however hard statesmen and peace advocates try to bring it about." - London Jewish paper, Jewish Chronicle, 3rd March, 1939

> "By way of deception, thou shalt do war." - The motto of Mossad, the Israeli intelligence agency.

"We Jews cannot be called upon to denounce Communism[433]"

– The American Hebrew (New York), pg. 11, 3rd February, 1939

433 The five founding fathers of Communism were Zionist Jews. Under Communist rule in Russia and Eastern Europe, the Zionists saw to the death of 60 million Christians!

Chapter 3 - The Unseen War

3.1

In September 2019, Purdue Pharmaceuticals filed for bankruptcy after a more than decade long investigation revealed that the companies biggest seller since the 1990's, the painkiller, OxyContin, was released into the market with full knowledge by the company, and the (Jewish[434]) Sackler family who own it, of it's highly addictive nature and deadly outcome. As it was revealed in the companies own tests and studies, leading to the nationwide opioid epidemic in the United States, and the death of tens of thousands of individuals. In 2007, the company paid $634.7 million to settle federal allegations that they mislabelled OxyContin. In March of 2019, the Sackler family agreed to pay another $270 million to settle a case brought against them by the State of Oklahoma. Yet the profits from OxyContin are up in the billions; and this is just one product of the pharmaceutical giant. The Sackler's are currently liable for more than 2000 cases brought against them.

Two decades earlier, the tobacco industries[435] paid a settlement of $246 million, after it was revealed that the addictive nature of nicotine, and the

434 https://www.timesofisrael.com/who-are-the-sacklers-the-family-at-the-center-of-the-opioid-crisis/

435 The tobacco industry has been run by Jews since its discovery by Christopher Columbus: https://www.encyclopedia.com/religion/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/tobacco-trade-and-industries

cancer causing effects of many other substances used in cigarettes, were already known by the companies own tests. Yet they increased the level of nicotine in cigarettes to intentionally get people hooked. And cigarettes became one the leading causes of death in the world.

The tobacco industry is still one of the biggest industries on the planet.

In 2017, the chemical giant, DuPont, settled more than 3500 personal injury lawsuits for more than $670 million, after a more than two decade investigation revealed that the companies chemical, known as perfluorooctanoic acid (PFOA), also called *"the forever chemical"* as it can't be destroyed, used in the manufacture of Teflon (but also plastics and a great number of other synthetic products), was thrown into the water systems of Ohio, West Virginia. Even though the companies own tests, as well as the tests of another corporate giant, 3M, revealed the harmful and deadly effects of this non-degradable substance. Yet Teflon is still used in kitchens all around the world. PFOA is also used in clothing, shoes, carpets, non-stick surfaces and numerous other items used on a daily basis, where it's absorbed through the skin, and breathed in through the air.

In February 2012, Monsanto[436] Corporation reached a settlement with the residents of Nitro, West Virginia, after it was discovered that the manufacture of the agricultural herbicide 2,4,5 trichlorophenixyacidic acid, a key ingredient in Agent Orange, that between 1949-1971 had left the towns inhabitants riddled with cancer, and are still been born with cancer

436 The Monsanto family are Sephardic Jews. Merchants, who in the latter part of the 18th century were slave traders: https://en.wikipedia.oarg/wiki/Monsanto_family

today.

Thousands of tons of Agent Orange was dropped over Vietnam and Cambodia by the US during the Vietnam war, killing several million people and leaving hundreds of thousands with cancers, tumours and deformities at birth. Babies are born with cancer and deformities still today, while all charges brought against the US government for it's deliberate poisoning of the populations – or war crimes and genocide – continue to be rejected by the US courts.

In May 2019, Monsanto Corporation was ordered to pay more than $2 billion in damages to the Pilliod family of Oakland, California, after finding that it's weedkiller, Roundup, caused their cancer. The company was acquired by Bayer Pharmaceuticals[437] in 2018 and has had thousands of similar cases brought against them from all over the world. Several years ago it was revealed (from Monsanto's own tests) that the main ingredient in Roundup, glyphosate, caused tumours, cancer and death in *all* the test subjects (mice).

Glyphosate is still the worlds most widely used weed killer. It's made its way into the water systems of the world, the water we all drink. It has obliterated the microbial life forms in the soil in all industrial and semi-industrial agricultural lands around the world. These microbes, as well as worms and numerous insect species, especially bees, are essential for all life

437 Bayer funded the Nazi's during WW2, via it's merger with another pharmaceutical company, IG Farban. At the time, many of it's chief chemists and engineers were Jewish: https://www.peoplesworld.org/article/bayer-monsanto-merger-cant-erase-nazi-chemists-past/

on the planet. Modern agricultural methods are the main cause in the mass extinction of the insect populations all over the world – the biggest extinction level since the dinosaurs! – and the desertification of land. The only thing keeping the industrial agricultural crops growing is glyphosate. This is what 90% of the worlds inhabitants are eating every day. Glyphosate even contaminates organic farms. It's found to have contaminated baby diapers and women's sanitary pads, where it's absorbed straight into the body via the most sensitive parts.

Pfizer Pharmaceuticals has had thousands of court cases against them, and others are ongoing. From falsifying data and false marketing, to human experiments in Nigeria that killed children; kick backs, bribery and more[438]. Similar things are found with all other Pharmaceutical companies, too.

It's not without reason the word pharmacy is derived from the Greek, pharmakeia, an abstract noun referring to casting spells, sorcery and witchcraft[439]. Where since the Enlightenment, Jews began playing a major part in European medicine[440]. In 1914, John D. Rockefeller Sr. headed the transformation of the medical institutions of the United States, and then the

438 https://www.europarl.europa.eu/doceo/document/E-9-2021-000178_EN.html
https://violationtracker.goodjobsfirst.org/parent/pfizer

439 Just as Chemistry is derived from Alchemy. And like Alchemy, Chemistry has two aspects to it. The exoteric, which is what we all learn in school and has benefited humanity in innumerable ways; and the esoteric, meaning the occult. Genetic engineering, for example. It's the literal transmutation of life Francis Bacon set out to do centuries ago, with Alchemy. And before him Ibn Hayyan, with Al-Kimia. Much of modern medicine (the products of modern day sorcery) is based on the occult aspect of chemistry, hence it transforms a person – *"side-effects."* Some doing so only as long as one is taking the meds, others are permanent. Those same chemicals are used in different ways to transform nature. And this is just the biological side of things!

440 https://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/medicine

world[441]. Based on the Flexner Report from 1910[442], from the Carnegie Foundation that was partly funded by Rockefeller, he set out to remove natural medicine from the clinics and replace them with synthetic rivals developed from the petroleum… that he owned. And of course the existing pharmaceuticals of the day. And modern Western medicine[443] was born, followed by the drastic upswing in diseases of all kinds in the 20th century. As people were now been poisoned by petroleum by-products and other chemicals harmful to the body – or *"side effects"* – and the managing of said diseases rather than its cure.

The same chemical companies that produce this synthetic medicine also produce all the synthetic additives that go into the food chain, as well as the pesticides used in the agriculture business. A full circle, making the earnings of Pharmaceutical companies on par with those of weapons manufacturers. Maybe even a little more(?). In fact, as many people have died from modern pharmaceuticals as all the wars combined over the same period[444]. While far more people have been injured and had their lives changed.

These are only a few examples – as there are literally dozens more! – of how the companies that see to the health of the world's population, and manufacture the stuff we all eat and use on a daily basis, have no interest whatsoever in the health of populations. That the health of populations, the environment, children and future generations is meaningless to them, and

441 https://meridianhealthclinic.com/how-rockefeller-created-the-business-of-western-medicine/
442 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flexner_Report
443 https://rockfound.rockarch.org/medical-education
444 https://chiro.org/LINKS/FULL/Death_By_Medicine.html

always has been. And that the enormous amounts of death, damage and destruction caused by these industries… is done intentionally! While government institutions that are supposed to protect society from any wrong doing of private or government industry simply assist in covering up and even promoting fake science for the sake of these companies, that form an integral part of the global economy.

3.2

In the 1920's, Dr. Weston Price, a dentist in the US, was appalled at the rapid decline in the dental health of American's, particularly children, and the rapid rise of disease and deformation (facial and bodily) found in modern society. Through meticulous study and research he theorised that both were the result of modern diet; and that dental condition is directly related to bodily health. To test his theory, he travelled to the remotest parts of the world in the 1930’s, to inspect the dental condition of indigenous people's, who had not yet come into contact with modern diet, and their health.

His theory proved 100% correct! In every community, in every part of the world that had not come into contact with modern food, the people were strong, healthy, with beautiful facial features, well structured bodies, and the teeth were perfect, regardless of age or sex. While the communities where the children were eating modern food, whether entirely or in part – or the first generation of modern food eaters – they were weak, had deformities

(facial and bodily), suffered from diseases, and their teeth were a disaster. Exactly like the people of Europe, America and throughout the modern, industrialised, world[445].

The children were more susceptible to Malaria, Polio, Tuberculosis, and dying from these diseases in large numbers. They were developing arthritis, and even been crippled from an early age. The succumbed to early death. Mental problems, slow growth, slow to learn. Indigenous women, who had taken to the modern life, experienced immense birthing pains and difficulties. Something that never happened before and is a modern phenomenon, not the norm throughout history.

3.2.1

In the 1950's, medical practitioners, nutritionists, dietitians and biochemists from numerous parts of the world held various conferences, wrote umpteen articles and papers, and presented the findings of their numerous studies to various government institutions, the chemical manufactures and pharmaceutical companies, physicians and doctors of the world, regarding the harmful effects and life threatening physical, psychological, and neurological dangers that lurked in the chemical additives, colourants, stabilizers, preservatives, antioxidants, bleaches, flavourants, deodorizers, moisteners, dying agents, thickeners, sweeteners, emulsifiers, neutralizers, acidifiers, anti-caking and anti-foaming agents used in the modern food

445 See: Nutrition and Physical Degeneration, a comparison of primitive and modern diets and their effects, by Weston A. Price (MS., D.D.S., F.A.G.D.)

chain. As well as the dangers of the chemicals used in the processing and packaging of food, and the chemicals used on the farms.

The investigations revealed that in many cases the industries already knew of the damaging effects to all round health of many of the chemicals used in food. They already knew about the deformities, the sterilization, the sexual-neutralization (or the feminization) and death caused to animals, that either consume or are injected with these chemicals to make them grow bigger and faster; and the similar effects this caused on the humans who eat their meat. They already knew of the damaging effects on the muscles, bones, nervous system and brain caused by a great number of chemicals added into every food product on the market. In other instances they were not sure of the effects but came to conclusion that they are *"probably safe."* While in other instances, out of the +/- 700 chemicals used in food at that time (1950's), more than 150 had never even been tested. But for the sake of profit or cost saving, they were added to the food chain anyway.

Numerous studies demonstrated that many of the chemicals used in food for several decades already, caused cancer and a host of physical and neurological disorders. That the lack of nutrients in food, replaced by chemical additives, eaten by pregnant women, effected the development of the fetus, causing an ever-increasing amount of children to be born with deformities (facial and bodily), life debilitating and life threatening illnesses.

But the cherry on top was the place where the most harmful chemicals are

thrown together in one package was in sweets, breakfast cereals, soft drinks, processed foods and everything else marketed directly to children. Children, for three to four generations, were consuming quantities of chemical concoctions known to cause illness and even death. Due to this, by the '40's and 50's, which was the reason for the studies on additives in food been undertaken in the first place, cancer and heart problems were the two main killers in the modern world. Millions more people had gotten chronically ill, requiring life long medication, and millions had died because of illnesses directly related to the long term ingestion of certain chemicals. Marketed as safe and fun for the kids by huge sales campaigns on the television, in the newspapers, and by the medical institutions.

3.2.1

> "Every time a natural substance is removed from a food, every time an adulterant is added to a food, the balance of nature is disturbed." - Dr. R. SwineBurne Clymer, Your Health and Sanity in The Age of Treason, pg. 141. (1958)

All this was brought to public attention in 1958 book by the dietitian, who at the time had more than 55 years experience in his field, Dr. R. SwineBurne Clymer: *Your Health and Sanity in The Age of Treason*. Much earlier on in his career, during World War 1, Dr. Clymer was the first Western doctor to announce that health is directly related to diet. He was ridiculed by the entire medical institution. Yet today, more than 100 years

later, it's now a scientific fact that health is indeed directly related to diet. *"Not only is a very great portion of our basic food denatured..."* Says Dr. Clymer, *"…, and most, if not all, the vital and absolutely necessary elements for health eliminated for reasons of profit, while still a greater amount is adulterated with health-destroying additives such as those named, but in addition, other foods consumed in large quantities are actually unfit for even animal consumption"* (The Age of Treason, pg. 185).

Thankfully, there are far more regulations today than 60-odd years ago – thanks to public pressure on government to regulate industries more effectively after the contamination of food had become public knowledge – and a good number of additives used in the past have since been discarded. Shockingly however, some of the most harmful and destructive chemicals are still found in most of the products on the shelves! Once crossing certain amounts they turn into known carcinogens, and known to induce dozens of other diseases. From food allergies to Alzheimers, from multiple sclerosis to polio, from migraines to autism, from heart conditions to heart failure, from miscarriages to birth defects, from neurological disorders to attacking the nervous system to damaging the brain; and a vast number of other diseases that plague society today. Those same additives (and new ones) are *still* found in sweets, breakfast cereals and everything marketed to children! There are now about 16000 chemicals contained in the food, plastics, furniture, clothing and everything we use on a daily basis. Ingested, absorbed through the skin, and breathed in.

The inevitable result requiring the pharmaceutical and chemical companies

to produce an ever-expanding range of products for the diseases caused by their other products. As the crowd oohhs and aaah's at the incredible advancements made in science in order to *"save lives,"* society has become completely dependent on the medical institution, linked via umbilical cord to the pharmaceutical and chemical companies.

When all one has to do is eat properly.

In the decades following Dr. Clymer's report, with the aid of more advanced methods, numerous doctors have published their own works on the detrimental effects of modern food, lack of nutrients on the human system, and how to combat it[446].

3.3

The human body is a magnificent design where everything needed for its well being is manufactured while in the womb. The bacteria in the mothers body is passed on to the child, providing its first line of defence in its new world outside. Milk drunk from the breast adds more bacteria. These first two years provide the child with the necessary intestinal bacteria for the rest of its life. These bacteria are what absorb all nutrients, minerals and proteins from the food that we eat, dispersing them to the necessary organs, builds cells, and provides us with a strong immune system that protects us against

446 - Breaking the Vicious Cycle, intestinal health through diet, by Dr. Elaine Gottschall, (B.A., M.Sc.)
- Gut and Psychology Syndrome, by Dr. Natasha Campbell-McBride, (MD, MMedSci, MMedSci)

disease. The first seven years of life provides us with the necessary (internal) equipment for the rest of our lives.

There is an intimate connection between ourselves, the natural environment, and what we put into our bodies. If anything in this chain is faulty, contaminated, or missing, the result will be an individual with a weakened immune system, and an increased susceptibility to infection, inflammation, disease, disorders, and deformations (facial and bodily). Some of which is passed on through the generations, from father through the sperm, or directly from the mother. Essentially, each generation will be (collectively, not necessarily individually) weaker than the generation before.

For thousands of years the human race lived off an entirely natural diet. That all changed at the end of the 19th century with the introduction of chemicals into the food chain. Chemicals added to food have zero nutritional value, as none of them can be metabolized. Their only purpose is to extend the shelf life, flavour and colour of the food. While other chemicals don't even do any of these but are added anyway. The processes involved in the manufacture of food destroys many, and sometimes all of the nutrients and minerals in it. So those same nutrients and minerals are added again.

Because it's the same chemicals found in nature we're told that there's no difference. Form the outside this is easily perceived as true, as it makes sense – take out fluoride, for example, and add it in again. It's the same. But nature is in perfect balance. There are specific chemicals in specific food

types at specific levels, all of which, when consumed, strengthen the body and provide one with a healthy system.

The cellular structure of plants, that are eaten by the animals, that we then eat (or just the plants themselves) is a living organism that absorbs the rays from the sun – another living organism – and nutrients from the earth – another living organism – and the rain – filled with yet more living organisms –, then converts this to useful elements for both animal and man. The chemical additive however, is lifeless, and once any chemical intake passes a certain amount it becomes toxic. This lifeless additive is added to the food in unnatural proportions, determined by industries; and in some cases have never even been tested. It's even added to food that never had them in the first place. All having zero relation to the real thing, zero health benefit, and little or even *no* vital nutrients.

This unnatural food, or food that has an unnatural level of chemicals, sugars and starch in it, which is almost all the food manufactured for decades now, destroys the useful bacteria in the gut, allowing the harmful bacteria to rise from the colon into the intestine, and even into the stomach. It results in badly digested food, that's passed to the now weak intestine, where it ferments and can even become toxic. A breading ground for parasites, and can even cause holes in the intestinal wall, leaking toxic substances into the body, effecting all the organs. The cells, lacking the necessary proteins it would usually get from food, become toxic. The immune system, already weakened by a lack of sufficient minerals and nutrients, begins to attack the bodies own (now toxic) cells, which are seen as an invasion on the system.

These toxins (and parasites) can even pass the blood-brain barrier, resulting in any number of mental, psychological, neural and brain disorders; blindness, deafness, paralysis, strokes, and death.

A potential global pandemic, passed from generation to generation, simultaneously increasing in potentiality with each successive generation. The food may look good and taste good, but that's as far as it goes. All it does is fill the stomach for a few hours, while the body is gradually getting weaker, leading to greater susceptibility to infections, inflammation and disease.

3.3.1

Every human being is different and everything effects us differently. This even differs according to race and what side of the world we come from. What may not effect many could have serious effects on others, or even kill another. One might eat as they please and never suffer a sick day in their lives, other than the common flue, live to a ripe old age, and pass away peacefully in their sleep. While over the generations, billions of others do not.

Traces of a particular chemical might not do harm, but a certain amount of any chemical *will* do harm, including those found in nature. With the accumulation of harmful and dangerous chemicals in our systems, augmented little by little every day of our lives, even though only in milli-

or even micro-grams, with each mouthful we take, then a greater susceptibility to disease of some kind or another is guaranteed for every one of us, at some point in time. This could be physical, biological, psychological, emotional or neurological; or a combination of any. Many times they go undetected or misdiagnosed, and medication becomes a wild card of chance in a body already crowded with a combination of chemicals. Misdiagnoses become more common than cure, more medication is then given, and the process repeats itself until something goes seriously wrong.

Mutations, deformities, cancers, heart problems, neurological conditions in children, paralysis (partial or full), epilepsy, diabetes, all neurological conditions in the elderly, arthritis, multiple sclerosis, early death, the feminization of boys and emasculization of girls[447], sterility, depression, addictions, anxiety, stress, violent behaviour, lethargy, lack of ambition, tiredness, shortness of breathe, high or low blood pressure, shortness of concentration, memory loss, hyperactivity, hypersensitivity, confusion, migraines, inability to think rationally, submissiveness to authority figures, abnormal cholesterol levels, and all other issues that plague humanity today. All because the essential nutrients[448] the body needs have been decreased, or taken out of the food chain all together… then replaced with harmful chemicals… and it's been done with full knowledge of the consequences.

It's intentional!

---

447 Gayness is caused by a lack of a number of nutrients during gestation.

448 The body needs 90 essential nutrients each day for optimal health that would allow every one of us to reach a good old age, in years and in health. Not possible for most of us, because of difficulty in access, or cost, or both, but even implementing a minor nutritional program and the results become obvious in a short while.

> "...If my theory - that malnutrition is the first cause of mental illness - bares any truth, we are going to have with each generation more mental weakness and consequently more juvenile delinquents, unless remedial steps are taken." - Your Health and Sanity in the Age of Treason, pg. 176, by Dr. R. SwineBurne Clymer, 1958

3.4

Over 11 million people die each year from sepsis[449] – a preventable hospital infection, gained directly from the hands of doctors. In the United States, some 200 000 people die in hospital each year because of doctors following protocols – *"following orders"* given out by the pharmaceutical industries – hence giving misdiagnosis, wrong prescriptions, and unnecessary operations. All the while, if they just provided the necessary nutrients, those people could have gone home to their families[450]. Data is not collected in most countries, so we have no real idea of the magnitude of this problem. But if this is what happens in the Developed world then we can get a picture of what's happening in the rest.

We have been told our entire lives that small amounts of toxins and poisons can do us no harm, and that in some instances are even good for us. Of course the part that's left out is that those small amounts of toxins found in

449 https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/sepsis

450 See: Epigenetics, the death of genetic theory of disease transmission, by Dr. Joel Wallach (BS, DVM, ND) & Dr. Ma Lan (MD, MS, Lac) & Richard N. Schrauzer (PhD, MS, FACN, CSN)

medications are prescribed for specific conditions by someone trained in the field, and where the patient is (supposedly) under observation. When circumstances change, the medication is changed, or halted. With those same toxins been used in food, the body is receiving a little bit here and a little bit there, every day, uncontrolled, with no need, without pause, and without end.

> "To advocate any remedy, even though natural, to be given a person who is not ill, is, by its reaction, liable to be a causative of disease. It is certain that nine out of every ten reputable physicians would denounce mass medication of the physically well." - Your Health and Sanity in the Age of Treason, pg. 204, footnote no. 14, by Dr. R. SwineBurne Clymer, 1958

Yet today, in order to help combat this growing amount of disease, we don't see any of the health organizations of the world, nor a single government, promoting natural remedies that have thousands of years of success under their belts, and have even been proven by modern science to be more effective than their chemical counterparts, instead, we find the whole lot backing the implementation of mandatory vaccination programs on the population; even pregnant women and babies. While crushing any voice that promotes the opposite.

A vaccine takes ten years to test, yet most of the vaccines we have today have barely received a year, maybe two. The testing is done by flooding

populations with it, and then collecting the data. While the public is told about the safety of vaccines, and how many lives they have saved, the reality is that the vaccine to combat a particular disease only came out when that disease was already *naturally* in decline, and on it's way out. That viscous diseases are found ravaging populations (Polio, Malaria, Tuberculosis, Yellow Fever, etc.) is because modern food has taken away the means for the body to combat it! This was known and proven in the 1930's already. Vaccines are also linked to an increase in allergies in children.

Immunity to a particular disease may be obtained with a vaccine, but all that's happened is the introduction of more foreign substances into a body that already has a combination of thousands of other chemicals. No one has a clue how an individual may or may not be effected. Hence tens of thousands of people are met with cancer, paralysis, heart conditions, neurological problems, the very disease the vaccine was supposed to combat, and even death after receiving vaccinations.

In most of the world, by the time a child is 10 years old – the most important developmental stage in life – he/she has up to 30 or more vaccines in there system! Vaccines that he or she didn’t need in the first place. Several of which contain trace elements of aborted fetus cells, formaldehyde and aluminium! Things that no sane person would voluntarily ingest, even in trace elements, are now welcomed by parents on their children. Because the doctors have simply been *told* by the pharmaceutical

companies that they're safe[451].

Everyone, just *"following orders."*

In the modern world, diet is associated with weight loss, or maybe weight gain, hardly ever with simply living a healthy lifestyle. Where recently an increasing number of dietitians and nutritionists around the world are advocating a natural diet to combat the destruction caused to the body by the massive amounts of chemicals we have been exposed to throughout our lives, whether internally or externally. By repairing the intestine that absorbs all those vital minerals and nutrients the body needs, then ingesting those nutrients with supplements, as they are no longer found in sufficient levels in any of the food, unless it's 100% organic (very rare indeed!). Hence repairing the bodies organs and strengthening the immune system – the natural defence mechanism humans have been fighting disease with for thousands and thousands of years. Diet is been used to cure tumours, cancer, mental illnesses, neurological conditions and just about everything else the pharmaceutical and chemical companies, governments, global health organizations, the media and medical institutions say there is no cure for but can only be managed… with their medication.

3.5

451 No doctor, nurse, nor any medical person of any kind receives training in vaccines. Only a course. They trust the information – that comes from the pharmaceutical companies and no independent studies – 100%. Trusting authority figures, conformation bias, cognitive fluency – it all comes into play here.

While chemicals in the food chain is undoubtedly a component in the deterioration of things, it's certainly not the only. There is the change in how society functions. In the past, people where active in their lifestyles, now we have lifestyles where some sort of exercise has to be incorporated to be at least a little active. We spend more time indoors than outdoors, robbing us of the vital vitamin D from the sunlight, that helps the intestine absorb all the other nutrients. There are the health hazards caused by technology and more specifically, digital technology, as electromagnetic frequencies penetrate the surface and deposit their energy inside materials and biological tissues. Recent studies have shown that a mere 50-60 hertz, the frequency band generated by all household appliances, effects cellular generation.

Of course we are all different, and everything effects us differently, and while this may not be of any danger, or even any effect to some, in others it can result in headaches, allergies, any number of health issues, and can potentially result in cancer. Unless having something to neutralize it – Iodine! Iodine is a vital mineral for ever organ in the body. The body does not produce Iodine, we can only get it from a handful of food sources. The most common one been the staple diet of the world's population – flour. Yet it was *removed* from flour in the 1970's, while adding bromine[452]!

---

452 *"The chemical element in the halogen family which competes with iodine for the halogen receptors in the body. Bromine chemical compounds are most often found as potassium bromate in wheat flour or Brominated Vegetable Oil (BVO) in foods and soft drinks. PBDE fire retardants contain the bromine compound polybrominated diphenyl ethers or PBDEs. PBDEs have been used in a wide array of products, including building materials, electronics, furnishings, motor vehicles, airplanes, plastics, foams, and textiles. They are structurally akin to the better known PCBs."* - from, The Iodine Crisis, Glossary, pg. 173, by Lynne Farrow

Frequency waves are a *radiation*. Long exposure to even these low level frequencies (radiations) can produce effects on living organisms, in sort of the same way that chemical additives try to mimic the real thing. Because *artificially* produced frequencies are coming into contact with our *naturally* occurring frequencies, at a cellular (biological) level. The human body resonates at a frequency between 1.5 million hertz and 9.5 million hertz[453]. Hence what effects some may not have any effect on others.

3.5.1

For millions of years the magnetic field of the earth has protected its inhabitants from all radiation coming from outside (solar and cosmic). This is known as the Van Allen Radiation Belt. But over the last 100 years or so various types of radiations (frequencies) have been generated artificially from *within* the atmosphere, and covering large parts, or even the whole planet. First with the invention of radio (into the range of megahertz), later radar (higher megahertz that surpassed the human frequency levels), then later telecommunication satellites (also surpassing human frequency levels) that have been placed right in the Van Allen Belt by the thousands, beaming various frequencies (radiations) across the entire surface of the earth. With the arrival of the Internet and WiFi technology even higher frequencies, hence radiations, are blanketing the planet at a frequency range of 2.4 *billion* hertz. Between 100-1000 times *over* the human frequency range!

453 See the book: The Cure for all Diseases, by Hulga Regehr Clark, Ph.D, N.D.

With 4G technology it's more; and with the arrival of 5G technology the frequencies are even more.

Electromagnetic changes effecting bodily health (because of the effects caused at a cellular level) has been known by science for about 100 years. But it’s been known by the religion of the Prophets for thousands of years. The only one's in the dark on this, is modern civilization.

> “The strength of the soul follows the tempers of the body, and the tempers depend on the air and the changes it goes through according to different places.” – Imam al-Rida[as][454]

Other causes in the deteriorations of our general health (physical, mental, emotional and psychological) are the inevitable causes that have happened, to one degree or another, with every civilization in decline, which our civilization is in is right now. There are environmental factors that have nothing to do with humanity at all and everything to do with the progression of the planet, solar system and universe itself. There is the depressing state of the world in general, and the immense suffering of untold numbers of people and animals. There are factors regarding how all of the above is effecting us spiritually, regardless of whether one believes in such things or not. And, finally, hereditary and genetic factors.

454 From The Golden Medical Dissertation, by Imam Ali bin Musa Al-Rida*, the 7th descendant of the Prophet Muhammad and 8th Shia Imam, to The Caliph Abul Al-Abbas Abdullah ibn Harun Al-Rashid, better known as Al-Ma'mun, when he asked the Imam to write a treatise on the body and it's health, somewhere between 813-826 AD (Al-Ma'mun came into power in about 197AH/820AD and the Imam was poisoned by Ma'mun in 203AH/826AD). Ma'mun had treatise written in gold.

All culminating into today's *“normality.”*

Chapter 4 - Sham-poo & Conditioning

4.1

In a court of law, to sift realities from fictions, the claimant must produce the evidence to back up the claim against the defendant, the one who says that the claimant is talking hogwash. The defendant is considered right unless the evidence proves otherwise. The evidence must rule, not personal opinions, what feels good, emotions, nor the best presentation.

Science is been used to produce evidence for a case regarding the environmental (but also social and economic) devastation caused by industrialization, plastics, chemicals and whatnot on the rivers, oceans and fauna and flora, and how this effects us. If it wasn't for this movement over the last 5 decades or so most of us would still be ignorant regarding the true damage caused by the things used, bought and thrown away on a daily basis, and upon which the entire world now operates. Along with this awakening comes the realization that we need to drastically adjust the way things have been functioning since the Industrial Revolution. Where after two and a half centuries of conducting economic, political, scientific, technological and social progression in conjunction with Capitalist ideologies, not been concerned from where, from whom and in what manner this is done, we are now living with the consequences.

What all faith based systems the world over have been speaking of for ages

– that to do damage to the earth is only doing damage to ourselves – is now proven by scientific evidence, we all see it, and even experience it personally to one degree or another. However, these existential problems are not only the result of 250 years of industrialization, but of *1500 years* of a particular world view.

4.1.1

In 1992, in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, 178 countries signed a non-binding agreement at the Conference on Sustainable Development in the United Nations. They would begin to tackle these problems from a national and international level. Measures to be put in place included advancing on existing *"green technologies"* (like solar panels and wind turbines) and making them mandatory; the de-escalation of current industrial practices that require the burning of carbon producing fuels, aiming for zero CO2 output by 2030 (now moved to 2040/50, depending on the country); instating education and public awareness programs, and a number of other economic and social measures mentioned in the document, *United Nations Sustainable Development, Agenda 21*.

Although the *"successful implementation is first and foremost the responsibility of government*[455]*"* the agreement was considered non-binding. It meant that no government could be forced to implement changes, but that independent non-governmental people, institutions, organizations,

455 United Nations Sustainable Development, Agenda 21, chapter 1, Preamble, 1.3

foundations, businesses, companies and what-not could not be prevented from doing so, at municipal, city, state or provincial levels, under business directives and opportunities. The benefit of this been that government bureaucracy, with the habit of turning change into an excruciatingly painful process, was removed as far as possible from the path. Governments main role would be signing bills, putting into law, and implementing various changes developed by private industry, philanthropists and entrepreneurs. Who would take charge in tackling everything from poverty and clean water, to pollution and new, sustainable technologies.

When we admire a marvellous piece of architecture what we're really looking at is the end result of an intricate and highly technical process. We don't see the massive amount of materials used in the foundation, nor the inner structure around which the building is clothed. What we see is the clothing itself, the appearance. Only when we start to look at its parts and the manner it was constructed, do it's secrets come to light. In a similar way, only when looking at the parts of what's presented to us as something marvellous, meaning looking at the people who have developed the ideas, their practices, policies, initiatives, beliefs and so on, then the secrets come to light.

Because the main role of modern governments in a free market economy, as we have already seen, is to set and order the stage for trade, for the corporate and banking sectors that really function as a single entity, which drives the global economy. What's presented to the public (Agenda 21, green tech, etc.) as some new approach to an old problem, is really only

informing us of how it's been functioning since the mid-1700's – money, money, money.

> "...this partnership commits all states to engage in a continuous and constructive dialogue, inspired by the need to achieve a more efficient and equitable global economy[456]."

4.1.2

Some 8000 years ago, the first civilization sprung to life in the Mesopotamian region, developing and expanding into the most advanced in the ancient world. This could not have happened without the use of extracting raw materials from the earth, and some kind industrialization. Not as we know it today, nor the sheer scale as today, but there's simply no way such expansion and maintaining of (what in that time would have been) a large and growing population could be done without production on some kind of industrial scale.

On the other side of the world, the Aztecs and Mayans had vast cities that supported over a million people. With new drone and scanning technology cities have been discovered (now), hidden in the jungles of Central and South America, far bigger than anything previously thought possible. Estimated to have supported between 12-15 million people. That's bigger than most cities in the modern world. This could not have happened without mining, the use of raw materials, scientific developments, advanced

456 United Nations Sustainable Development, Agenda 21, chapter 1, Preamble, 2.1

agricultural methods, and industry.

The same can be found in Africa. Not quite as big, but cities and civilizations supporting over a hundred thousand people existed when London (that was considered the biggest city in the world at the time) had a population of about 50 000, and was barely able to cope. When the French arrived in Timbuktu (1893), in Mali, it had a population of over 200 000 people, with a nearly 100% literacy rate. Zimbabwe and numerous other places in Africa have ruins of ancient cities. And I don't think we need to get into China and other parts of the Eastern world, as this is now common knowledge.

Since the beginning, the only way for humanity to advance is by using raw materials from the earth, which requires mining and some degree of industrialization. While we can only speculate to what degree this was done, what *is* known is that the cultures and civilizations of the past took into account the importance of nature, and man's connection to it. To the point that all religions in the non-European world (over 90% of the world's inhabitants) are based on man's connection to nature. Some to passive degrees, in their worship of nature deities, or the earth itself; others to the extremes of sacrificing humans. This even happened in pre-European communities. In a number of cultures, been selected as the sacrifice was seen as a blessing. People even volunteered for the occasion. Someone might be selected the day they were born, or families were selected to offer their first born, or daughter, or son or whatever to the gods. And the parents would prepare them throughout their short lives for the occasion. In other

instances – maybe the majority – captives of war would make do, being far more abundant and wouldn't require any lengthy preparations either.

The only culture that has consistently (not necessarily continuously) viewed nature as something to get away from, it's only use been economic, something that needs to be dominated and exploited, is Western culture. An understanding originating from the Book of Genesis about exercising control over nature. Other than monks and philosophers, and after coming into contact with the Eastern cultures, becoming the spiritualists, naturalists and such things of the early 19th century, nature was never seen as something vital to our existence.

Until recently.

4.1.3

Prosperity has a habit of bringing the sense that this will somehow carry on forever, and forgetfulness of how that prosperity came about in the first place. Whereas difficulty tends to bring humility, and greater connection to the non-material aspects of life. The same can be found on larger scales with sprawling cities. It's inhabitants are largely in-cognizant of the movement of the sun and the phases of the moon.

A civilization in expansion, already having supreme dominance, or both, this sense of immortality is only exaggerated. Apart from individuals

and groups, or those living on the outer rims of civilization, whether by exclusion or choice, for the majority, faith shifts from an unseen power to a very much seen power. One that promises a collective progression, delivers on that promise, and everyone sees the results. Big structures and monuments go up, paved streets, running water, increase in military victories, services that were once for the wealthy now start tricking to the poor, and such things.

When the cycle changes, however, and civilization moves from expansion to contraction, and into decline, the belief in it lasting *"forever"* begins to decline with it. People begin to loose faith in a government that can no longer deliver on it's promises, and starts to get more authoritarian and oppressive instead. Services start to decline and infrastructure left to fall apart. As more people are faced with increasing difficulties, more people begin questioning the meaning of things, and start thinking more about the non-material. Become more ascetic, frugal, meditative and such things.

Today's civilization is in decline. Today's civilization is also very much global. It's only natural that more and more people are becoming aware of our connection to nature, spirituality and such things[457]. And on queue, The Establishment is able to provide something the world can unite on. A new

457 *"We did not send a Prophet to any town without visiting its people with stress and distress, so that hopefully they would entreat* (to do good). *Then We changed the ill* (conditions) *to good until they multiplied* (in number) *and said, 'Adversity and ease also befell our fathers!' Then We seized them suddenly while they were unaware. If the people of the towns had been faithful and God-conscious We would have opened to them blessing from the heaven and the earth."* (Qur'an 7:94-96) Several examples are given regarding the cycle, the rise and fall of towns, cities and even Civilizations. When touched by scarcity and disasters, people turned to faith; but when things became easy again, they reverted. Then left in ruins due to invasion, famine or the very natural elements that allowed for them to flourish in the first place.

global collective.

The prediction of weather patterns may be somewhat new to us, but some 5000 years ago the Sumerian's had advanced knowledge of weather patterns, the movement of the planets and stars, and their cycles (or astrology). Their accuracy was so precise that the Sumerian priesthood became extremely wealthy from the practice of *"divining"* the future. Natural devastations they already knew were not going to happen, were warded off in the eyes of the public. Or the opposite. Using natural devastations they already knew *were* going to happen, to assert their power and control. Babylonia had a solar calendar as accurate as our modern day one, marking down the quarter year to within hours of what we know today; and advanced mathematics. They too were well familiar with the solar cycles, the planetary cycles and even the 26 000 year processional cycle of the sun. Egypt! Do we really need to go into that maze? Also making its way into the East, via the Mystical Orders, taking on it's own flavour.

All of this made it's way into modern occultism. Maintained at the very highest levels, as this is the kind of stuff you shape illusions with. To what degree it still exists, whether whole or in parts, we obviously couldn't know. But exists it most certainly does. The only thing needed was a means to present this to the modern mind – as you can't go 'round threatening people with angry gods and goddesses any more –, for the same reason as in the past: The assertion of further power and control.

4.1.4

The industrial impact on the environment, and our own impact on it because of the stuff we use, cannot be denied. But the evidence over the past 50 years of the human impact on *changing* the planet itself, because of rising CO2 levels in the atmosphere, has come from only one source: the claimants themselves.

The defendants – the thousands of scientists, academics and professionals, who claim to have long standing scientific evidence that says otherwise, with decades of experience in their respective fields, from oceanography to biology, from polar bears to rain forests, and everything else that effects life on earth – have never been invited to any of those fancy climate conferences that cost a kidney to attend. They're fired from their jobs for simply voicing another approach to the problems, and have their university tenures terminated when presenting their findings to the public[458]. They're never invited to speak on panels in the United Nations, media, or anywhere else. While been called quacks and conspiracy theorists, haters of children and the greatest threat to mankind. The door to the only method of discovering the truth of something – comparing the opposites and weighing up the evidence – has been slammed shut since the very beginning, by numerous authority figures in the political, economic, scientific, media, judicial, security and technology sectors. By The Establishment itself.

458 https://www.blacklistednews.com/article/75262/professor-fired-over-documenting-increases-in-polar-bear.html

4.2

More than 60% of the worlds population live in or around cities. A percentage that's increasing as opportunities in rural areas become less. Due to reasons already mentioned regarding the actions of the corporate and banking sectors. An increasing amount of pressure in put on existing structures (water, electricity, housing, employment, and all the rest). None of these people have a choice but to use large amounts of electricity, meaning energy and the fuels required to produce it. Not because they necessarily want to, or even realize just how much is been used, but because that's the way the global economy has been designed to function. It's entirely dependent on consumerism. To shift from fossil[459] to green will not change this one bit.

A number of different *"green technology"* have been around for decades already, some even a century or more. For decades already we could easily have had several replacements for the combustion engine (remember Henry Fords hemp car?). Water is already been extracted straight from the atmosphere[460], and could be used to bring clean drinking water to the worlds population, for a fraction of the cost of desalination plants that most countries cannot afford. We could easily have had all our electricity needs

459 *"Fossil fuels,"* that it's the process of decaying trees and other life from hundreds of millions of years ago is a theory debunked by the fact that – with the improvement of satellite technology and drilling techniques – there is now more oil than any other time since first discovering it. Oil is a natural product of the earth. There's so much oil production continuously needs to be slowed down otherwise it would be too cheap.

460 In the United States, Moses West, and his Paladin Water Technology, extracts water from the atmosphere. Others have done the same, such as in Chile, and probably other parts of the world as well. Though the technology has been around for quite some time already, and been used by the US military. In other words, the technology is well known, but corporations and governments don't want us to have it.

coming from numerous different methods, at a fraction of the cost of current methods, with far less invasion on the environment[461].

The real issue with the energy issue is that we should all be asking ourselves just how much of this stuff we really need. Not want, that's different, *need*. Though downscaling is an individual choice, one only begins to experience the pleasure of not having a television telling one how think and what to think once getting rid of the television, for example. Yet despite there been so many options available the only alternatives on offer to power the world are propeller driven wind generators and solar panels.

Other methods have been developed and are been applied independently, and in most instances, with a little know how, people can build these things in their garages. Small businesses that provide this technology to the people at low cost can be started with ease. This means employment, improving neighbourhoods, increasing wealth, and so on and so forth.

Or a true free market.

4.2.1

Solar panels on the other hand require massive industrialization – huge ovens that require high-temperature generation that can only happen by burning fuels (oil and coal), that produce a huge amount of CO2 emissions,

461 The idea of zero effect on the environment is stupid. All life on the planet is carbon based. Zero carbon would mean that all life would have go. Including the planet itself.

the use of numerous dangerous chemicals, massive amounts of water, and very specific technologies to produce. Hence they are enormously expensive, especially for countries that have to import them, which is the majority[462]. They have a life cycle of about 20 years, and most of the parts can't be recycled. Then they still need to have batteries (more contaminating chemicals) and be connected to the grid, requiring an enormous amount of cabling that needs to be manufactured in huge industrial plants with big furnaces that produce an enormous amount of CO2 emissions. Then they need a place to live. For housing it's not a problem – stick it on the roof. But city scale requires huge farms and the clearing of enormous tracts of natural habitats, that end up turning into deserts. And obviously one of the main drawbacks is that it's only efficient in places that have year round sun. After all of this, solar panels turn out to be one of the most *inefficient* means to produce energy. That's why you need a roof full of the things, while also having to do your own load shedding. A technology that is impractical on large scales, and impossible for most of the worlds population to afford.

Propeller driven wind turbines are more efficient than solar panels. About 8% of the energy produced in the United States now comes from wind power. Turbines, that require massive industrialization (meaning lot's of CO2 production) to produce the parts. They also need batteries (chemicals) to be connected to the grid, requiring those cables (CO2 production). Then they need a place to live. Clearing vast tracts of land, rolling hills and mountainsides, as that's where the wind is constant, to be replaced with big cement blocks (more of that CO2 production) supporting huge steel and

462 There are numerous solar panel companies, but the manufacturing is done in China.

zinc towers (more industrialization), that support the massive fibreglass blades and the generator (more industrialization). Where they end up been death traps for countless species of birds. Numerous endangered bird species are been brought to extinction thanks to wind farms. In high winds they even shatter to pieces. They're unattractive and can't be anywhere near populated areas or even where animals live. And after all this they only have a life cycle of about 7 years, where the whole lot needs to be replaced.

Besides been a natural disaster of a different kind, another thing solar panels and wind turbines have in common is the entire process, from manufacture to installation, to parts and maintenance, is under control of a handful of companies. While all other technologies that actually free people from this corporate grasp, in the same way that gold would free countries from the banking cartels, have never received government backing, but were crushed, ridiculed, called fake science and conspiracy theories. Their developers threatened or even made to disappear. And the public remains ignorant of these things to this day. The mere mention of it faced with suspicion and ridicule. Not because of any evidence to its contrary, but simply because it doesn't come from trusted authority figures. Those same authority figures who crushed it in the first place.

The *"green"* technology been presented to the world as the saviour of mankind and the planet, is not only more expensive than current methods, far less efficient in producing enough energy for even small cities, but it actually requires *more* of same industrial methods applied now to produce: Burning massive amounts of fuel; metals from mining that incorporates the

use of mercury, arsenic, chromium and other chemicals in extraction; massive oppression of people, and destruction of the environment. There is simply no way that green technology can produce green technology. Neither is the technology infinite, it has a limited life span. Many of the parts can't be recycled and are non-biodegradable, requiring the continuous production of new parts and machines, and massive amounts of waste and contaminants.

Some 1.2 billion people in the world are without electricity. Most of whom are in Africa[463]. The instillation of solar panels in Africa would, and already is, improving the lives of many (desalination plants been powered by large solar banks an important one). As from nothing to a little is a 100% improvement. This is what is presented to the Developed World as the success story of solar panel technology, and behind it, wind generators, as the two have now become synonymous. It works… on small scale, in small communities. But for the rest of the world it would mean the collapse of Civilization itself! As it would mean going from 100% down to 20%, or less, though still requiring 100%. The only way that society can conform to the ideology set out by the 2030-agenda, would be to deplete the worlds population by about 80%.

The *"new"* world that's been presented is really only for a small percentage of the population who can afford it. And the rest?

"We do not have any scientific proof that we are the cause of

463 https://www.visualcapitalist.com/mapped-billion-people-without-access-to-electricity/

> global warming that has occurred in the last 200 years...The alarmism is driving us through scare tactics to adopt energy policies that are going to create a huge amount of energy poverty among the poor people. It's not good for the people and it's not good for the environment." - Peter Moore, Co-founder of Greenpeace, Fox Business News, January 2011[464].

4.2.2

Cement produces a massive amount of CO2. More than all the combined industry of either China or the United States. Not only in the production process, but every structure made from cement belches out CO2 emissions. It is the worst material to use for human habitation. Neither can the walls breathe (it retains heat in summer and cold in winter). Yet not a word is mentioned about changing this as a building material, instead moaning that more will have to be produced as the population increases.

The best building material for houses, that will not only eliminate CO2 emissions from buildings (at least), but is also the most healthy for human habitation, as it breathes, has been around for thousands of years already – adobe (earth, some fibrous material, mud and water). Since the '30's a handful of industries have pushed through laws, making the construction of your own house illegal (citing health and safety), while pushing through

464 This, and some later quotes, are taken from the article: In Their Own Words: Climate Alarmists Debunk Their 'Science.' Forbes Magazine, February 5, 2013. (www.forbes.com/sites/larrybell/2013/02/05/in-their-own-words-climate-alarmists-debunk-their-science/)

other laws that only cement can be used (citing health and safety). Cement has a life cycle of maybe 100 years, as all the buildings built with cement since the 1930's[465] no longer exist or are too dangerous to even be around. While adobe structures, hundreds of years old, are still been lived in all over the world.

Though in recent years, dry construction techniques have taken off as a better and cheaper replacement for cement, and certainly much quicker than adobe.

Another catastrophe been ignored is the one produced by genetically modified crops that rely on glysophate. Glysophate is a known carcinogenic and is the main culprit for the mass extinctions of the worlds insect populations. The importance of insects for the continued survival of most species in the world, both flora and fauna, cannot be overstated. Yet GM food is been presented by the United Nations, climate scientists, smiling billionaires, and governments as the the only means to *"feed the world."* Anyone who says otherwise are attacked by the media, human rights groups, NGO's and governments alike; jobs and university tenures terminated.

What all this boils down to, and we've only scraped off the paint work of this massive structure, is the people who tell us that increased CO2 in the atmosphere is killing the planet, and that it's all the fault of human activity,

465 Up until the 1930's, lime was used as mortar and plaster. A natural product hence buildings from the 18 and even 17 hundreds are still standing in perfect condition (if maintained obviously). But from the 1940's lime was dropped and cement, sometimes with a fraction of lime, has been used.

are pushing new technologies that require *more* of the very same industrial processes, producing even *bigger* amounts of CO2 emissions. The *"greening of the world"* has been monopolized by a handful of industries since day one! People who only understand progression in terms of financial profit. A carbon copy of what was mentioned much earlier regarding the Greek philosophers. Where people in positions of opulence and power detest change, unless they can control that change. To think it will be different now, simply because that's what they *tell us*, is ignoring everything that got us here over 1500 years.

All the while, because of new *"green laws"* (but also numerous other reasons), factories and businesses are been forced to de-escalate, or are closing down. Jobs are been cut by the tens of thousands around the world each year, and increasing in cuts each year. The world is becoming less affordable to more. The middle class is disintegrating, as the lower class bulges and overflows. Poverty is going up; the divide between the haves and have nots is getting wider. The last remaining resource – the worlds fresh water reserves – are been privatized by corporations under the slogan of *"saving the the planet."*

4.3

The first time the climate was brought to global consciousness was in 1968, by The Council of the Club of Rome. A think tank comprised of academics, scientists, economists, industrialists, bankers, independent millionaires, ex-

politicians, current and ex-members of the United Nations, and other organizations from around the world. Backed by the Volkswagen Foundation and an independent research and analysis organization, The Potomac Associates. Together, they set out to find a solution to what was been ignored by governments and industries the world over: The effects of industrialization, pollution, limited resources, and what all this means to the future of humanity and the planet. In what they called the *"problematique."*

The Club of Rome, through it's associates and members, the combination of whom also belong to other think tanks, the World Bank, The United Nations, serve as advisors to government offices around the world, NGO's and the media, has an extensive reach right into the heart of every form of leadership one can think of. Their suggestions and advice literally shift political, economic and industrial policies. They influence education through universities and school curriculum. They even have reach into every household through the media, influencing public opinion, shaping social reforms.

From '68-72, The Club of Rome began piecing together all the data from a roughly thirty year investigation, regarding this phenomena of the post-industrialist age, and the future of humanity. The findings were summarized in their publication in '72: *The Limits to Growth, a report for the Club of Rome's project on the predicament of mankind*.

Scientists at the Massachusetts Institution of Technology (MIT) had been working on a method to understand dynamic behaviour of complex systems.

Where in 1961, Professor J.W. Forrester, invented *The Systems Dynamic Model*. A computer model indicating that any exponentially growing quantity is somehow involved with a feedback loop. The increase of one element in the loop will start a sequence of changes, resulting in the originally changed element been increased exponentially.

Based primarily on exponential growth found in economics, but also biology. For instance in biology (and the example used in the book), yeast cells duplicate every 10 minutes – 1 becomes 2, then 4, 8, 16, 64, and so on – so after a period of time a single yeast cell has now increased in number exponentially, by many more times than it would on a linear scale: 1+1+1…. The same principle works with interest based savings, in economics. If you save x-amount of money each month and put it into a box, it will increase on a linear scale by the amount added to it. But if you save that same amount in and interest-earning account, then it increases exponentially, according to the interest gained, plus the new amount added each month, plus the interest on that new, accumulated amount each month. And so on. Each time you add more it would increase more than on a linear scale.

Where this method (*The Systems Dynamic Model*) was used to predict the future outcome for the world by using industrialization, population, pollution, food production, and available resources as the elements in the feedback loop.

By increasing a number or percentage in this loop, that consists of these

elements (or any other elements), then the numbers and percentages of the other elements will systematically increase, hence the original element will increase, not linearly but exponentially. These numbers and statistics, gained not from actual data but from *predictions* generated by a computer model, and the graphs drawn up from them, became the evidence for the case regarding the *problematique*. In other words: a theory (known as the Systems Dynamic Model), coupled with predictions gained from punching in perceived (meaning speculative) percentages and numbers into a computer model *that's designed to give exponential results*, was presented as scientifically proven facts, and actual physical evidence. While ignoring the most important participant of the show…

… the Sun!

4.3.1

Four centuries of sun observation, coupled with other investigations (like Dendrochronology, the study of tree rings, and the study of ice cores) and historical accounts that go back thousands of years, demonstrate that the earth continuously goes through climate change. There have been numerous times in the past of intense cold and then intense hot, and everything in the middle. A large part of which is driven by the action of the sun, another by the action of the earth itself[466]. Because everything is cyclical. Nothing is

466 The magnetic north pole is heading towards Siberia. To disregard this as having no effects on the planet is just as stupid as the idea of zero carbon. Yet this is exactly what's been done.

stagnant. The sun goes through numerous cycles of solar activity (11-year, 100-year, etc.). Sometimes of intense activity and other times of low activity, effecting everything in the solar system, not only earth. There have been stages (on earth) of cold and dry, then stages of cold and wet; then stages of hot and dry, then hot and wet. Other times have been temperate. While other times have been unstable, as the cycle moves from one extreme to the next, and back again. Just as summer becomes winter through autumn, and winter becomes summer again through spring. The changing climate was the primary factor in the dispersion of man throughout the world.

While The Establishment was screaming *"global warming"* in the '70's, because the Systems Dynamic Model said so, numerous scientists were warning about having to prepare for a global *cooling* within the next 50 years or so – round about now. Based on 4 centuries of observation, known scientific principles regarding solar activity, and actual historical accounts. They warned that before getting to that cooling, things will be unstable for a number of years – more violent weather, changing rain patterns, etc. – as it moves out of one phase, and into another.

Gee!… like we've been experiencing for a few years now.

Instead, the frightening predictions from *The Limits to Growth* – with graphs having red lines that shoot to the top of the page by the year 2000+ – was presented to the world as the *"undeniable proof"* regarding the future of the world, if drastic action was not taken.

By the '80's our eyes were been tormented by the shocking images of malnourished and starving African children, famine, forest fires, the sheer amount of chemicals sprayed onto food in the agricultural industry, the encroachment on natural habitats by the agricultural, mining and logging industries, the pollution of the rivers and oceans with industrial waste and plastic, the brown skylines of modern cities. Forums and discussions were held in the media and United Nations regarding the impact of human activity on the environment. Environmental groups took to the streets to protest the unconscious actions of industry and the lethargy, even unwillingness, of government to do anything to change the course of the destruction of the planet.

Between 1990-92, the Club of Rome presented their second publication, *The First Global Revolution*, detailing the many problems in the world – economic, political corruption, war and conflict, drugs, lacking resources, bad agricultural methods, deforestation, pollution, global warming, cultural collapse, spiritual collapse and the rise of immorality, and everything else we are now familiar with – to demonstrate the need *"to lead the way to the evolution of the mind and behaviour and thus give birth to a new civilization."* (The First Global Revolution, pg. 136).

In '92, the Earth Summit came to fruit in Rio, Brazil. The presentation was headed by the Secretary-General of the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development, Maurice Strong, A Canadian industrialist, billionaire and member of the Club of Rome[467], Maurice made his fortune

467 As is mentioned in The First Global Revolution, pg. 156

from oil and mining. He presented the Clubs findings regarding the *"problematique"* to all members of the United Nations during this week long conference. Stating that *"We may get to the point where the only way of saving the world will be for the industrialized civilization to collapse."* Former US Senator, Timothy Wirth, then said: *"we have got to ride the global warming issue. Even if the theory of global warming is wrong, we will be doing the right thing in terms of economic policy and environmental policy."* While Deputy Assistant of State (United States), Richard Benedick, remarked in front of the applauding audience: *"a global warming treaty must be implemented even if there is no scientific evidence to back the greenhouse effect."*

The Club of Rome concluded, via this new method of science and fact collecting - meaning theory, deception, fraud, predictions and speculation – that:

> "In searching for a common enemy against whom we can unite, we came up with the idea that pollution, the threat of global warming, water shortages, famine and the like, would fit the bill. In their totality and their interactions these phenomena do constitute a common threat which must be confronted by everyone together. But in designating these dangers as the enemy, we fall into the trap, which we have already warned readers about, namely mistaking symptoms for causes. All these dangers are caused by human intervention in natural processes, and it is only through

> changed attitudes and behaviour that they can be overcome. The real enemy then is humanity itself.[468]"

The knowledge regarding the natural cycles of the sun and earth (modern scientific methods and the occult of the distant past), coupled with cycles of civilizations (particularly its decline), would be used by the *"experts"* to convince the world that climactic changes are not natural occurrences at all, that the many problems occurring all over the world (in every way conceivable) has nothing to do with the pattern of a civilization in the process of decline, but that it's all due to there been too many people, and the effects of global warming. Hence the planet is dying and the world is heading towards an economic and social disaster the likes of which have never been seen before… and massive population reduction. The current political economic system is too corrupt to do anything to change this course towards annihilation, so the old order must go and a *"new order"* must be established.

> "Either we reduce the worlds population voluntarily or nature will do it for us, but brutally." - Maurice Strong

4.3.2

Maurice was far from alone in this line of thinking. It's a common talking

468 The First Global Revolution, end of chapter 5, The Vacuum, the common enemy of humanity is man, by The Council of the Club of Rome

point among globalists[469]: Mikhail Gorbachev, former President of the Soviet Union, at the United Nations Conference in '96, said in front of another applauding audience: *"The threat of environmental crisis will be the international disaster key to unlock the New World Order."* Former French President, Jacques Chirac, at the Hague Conference on Climate Change in 2000 said, in front of yet another applauding crowd: *"For the first time humanity is instituting a genuine instrument of global governance, one that should find a place within the World Environmental Organization which France and the European Union would like to see established."*

> "Instead of controlling the environment for the benefit of the population, perhaps we should control the population to ensure the survival of the environment" – Sir David Attenborough

Prince Philip, the recently deceased husband of the Queen of England, and who helped establish the financial endowment of the World Wildlife Fund, proudly said that his greatest wish is to reincarnate as a virus, and destroy 90% of humanity. Bill Gates promotes and funds eugenics and population reduction programs in the Developing World. He funds and even *participates* in medical experiments on children in Africa and India[470].

---

469 https://www.conserve-energy-future.com/overpopulation-quotes.php

470 Gates' polio vaccine caused hundreds of thousands of polio cases, and numerous deaths in India and Africa: https://childrenshealthdefense.org/news/the-bill-gates-effect-whos-dtp-vaccine-kills-more-children-in-africa-than-the-diseases-it-targets/ https://www.freepressjournal.in/viral/arrestbillgates-heres-why-indians-are-enraged-at-gates-foundation. The WHO confirms that the polio vaccine causes polio in the *"seriously under-immunized."* Which is most of Africa and India: https://www.who.int/news-room/questions-and-answers/item/poliomyelitis-vaccine-

Charles Darwin was a huge fan of population reduction, and so was his son. This can be found going all the way back to the Greek Oligarchs, who were moaning that there were too many people. In 500BC, the Chinese philosopher, Han Fei-Tzu (quoted in *The Limits to Growth*), was propagating the need for population control. In the 1980's, China initiated the 1 child per family policy, as a means to curb population growth. To be applauded by globalists form the West.

This wasn't the only time Communist policies have received standing ovations by Globalists. Just go to the web site of The Club of Rome and page through its members list, where numerous members have written numerous papers and books on the excellence of Chinese (meaning Communist) policies. The Club of Rome is one of the main players in bringing about a new type of Capitalist economics (and society), that cannot possibly happen in a Democracy.

Bertrand Russell, one of the most influential political philosophers of the early to mid 20th century, a household name of the Western world, wrote in

---

derived-polio
Modern diet is what causes one to become *"seriously under-immunized,"* which causes polio, helps the spread of malaria and tuberculosis. This has been known since the 1930's (Remember Dr. Price?) To which Gates provides more vaccines. Why vaccines and not a change in diet? In Bill's own words: it's the *"best investment"* he's ever made, turning 10 billion into 200 billion: https://www.cnbc.com/2019/01/23/bill-gates-turns-10-billion-into-200-billion-worth-of-economic-benefit.html. Mutant polio strains have developed as a *result* of the vaccine: https://www.npr.org/sections/goatsandsoda/2017/06/28/534403083/mutant-strains-of-polio-vaccine-now-cause-more-paralysis-than-wild-polio While photo's of Bill giving the vaccine to children in Africa and India were used as marketing all over the news. Gates is also helping push through the privatization of India's agriculture: https://thediplomat.com/2021/06/why-are-indians-so-angry-at-bill-gates/. Bill is also the largest single donor to the World Health Organization – $500 million a year – and dictates policy on vaccines.

his 1953 book, *The Impact of Science on Society*, of the need for a global revolution in order to put an end to war. Saying (pg.26): *"There would now be no technical difficulty about a single world-wide Empire. Since war is likely to become more destructive of human life than it has been in recent times unification under a single government is probably necessary unless we are to acquiesce in either a return to barbarism or the extinction of the human race."* To establish peace on earth and prosperity for mankind it's necessary *"to submit to law as declared by an international authority."* (pg.76). He proceeded to illuminate upon the fruitfulness of a one world Socialist government: *"I think the subject which will be of most importance politically is mass psychology...It may be hoped that in time anybody will be able to convince anybody of anything if he can catch the patient young and is provided by the State with money and equipment."* (pg.30) When referring to how populations were depleted in the past through war, plagues and starvation: *"Bad times..."* he says, *"...are exceptional, and can be dealt with by exceptional methods...but it will not remain true unless the increase of population can be enormously diminished."* (pg.102) Suggesting that: *"...perhaps bacteriological war may prove more effective..."* (pg 103)

H.G. Wells, the 20th century British author, whose numerous literary works made their way into the shelves of the Western and Westernized world, and who worked for the British war propaganda office during World War 1, wrote of the necessity for a world revolution to form a Socialist world government, in the name of peace, in his 1928 book, *The Open Conspiracy*. He propagated the use of education to indoctrinate children, science and technology to control populations, of population control, of eugenics, of

genocide of the African continent. Only then can there be peace on earth under a world government run by kindred spirits. In 1940, he gave it the name, *The New World Order*, in the book of the same name: *"Now it has to be made clear,"* says Wells, *"...that these two things, the manifest necessity for some collective world control to eliminate warfare and the less generally admitted necessity for the collective control of the economic and biological life of mankind, are aspects of one and the same thing."* (pg.20)

Both Russell and Wells were proceeded by Leonard Woolf. Political philosopher, historian and the husband of the acclaimed author, Virginia Woolf. In his 1916 book, *The International Government*, he detailed the necessity to establish a Socialist world government. And many other writers, thinkers, artists, musicians, philosophers, economists, businessmen and diplomats of the 20th century were all connected to each other through institutions like the Fabian Society, the Rhodes Trust, the Round Table, the Royal Institute of International Affairs, that all help promote Socialism in politics.

3.3.3

Hence we have politicians, businessmen, economists, independent billionaires, writers, musicians, artists, actors, philosophers and just about everyone whose anyone openly speaking of, writing about, singing about, acting in movies, and giving lectures regarding establishing a united world, the elimination of sovereign states, and a global authority.

> "Under Socialism, you would not be allowed to be poor. You would be forcibly fed, clothed, lodged, taught, and employed whether you liked it or not. If it were discovered that you had not character and industry enough to be worth all this trouble, you might possibly be executed in a kindly manner; but whilst you were permitted to live, you would have to live well." - The Intelligent Woman's Guide to Socialism and Capitalism , pg. 470, by George Bernard Shaw (1928), member of the Fabian Society

Many now see this as a plausible way to world peace, sustainability and saving the planet, thanks to the enormous effort of the media machine. But what they do not know, because they don't look further, is what Bertrand Russell suggested about how this World Socialist Republic, the New World Order, should be implemented and sustained, through the use of science and technology:

> "...education should aim at destroying free will, so that after pupils have left school, they shall be incapable, throughout the rest of their lives, of thinking or acting otherwise than as their schoolmasters would have wished...Diet, injections and injunctions will combine from a very early age, to produce the sort of character and the sort of beliefs that the authorities consider desirable, and any serious criticism of the powers that be will become psychologically impossible….The system, one may surmise, will be something like this: except

> possibly in the governing aristocracy, all but 5 percent of males and 30 percent of females will be sterilized. The 30 percent of females would be expected to spend the years of eighteen to forty in reproduction, in order to secure adequate cannon fodder. As a rule, artificial insemination will be preferred to the natural method..."- The Impact of Science on Society, page 50

A Utopia for the elite… that (according to their own words) automatically means the enslavement of everybody else, and the extermination of great numbers.

David Rockefeller, in his book, *Memoirs*, proudly admits that his family has been in the process of setting up a more *"integrated global political and economic structure – one world if you will..."* over the past century[471]. The Rockefeller Foundation donated the land that houses the United Nations and also funded its construction. The Rockefeller Foundation also runs the Tavistock Institute, that, among other things, studies human behavioural manipulation – mind control. The Rockefeller's also helped fund the Carnegie Institute in the early 20th century, that help rid natural medicine in clinics, the rise of the pharmaceutical industry, while promoting eugenics laws in the United States. Some 60 000 women, declared to have *"undesirable"* characteristics and genes for the future of the United States, were forcibly sterilized. In the 1930's, they moved their operation to

471 Memoirs, pg. 405, by David Rockefeller. (2002)

Germany, under the Third Reich, where the eugenics program went wide scale in eliminating *"undesirables"* from society.

Other think tanks, like The Council of Foreign Relations, that advises both the Republican and Democratic parties in the United States, and has influence in South America, inject Socialist narratives into the political and mainstream media institutions. Even much of the *"alternative"* media.

The Council of Foreign Relations has a sister in Europe called the European Council of Foreign Relations (ECFR). Both of which, through it's members, interlink with more think tanks. Like The World Business Council for Sustainable Development (WBCSD)[472]. Established in 1995, they tell us: "*The World Business Council for Sustainable Development (WBCSD) is a global, CEO-led organization of over 200 leading businesses working together to accelerate the transition to a sustainable world."*

CEO's of the 200 biggest companies in the world (oil, transport, energy, tech, food, medical), whose largest shareholders are a syndicate of international banks, owned by just 8 families, gathering under one roof to transform the world… because of the weather.

Members of all of the above write articles for Project Syndicate[473]. A non profit media organization that reaches 163 countries. Basically every media institution in the world, where ideas and agendas are injected into public consciousness. Two of its biggest donors of project Syndicate are The

472 https://www.wbcsd.org/
473 https://www.project-syndicate.org/

Open Society Foundation (George Soros) and the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation[474].

Today, The Club of Rome, Rockefeller family, The Gates Foundation, The CFR and numerous other think tanks, the combination of which have a *massive* network that reaches into every area of leadership (government, science, education, media, NGO's and everything else), are the main players in shaping public opinion regarding the necessity to reduce the population, control the population with new technologies, in order to *"save the planet."* Or as David Rockefeller said (quoted much earlier): *"a super-national sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers."*

And the public is lapping it up like a thirsty bear.

3.3.4

The Greek philosophers set out to establish their ideal world of the philosopher (*"intellectual"*) kings (*"bankers"*), by maintaining a set number of slaves in accordance to production. Today, the people who lead this campaign regarding the climate, and the implementation of new technologies, are, likewise, from the exceedingly wealthy sector of society. They made their wealth from industrialization, mining, banking, inheritance, the entertainment industry, big tech, security, pharmaceuticals, arms sales, or a combination of some or all of these. They have all the

474 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project_Syndicate

comforts in the world, millions or even billions in their bank accounts. They either own or have investments in these new technologies. They have mansions in luxury suburbs, private farms in the Patagonia and New Zealand, and fancy island get-away's. It's very easy to dictate how things should be from this parallel world, far removed from the reality of the other 99+% of humanity. Where they tell us from their pavilions how they repent for their past actions against the environment, and now go frugal. Install all the latest green technologies and sustainable methods that cost the rest of society an arm, leg and a lung; and then go organic. Travel the world in private jets that use as much fuel as a Boeing; or on massive Yachts that use even more fuel. To go and give speeches in VIP conferences about global consciousness and the suffering animals. For the rest of us who can't afford a seat to those VIP conferences, and never get invited anyway, luckily an edited version is broadcast on telly and across social media. So we can be told that we must either follow them in their *"frugality,"* or play our part in Darwin's *"natural selection."*

Not using the anger of gods to scare populations into submission, like in the past, from changing the *"natural order"* of their *"rightful place"* as rulers of the world, but that of climate change – because of *"human intervention in the natural processes."* The wording may be a little different than 2500 years ago but it's saying the same thing. Even providing a new religion – or better said, cult – for the population of a civilization in decline to turn to: earth and nature worship (Pan/Lucifer); with its own prophets, sacred texts, priests and rituals; it's own zealots, fanatics and extremists.

> “Population control, necessary as it is, must be planned in terms of human well-being...If the public is to respond to population control needs, it must be given sufficient information to understand the dangers of over population for every individual and the benefits that would flow from the restraints on population growth. Such conditions are necessary if population planning is to be implemented in a humanitarian way.” - The first Global Revolution, pg. 105

4.4

The case was presented that due to human activity, CO2 in the atmosphere has been augmented to such a degree, it’s retaining heat in the same way a greenhouse does. That temperatures will rise to such a level it will destroy the worlds ecosystems, creating havoc throughout the world – environmentally, economically, politically, socially – unless something drastic is done, and right now. Otherwise there will be a mass reduction of the human race because of it.

Everyone who was anyone jumped on board. Philanthropists set up global organizations and foundations. Billionaires and corporations funded the rise of green political parties. Universities were offered huge sums of money to promote it. Scientists would be paid massive salaries to produce evidence to support it. The media and entertainment industries got involved. Silicon Valley, social media giants and big tech. Security and intelligence organizations. Human and animal rights organizations. And they all started

saying the same thing, producing the same evidence. Like reading from a script. There was little chance for the trusting and unsuspecting public *but* to believe it.

First, the blame would be put on the Developing World – of course! Burning too much fuel in trying to catch up to the Developed World. They were chopping down too much forest for heating and cooking, and having too many children. According to the studies done by the *"experts,"* the women don't actually want to have children, because they're poor and unhappy. It's the men who force them to have numerous children for the sake of tribal pride regarding large families. So they would head off to Africa, South America, India and wherever else poverty is the norm to *"re-educate"* and *"emancipate"* women regarding their rights to not have kids. That sterilization, injections, mutilations and abortions, even if it results in death, are far better options… so they could live happy and fulfilling lives… in their poverty.

In the Developed World, through the use of the media, entertainment and education institutions, they would promote over population, that humans are a *"disease," "a cancer on the earth"* and other such harmonious titles we hear most people believing and repeating these days. They would promote the importance of animals over humans, which most adhere to today. They would ramp up the promotion of feminism, lesbianism, and women's *"emancipation."* They would legalize abortion and start teaching young girls they should rather *"follow their dreams"* than be tied down with silly things like motherhood. While the science institutions would cough-up

"proof" regarding all these claims and social reforms. Knowing all too well that 99% of the public will simply never question if what they are been told by this bank of authority figures is true or not.

The population growth among particularly Whites/Europeans is now at an all time low. Numerous towns and villages in Europe have zero growth rate and are full of old people, leading to major economic problems. While the growth rates in Africa, India and South America, and the growth rates of other races living in the West, either remain steady or have actually gone up. Europeans are becoming an endangered species, even on the Continent. With less than 10 years until 2030, and little change in the downswing of population growth, that's now touched 8 billion, the tactics have gone full scale nuclear:

After the South American coup's between the '70's-80's, the sciences, history and anything that helped people think independently in the schools, universities and colleges were taken off the curriculum, or the institutions were simply shut down. Academics and students were arrested, tortured and killed by the thousands. All books, publications, news and information not in line with State ideology were piled up and set alight. The public was encouraged to spy on neighbours and family; let the authorities know of any dissidents, with the use of threats, arrests, violence, torture, kidnapping, rape and murder. All this was undertaken not by a foreign force but by the countries own military made up of young men, barley out of school.

In the '30's, in Germany again, the Third Reich had their *"Brown Coats."*

Where the youth, form young boys (but also girls) to 18-19 year old's were indoctrinated in youth camps with the ideology. With the full backing of the law, they turned on their parents, neighbours, friends and anyone who didn't agree with the ideology, resorting to totalitarian methods (books burning's, threatening and imprisoning academics) and violence to achieve the end. The same is found all over the world with the making and maintaining of any Fascist government.

In short, the easiest way to establish and maintain successful propaganda is through the minds of the youth. The younger the better. The younger the mind the more trusting it is, and the easier it is to shape and mould the next generation towards a particular ideology.

We are now in the second generation of this *"humanity is a disease"* propaganda. With the images of suffering animals, burning forests[475] and

475 While the massive forest fires we've seen in recent years are used to promote global warming, an essential part of this is either downplayed or ignored – that of human negligence; of poor maintenance of electric lines; of those not giving a hoot about fire bans in fire-prone areas during droughts; of deliberate arson from groups of people who are been paid to set multiple fires over large areas (Argentina, Chili, the US, Canada and others); of other arsonists who go on a wobbly when fires are raging, and just have set more; of intentional fires set by the agricultural businesses (such as in Brazil); of the mining, logging, oil, property development and other industries (beauty products, ecotourism and others) encroaching ever further into supposedly protected areas; and probably most importantly, the loss of tribal people due to a combination of some or all of the above. For thousands of years tribal people have managed forests, savanna's and other natural habitats around the world with what's called *"cultural burning,"* they are also the best conservationists and actually form an integral part of a nature's ecosystem (https://www.survivalinternational.org/). Where the scale of forest fires today is directly related to the indigenous people been killed and evicted from their lands in Brazil, India, Australia, Africa, Argentina, Chile, Canada, and other places in the world by governments and the agricultural, mining, logging, oil, property and other industries. One could argue that we don't know if big fires like we're seeing now happened in the past or not, but such an event, where hundreds of thousands, or a million or more hectares are burned, would have wiped out dozens of tribes. It would have been the equivalent Judgment Day, and would have made it into the traditions and mythologies of the people. That the people

dry farm lands, we see the fever among the youth (from young children to 18/19, even 20-something's) ramped up to where they are now turning against the preceding generations, accusing them of doing nothing to save the planet. Even though some of the most environmentally destructive technologies (the metals and chemicals used in all digital technology, batteries and so on) have only flooded the world in the past 20 years or so due to *this* generations obsession with flashy-flashy, been *"connected"* 24/7, and constant entertainment. While at the same time every aspect of their – just like our – lives are entirely dependent on the very things they want to dismantle; and have no idea how live without. What started off as a clash of ideas, from the products of the media that make up this generation, against the generations of the past, has predictably evolved into extreme, fanatical and dangerous ideologies, almost over night.

Supported by a totalitarian clamp down on anyone who questions this ideology, and any information that opposes the official narrative[476]. Where all parties are openly calling for the need to not simply manage population growth, as according to yet more unsubstantiated theories we have passed that point, but to *reduce* the population, to save the planet.

Even though since about 2015, *exactly* what some scientists were saying in the '70's has come to fruit. NASA's own data – that same NASA whose pushing global warming – shows that the sun is experiencing its lowest

---

who have been in contact with tribal people for over 50 years, and know their traditions, make no mention of such a thing, would indicate that although forest and savanna fires are inevitable, such massive scale fires were either very few, or simply didn't happen. Because it was managed well. Unlike today, where profits are put before necessities.

476 The same tactics are used by the Utopian, gender-bender, abortion idealists. Force, insults, threats, banning, and violence; protected by the law.

activity on (it's more than 400 year) record, after experiencing an exceptionally high activity for 30 or so years prior (when the global warming scare-mongering began). The earth is going through another cycle as the sun goes through its cycle, bringing with it *natural* climactic changes.

4.4.1

The most up to date information available on global climate changes over the past 11000 years or so, obtained from ice samples in the polar regions, ends between 1970-80. Because (as told by the scientists) it takes decades for the snow to settle, to form compacted ice, so that samples can be taken. All the statistics and horrifying graphs is not based on any evidence whatsoever, as it doesn't exist in the first place, but pure speculation based on numbers punched into a computer model.

What the ice samples *actually* demonstrate is that every time there has been a rise in global temperature, a rise in CO2 has always *followed* this by several hundred years, even up to a thousand years later. It's being known for many years that there is no relation whatsoever between CO2 increase and temperature rise. CO2 makes up about 0.04% of the earth's atmosphere. Human activity is responsible for about 30% of that. How such a small percentage can have such massive effects is because – according to studies from the 1850's – CO2 retains heat, therefore an increase in CO2 has led to forming a "*blanket*[477]" around the earth, causing global

477 To put this into perspective: Take an A4 sheet of paper and cut into 100 equal parts. Now take one part and cut it into 100 equal parts. Now take four of those parts, combine them,

warming[478]. But in 2011, the physicist, Professor Nasif Nahle, discovered that CO2 molecules only retain heat for 0.0001 seconds[479]. He also wrote a peer review paper demonstrating that CO2 and water vapour *cool* the earth[480].

Common sense, physics and mathematics tell us that it's impossible for something that makes up a mere four-hundredths of a percent of the total atmosphere to form a *"blanket"* over the earth. They also demonstrate that the time the heat is retained by the molecule, regardless of whether the amount of CO2 goes from 300ppm to 400 ppm, or even 400 thousand ppm, is so little, it's completely irrelevant, and cannot possibly cause a *"greenhouse effect."*

The ice samples also show that an increase in CO2 in the atmosphere, and also as increase in temperature, has happened numerous times in the past. About 8000 years ago, Arabia, the Sahara and surrounding areas were fertile grazing lands, while the average global temperature was several degrees warmer than today. The most advanced ancient civilizations (those of Mesopotamia) were thriving smack-bang in the middle of what we're now told is the most dangerous situation for all life on earth. This is known from archaeological discoveries and well know history, and couldn't possibly

---

then divide it into three equal parts. Now take one of those three parts and cover another A4 piece paper with it. Good luck!

478 Water vapour and methane, combined with CO2, make up less than 1% of the atmosphere, and also retain heat, while oxygen and nitrogen, that make up over 99% of the atmosphere, do not retain heat.

479 https://electroverse.net/physicist-co2-retains-heat-for-only-0-0001-seconds-warming-not-possible/

480 https://principia-scientific.com/science-confirmed-carbon-dioxide-water-vapor-cool-earth-s-atmosphere/

have happened in the middle of dry, desolate desserts. In the early 20th century (1920-30's) there were far greater amounts of CO2 in the atmosphere than today, though there was less industry, less burning of fuels and less than half the population we have today.

Globally, there is *zero* relation between CO2 increase, industry and population growth.

4.4.2

The biggest producer of CO2 on earth is plant life, the second biggest are the oceans. The release of carbon by both is balanced by reabsorption by both. Human activity is the lowest producer of CO2 emissions. The theory is that because of this extra CO2, therefore the *"greenhouse effect."* As neither the plants nor the oceans can absorb this extra amount. A theory that's blown out the water by greenhouses themselves! All industrial greenhouses the world over have canisters of CO2 injected into them, so that the plants grow quicker and better. Because plants love CO2! If there was a greater than ever amount of CO2 in the atmosphere the greenhouses certainly wouldn't need to pump in more. While the increase in CO2 we're told would destroy plant life, hence all life, would actually be making the world greener, producing more rainfall, sustaining all varieties of life.

Pere Masque, while studying the cause of the rapid decline in Sea-grass meadows off the coast of Australia in 2010-11, said : *"They* (the Sea-grass)

take up and store carbon dioxide in their soils and biomass through bioequestration. The carbon that is locked in those soils is potentially there for millennia if Sea-grass ecosystems remain in tact.[481]*"* While automatically relating this to global warming – as that's what climate scientists decide is happening even before investigation begins – he also mentioned a well know scientific fact: that the oceans are huge! So huge that scientists know less than 10% of it, and are continuously discovering life, eco-systems and cycles that have existed for millions of years, but unknown to us. Where certain amounts of carbon released now is because of what happened *thousands* of years ago, and has *nothing* to do with modern times.

4.4.3

The temperature fluctuations in the Pacific Ocean (where this Sea-grass is found) are known as El Niño and La Niña respectively. El Niño is when the surface of the oceans warm, bringing hot temperatures and unpredictable weather conditions on land, while also effecting global weather patterns. The warmer oceans then effect the ecosystems and could release more of that stored-up CO2 (from thousands of years ago) than usual. La Niña is caused when the surface of the ocean cools. This has been going on for millions of years. The National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration of the United States (NOAA) says regarding this effect: *"These deviations from normal surface temperatures can have large-scale impacts not only on*

481 https://www.sciencealert.com/marine-heatwave-releases-insane-amount-of-seagrass-co2

ocean processes, but also on global weather and climate. El Niño and La Niña episodes typically last nine to 12 months, but some prolonged events may last for years. While their frequency can be quite irregular, El Niño and La Niña events occur on average every two to seven years.[482]*"*

> "The oceans are dying because we have dammed up all of the major rivers. We have systematically cut off the oceans food supply by putting a ligature on the flow of silt (minerals) into the oceans!"[483] - Epigenetics, the Death of the Genetic Theory of Disease Transmission, by Dr. Joseph Wallach and Ma Lin, pg. 365.

4.4.4

Annular volcanic activity releases a fair amount of CO2 (as well as other gases) into the atmosphere, but not near as much as human activity within in a year. Oceanic volcanoes, however, would obviously be responsible for temperature rises in parts of the oceans. The largest active volcanic ridge in the world was recently discovered (in 2017) below Antarctica, containing 91 active volcano's smack-bang under the Western Antarctic Ice Sheet[484]. The collapsing of which has been used as the biggest *"proof"* to

482 https://oceanservice.noaa.gov/facts/ninonina.html

483 According to his studies, an average of 27 billion tonnes of mineral rich sediment used to reach the oceans from the rivers. These minerals fed all ocean life. Now only a trickle of that reaches the oceans due to the rivers been dammed up (for power), hence the oceans are in peril. Another thing that has been known for years. Yet have you ever heard of it?

484 https://www.forbes.com/sites/trevornace/2017/08/14/scientists-discover-91-volcanos-lying-beneath-antarctic-ice-sheet/

global warming since the very beginning. While the poor old polar bear was dropped as the official global warming mascot (in October 2019)… because they have increased substantially in number due to optimal climactic conditions. It's been getting colder, not hotter.

And this is just the beginning. Yet none of the above makes it into the news, United Nations conferences, any other conferences, universities, or the classrooms. Instead, the horror movie, the pulling of emotional strings with images of suffering animals, and the most fancy and expensive presentation is what wins in the court of public opinion. All the while, over and again, it all gets proven false by nature itself, as the scientists go in search of the proof to back up the claim. When the proof opposes the claim more theories are invented to cancel this out – or fact checkers take care of it far quicker.

Then the observable evidence available to anyone who simply looks out the window to see what the weather is doing, rather than waiting for the television to tell us:

4.4.5

In 2008, the auto-elected global warming guru, billionaire and ex-politician, Al Gore, along with a host of *"experts"*, were screaming that by 2012 *"snow would be a thing of the past;"* the ice sheets of Antarctica and the whole of Greenland would melt, and cities the world over would be six feet

underwater[485]. Since (about 2015), winters in the northern hemisphere have begun earlier each year and ended later, while numerous places are breaking previous temperature records year after year – with more cold, more snow and more ice (because of solar activity been at it's lowest in 4 centuries). In the southern hemisphere, the winters have gotten colder, but not necessarily wetter. Snow began falling in places it simply shouldn't, under conditions that have been seen as *"normal"* for a number of decades. Various expeditions (2013, 2014, 2018, 2019) set-off to Antarctica in order to prove that the ice sheets have melted at an alarming rate due to global warming. They all got stuck in the ice sheets hundreds of miles further out from where they would normally have been in the past. The oceans were not rising, though some islands are sinking – because of increased oceanic volcanic activity and movement of the tectonic plates, leading to the increase in earthquakes we have been seeing year after year –, and temperatures around the world continued to fluctuate as they always have done for millions of years.

So about 6 years ago (been 2022) *"human caused global warming"* suddenly became *"human caused climate change."* And no one noticed the shift. No one can deny that the climate changes, as it changes all the time, and climate change immediately became synonymous with global warming. Now, any weather anomaly whatsoever that occurs anywhere in the world – of which there are always many because of some of the things mentioned above – is automatically associated with *"climate change,"* which it is, and

485 The ice sheets in Antarctica float! Greenland floats! Even if they melt simultaneously in a single hour it would make as much difference to the rise in oceans as ice cubes in a glass of water when they melt – zero!

that it’s all the fault of carbon emissions by humans, which is an impossibility proven scientifically over and over again.

When it’s scorching hot in the middle of summer… it’s because of global warming. When it’s freezing cold in the middle of winter… it’s because of global warming. When there’s prolonged droughts in areas that always experience prolonged periods of droughts every few decades… it’s because of global warming. When there’s floods in monsoon regions… it’s global warming. When it's hot in winter… global warming. Cold in summer… global warming. And on and on it goes… .

Green political parties, funded into existence by the billionaire climate change guru’s in the '90’s, were injected with even bigger funding. Supported by huge marketing budgets gained from slush funds, public opinion is swayed by the media and entertainment industries, effecting everything from social reforms to elections. They rose through the political ranks to form coalitions, to help push through *“climate laws.”* Now, even pushing for laws where companies that don’t abide will be removed from the stock market. While everyone's favourite celebrities have come on board to help paint the worst picture they possibly can of what will happen if we don’t do what we’re told. By comparing Earth to Mars, Venus and Mercury and using images of suffering animals, burning forests, and dry farm lands to show that we’re heading in the same direction, the vast majority of people now cling to this desperate picture of horror and inevitable mass death. To really hammer in the final nails, in September 2019, The Club of Rome advised nations to declare a *“planetary emergency,”* in 2020. Where

"the global economic system must undergo an equitable transformation in order to properly value a stable planet… transforming the energy systems, creating a just and equitable society based in human and ecological well-being.[486]*"*

The trusting public still doesn't realize that the slogan reads: *"saving the planet."* There's no mention of human beings.

4.5

Over the past two decades the United Nations has implemented global vaccination programs and abortion clinics to *"save lives.*[487]*"* Hundreds of thousands of people, particularly in the Developing World, end up getting the very disease they've just been vaccinated against. Young girls around the world are left crippled, with cancer and even dying from the HPV vaccine. It's admitted by the Center for Disease Control (CDC) in the United States that some vaccines (since the '60's!) used carcinogens as a *"transporter,"* and infected tens of millions of people with cancer. Hundreds of thousands of people die each year from pharmaceutical drugs.

---

486 https://www.clubofrome.org/2019/09/24/nations-should-declare-a-planetary-emergency-says-club-of-rome/ And lo-and-behold in 2020 a planetary emergency was called – Covid-19!

487 200 Years of data demonstrates the main reason for the disappearance of deadly diseases (scarlet fever, small pox, etc.) in the past 200 years has nothing to do with vaccines, but the improvement of living conditions, diet, clean drinking water and personal hygiene: https://preventdisease.com/news/10/102510_vaccines_did_not_save_us.shtml. All of which are lacking once again around the world. The true impact of this mass vaccination of children will only be seen in future years. It's already started: https://www.ageofautism.com/2017/05/pilot-comparative-study-on-the-health-of-vaccinated-and-unvaccinated-6-12-year-old-us-children.html

Plastics contain chemicals that cause sterilization in males. Genetically modified food is linked directly to cancer. Many products on the shelves cause disease, while designed to be addictive. Yet we find billionaires, Oligarch's, United Nations, humanitarian organizations, think tanks and famous people openly applauding the *"success"* of all these things. This should set off some serious alarm bells!

But no! Nothing! Only a fringe group asking the valid question if what we are been told is actually true or not, or even based on any science at all other than psychological terrorism – because threats of immanent death always prove to be the quickest motivator to get people to give up their rights; cognitive fluency by accepted authority figures – the repetition of things until they're believed, regardless of whether they are true or not, or even have any evidence or not; and ancient earth, nature and fertility cults, involving human sacrifice, idolatry, and population control. All of which *can* be proven, and which already *has*.

All the while, 80% of the worlds resources are consumed by just 20% of the worlds population. Ironically all the climate warrior's come from this fraction of society. About 0.1% of the total population – meaning The Establishment that tells us to use less – consume about 50% of that 80% (roughly 40% of the worlds resources). The other 19.9% consume the other 40%; and the remaining 20% is consumed by the other 80% of the worlds population, or the poor, impoverished and destitute. While this 0.1% also own more (monetary) wealth than more than 50% of the worlds

poor[488].

Change ***this*** situation and all of a sudden there's more than ample wealth and resources to go around, even if the worlds population had to be double what it is right now. And the climate will continue to do as it has always done…

… change.

4.6

Everything is designed from beginning to end, and then constructed. Everything is in order and has a purpose. Nothing is left uncontrolled, ungoverned or unknown, but is under perfect control. While the atom shows us that whatever can be measured and studied is only a minuscule fraction of its reality.

Nature is the means through which things happen, not the cause. Through nature, either blessing or hardship is brought, depending on the way of life chosen. Religious history is full of stories of this very thing: People in one part of the known world, who chose a life of goodness, morality, charity, respect, humility, prayer and such things (the natural path) received blessings of good crops, hence increased wealth and a contented

488 This is not taking into consideration the amount of waste and over consumption that occurs annually. The amount of food wasted by supermarkets, the entertainment industries, from households and people over eating around the world, is enough to feed the world's population several times over. The same with water.

society. While those in another part of the known world, who chose a life of godlessness, immorality, egocentricity, debauchery, corruption, pride, arrogance, selfishness, greed and such things found their towns and cities (eventually) destroyed by the very same natural elements that brought blessing to their neighbours, that may have only been a few hundred kilometres away.

If we take away all the fancy talk and umpteen theories behind why things are happening the way they are, then it all boils down to one simple thing: the mass turning away from the natural path and adopting synthetic paths, that rest in the hands of a few people. In this synthetic world, unsubstantiated theories and *"make-believe"* – remember what the Protocols of Zion said? –, labelled as science, have become what the gods and goddesses of old were, the *symbols* of a belief (deen); the *"experts"* who present them, it's priests. While the real reason for the demise of things is seen as silly stories of the ancients, rather than warnings for the present[489].

> "Corruption has appeared in land and sea because of what man's own hands have brought about. So that hopefully he will turn back." - The Qur'an 30:41

---

489 *"When our signs are recited to them they say: 'We have heard this already! If we want we too can say the like of it. These are nothing but myths of the ancients!'"* (Qur'an 8:31)
"*When they are asked: 'What is it your Lord has sent down? They say: 'Myths of the ancients!'"* (Qur'an 16:24)
"*Rather they say like what the ancients said: 'What! When we are dead and become dust and bones we shall be resurrected? Certainly we and our fathers were promised this before. But these are nothing but myths of the ancients.'"* (Qur'an 23:81-83)

The mastery behind a supreme design is coming to fruit right in front of our eyes. We're looking right at it, we've even been told what it is *thousands* of years ago: as the natural cycles of the sun and earth (rational) meet with the prophetised global spiritual devolution (irrational), culminating into the *exact* scenario we were told would happen[490]. The *signs* that humanities cycle is now heading towards something the likes of which has never been seen before: increase in rain, drought, floods, earthquakes, volcano's; stronger storms; devastation of crops due to extreme weather anomalies; massive losses in capital, property and lives, etc. *"So that hopefully,"* by experiencing the result of these choices, we will open our eyes, *look for ourselves*, and *"turn back"* to the natural path.

Everything is as it's meant to be right now, for a specific reason[491]. It's been predetermined to be just this, right now[492]. Our intentions and actions, individually[493], determine the world we will experience: either illusionary, or for what it really is. We (individually and as a society) are continuously given the option to chose the natural way (progressive) or any number of synthetic ways (destructive)[494]; and those who assume

490 People will only accept their own opinions; global conflict; worldwide social disorder; the most corrupt would be the leaders; lies would be accepted as truth and truth would be denied; indiscriminate killing all over the world; men would take on the appearance of women and women of men; bribes would be seen as gifts; corruption and perversions will be practised openly and called morality; women would be dressed but appear naked; religious leaders would be corrupt; children would have more interest in friends than family; parents would become submissive to the desires of their children; people would have no shame – as just some.

491 *"There is an appointed time for every nation, when their appointed time comes they cannot defer it for a single hour, nor advance it."* (Qur'an 7:34)

492 *"Nothing can change His words."* (Qur'an 6:115)

493 *"Allah does not change the condition of a person until they change what is in their souls."* (Qur'an 13:11)

494 *"Do not corrupt the earth once it has been put in order."* (Qur'an 7:56)

leadership are the result of a collective choice. Those who seek to control or change what has already been determined are in fact doing exactly what they claim to be preventing[495].

To believe that we can kill the planet, or change it onto some irreversible path; that there are too many people, or even too little… *that's* the thinking of the ancients! Who believed that if they didn't make some or other sacrifice to some or other god or goddess the harvest would be less, or they would be destroyed by thunder claps and lightening. All the while the priests who conducted this show were well aware of the various planetary and natural cycles.

495 *"When they are told: 'Do not cause corruption on the earth,' they say 'We are merely reformers!' But look, they are themselves the agents of corruption, but they are not aware."* (Qur'an 11-12)

Chapter 5 - The Philosopher's(,)stone(d)

5.1

To live in this world we need the right vehicle adapted to the earths particular environment. The time spent in the womb is the necessary transition period from one reality into another; from the unseen world of origin to this smaller, far denser material world.

Once here it's a whole new game, but still the same journey. The second we enter the world the sheer shock of it all renders us incognisant of everything that happened before, and remains as such for the rest of our (earthly) lives. A baby is entirely dependent on its mothers, as all life is dependant on the earth. Mother Earth. Pachamama in South America. Pacha, signifying time, universe, world; mama – mother. In the ancient world this natural condition of been fed by the world, the mother giving life to her children, was turned into worship, religions and goddesses. The earth is the means through which it happens. As we grow up we learn about the world through observation, circumstance and teaching, which shapes who we are for the rest of our lives.

5.2

The first thing a cult leader does is gain the trust of an individual. Once

having that, the individual is removed from family, friends and loved ones. Once isolated the individual in indoctrinated with information that benefits the cult leader. A particular belief is constructed in the mind of said individual. The person is now converted. Once having abandoned their old life for this new ideology, the leader then destroys the ideology. And the individual is rendered into confusion, with no direction. Fear of the unknown, but having full trust in the leader. They are now a blank slate. Where said leader can rebuild that broken individual into whatever he so desires.

Since the early 20th century, a number of influential people in politics, business, science, media, entertainment and every other field have openly been propagating, writing about, giving seminars and talks regarding establishing a new egalitarian world order, with a new society. No personal property, no personal wealth, everything portioned equally according to the State. Everyone equal, no one can rise above the other, therefore there will be no conflict in an attempt to do so. Peace on earth. Although this also means that freedom, rights and privacy will fall into oblivion, and that society would have to be unquestioning and obedient to the State, they will nevertheless be content and even happy with this situation, because all their needs will be taken care of. All they have to do is a few hours work each day, take their mandatory medication, then spend the rest of their days playing games and having fun. A Utopia.

A cult like society.

They have even told us the amount of people optimal for this new global society, on a monument that stands on a five acre chunk of land in Elbert County, Georgia, in the United States. It's called The Georgia Guidestones[496], and it's inauguration on the 22nd of March 1980 was closed to the public, attended by only a handful of high fliers from around the world; and is still visited by pilgrims annually. A separate stone, adjacent to the monument, informs us that it's main purpose is to function as the law for a *"New Age of Reason,"* after some kind of apocalyptic event. In eight languages, stating:

1.) Maintain humanity under 500 million in perpetual balance with nature.
2.) Guide reproduction wisely.
3.) Unite humanity with a living new language.
4.) Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason.
5.) Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts.
6.) Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court.
7.) Avoid petty laws and useless officials.
8.) Balance personal rights with social duties.
9.) Prize truth - beauty - love, seeking harmony with the infinite.
10.) Be not a cancer on the earth.

The first large scale experiment of this new society was after the Russian Revolution in 1917, and the rise of Communist Russia under the Bolsheviks (Zionists). Tens of millions of Christians were murdered, and millions more

496 See: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georgia_Guidestones

were sent to the gulags, to replace the nations faith in God, with faith in the State. It eventually failed, went into ruin, and since then Russia has been run by organized crime syndicates. The second experiment was Communist China, under Mao Zedong's cultural revolution. The attempt at the destruction of all things not State approved. An experiment that continues evolving today.

But these 20th century ideologists, as we have seen, were merely presenting the same ideology that goes all the back to Plato, and even further back to Egypt, Babylon and the Mesopotamian civilizations, but for modern times. Where now, for the first time in this long history, a sufficient level of control over the physical, mental and spiritual aspect of the human being has been reached.

By using medical means to deplete the bodies ability to heal itself properly, hence weakening it; emotional and psychological manipulation (mind control, hypnotism, false memories) via audio-visual stimuli, artificially produced frequencies, and other occult sciences[497], has lead to a rapid spiritual disintegration of the body of humanity. And inaugurating the Darwinist understanding regarding the survival of the fittest. Or that the weak (the majority) must now start to make way for the strong (the elite and a manageable portion of the rest), for the sake of the evolution of the planet and the human species. The door to this long-awaited *"Utopia"* has finally been opened.

497 Magick, Djinn

5.3

From the '70's, the world's population became accustomed to computer models representing the truth, psychological terrorism and threats as a valid means to convince us that it is in fact the truth, and that actual evidence is of no importance, as long as the authorities say it exists, with the biggest psyops at the time, called *"Global Warming."* Years later, and society accustomed to machines, computers and the modern mage (the scientist) dictating the new normality, the false flag in New York City on September 11th, 2001 (9/11), inaugurated the phase of beginning to strip a now compliant population of our rights, spring-boarding from the pattern used for global warming, but in a far more proactive and violent psyops, called *"combatting international terrorism."* It paved the way for ever more draconian laws to be implemented around the world in the name of *"safety and security."* And terror, suspicion, surveillance and spying became part of normality as well. Thanks to all this, we were led to the door where the first phase of the first ever global revolution, spoken of since the early 1900's, could be launched.

As the people, corporations and organizations we've seen in the pages before, the globalists and eugenicists, liked to earth worship, demonology, paedophilia, human sacrifice and depopulation-ideologies, and whose efforts revolve around manifesting the 7th Millennium, all huddled together under one roof to become the undisputed – yet unelected – leaders of the world, in 2020. While the elected leaders stood on the sideline, waiting for their orders regarding the greatest psyops yet. In an operation called:

"COVID-19." In the war against an *"unseen enemy"* the solution was to bring the Chinese experiment onto the global platform (the Kabbalistic *"dissolving"* of East into West, and visa-versa), inevitably requiring the deconstruction of the very normality their ancestors spent 250+ years creating in the minds of billions.

Via the fear of death due to contact with other human beings (psychological terrorism), for the first time in history the world's population placed itself under voluntary house arrest. Distanced from family, friends, and even from the necessary general everyday human contact and presence – especially for children –, bombarded day in and day out with Covid, infection rates, death and scary graphs via the various media outlets (mind control, hypnotism, false memories), and a host of the other authority figures (cognitive fluency, conformation bias) that make up The Establishment…

… what else could possibly be believed except what The Apex *want's* everyone to believe?!

Like in the womb of the mother, creating the transition period between the world we are accustomed to and the *"birth"* into a *"new normal."* The next phase of this long planned conspiracy against the human race, rolled out right in front of our eyes. Its billions of followers left bamboozled and without direction; a clean slate to be reconstructed into whatever The Establishment wants them to be.

A new normal of fear, suspicion, distancing from other human beings,

separation of family, interrogation and spying on others to make sure they're *"doing the right thing."* The willing severance of ties from those who don't comply, even if they be family and friends. Complete trust in official narratives, and unquestioning obedience to the oracles, soothsayers, priests and magicians of today – the media, scientists and new surveillance technologies (Big Tech).

All the methods advocated since the early 20th century in how a New World Order would be brought about, have happened, is in the process of happening, and will continue to happen for the foreseeable future (probably until 2030?): the working class is been destroyed piece by piece, the economies of the world are been pummelled to dust, a manufactured supply chain crisis creating shortages[498], small business sector been ruined, populations are been medicated on mass, new technologies to control populations are been implemented globally, biotechnology, biochips[499], connecting humans to computers (transhumanism)[500], the rapid rise of AI and machines in everyday society, tighter restrictions on movement, the move towards an electronic economy[501], while starving the poor to

498 In 1974, Henry Kissenger, who headed the US National Security Council at that time, completed a 200 page study - "National Security Study Memorandum 200: Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interests." - to implement global food shortages, hence stave millions of people to death and bring down the world's population. They would do this by getting all third world nations reliant on food aid (which has since happened), then diminish and even halt food production (which has been happening in various ways, one of them been paying/forcing farmers to destroy their own crops). This has been building up for nearly 50 years! (https://larouchepub.com/eiw/public/1995/eirv22n49-19951208/eirv22n49-19951208.pdf)

499 https://newatlas.com/electronics/worlds-smallest-single-chip-system-injectable/

500 https://neuralink.com/

501 https://abcnews.go.com/Politics/wireStory/biden-signing-order-cryptocurrency-explodes-83336765
https://cointelegraph.com/news/russian-parliament-working-group-there-should-be-mechanisms-to-control-crypto-transactions

death[502].

5.4

In July 2020, six months in, Klaus Schwab, President of the World Economic Forum (WEF), wrote his latest work: *Covid-19: The Great Reset.* It gives us great insight into how – on the stage where real authority moves freely like flatulence – the past meets the present, but also the future.

While quoting Baruch Spinoza, the 17th century Jewish Kabbalist who began the plight of amputating power from Monarchy and Church to restitch it to the body of a new ruling class he was a part of, in a movement that became known as *The Enlightenment*; and Frederic Nietzsche, the late 19th century philosopher who propagated nihilism and the abandonment of morality in order to be free, Mr. Schwab casually tells us (listed in order of appearance):

"At the very least, as we shall argue, the pandemic will accelerate systematic changes that were already apparent prior to the crisis." That:*"…the 'digital transformation'…has found its catalyst.* That: *"Contact tracing and tracking are therefore essential components of our public-health response"* That: *"As the coronavirus crisis recedes and people start returning to the workplace, the corporate move will be towards greater surveillance"* That: *"It is not by accident that firms like Alibaba, Amazon,*

502 http://www.stationgossip.com/2020/07/study-111000-children-will-starve-to.html https://www.foxnews.com/world/coronavirus-leads-to-mass-hunger-killing-10000-children-a-month-un-warns

Netflix or Zoom emerged as 'winners' from the lockdowns." That: *"The crisis will have created, or reinforced, an acute sense of responsibility and urgency…the most important being climate change."* That: *"Some behavioural changes observed during the lockdowns are unlikely to be entirely reversed in the post-pandemic era and some may even become permanent.."* That: *"The pandemic has made possible something that seemed unimaginable on such a scale just a few months ago."* That: *"The combination of AI, the IoT* (Internet of Things) *and sensors and wearable technology will produce new insights into personal well-being. They will monitor how we are and feel…"*

The Great Rest: *"In banking, it is about being prepared for the digital transformation. In insurance, it is about being prepared for the litigations that are coming. In automotive, it is about being prepared for the coming shortening of supply chains. In the electricity sector, it is about being prepared for the inevitable energy transition."* That: *"Those tempted to revert to the old way of doing things will fail.* That: *"During the lockdowns, screens and videos were so widely solicited for communication purposes that this equated to a new social experiment conducted at scale."* That: *"… without delay we need to set in motion the Great Reset…The pandemic gives us this chance: it represents a rare but narrow window of opportunity to reflect, reimagine and reset our world..*[503]*"*

That the Great Reset (meaning the *"pandemic"*) is an effort to bring about a new from of globalisation in conjunction with technology[504], and a new

503 Covid-19: The Great Rest, by Klaus Schwab and Thierry Malleret, 2020

global economy called *"stakeholder capitalism.*[505]*"* Klaus also pointed out that the pandemic brought to light the lack of any real global governance, hence the need to install one. *"As economies restart, there is an opportunity to embed greater societal equality and sustainability into the recovery, accelerating rather than delaying progress towards the 2030 Sustainable Development Goals and unleashing a new era of prosperity."* The *"Sustainable development goals"* is referring to the 1992 document: United Nations Sustainable Development, Agenda 21; or everything we covered in the previous chapter.

Among the many other initiatives incorporated via the WEF, one of the most powerful branches within The Establishment, is a thing called The Young Global Leaders[506]. 1400 Members, ranging from leaders of countries, members of government and other areas, stretching from Russia to New Zealand to Argentina, and most other places in between, all alumni of the WEF's world view.

In 2018, around the same time that He Jiankui and his team passed the forbidden line in science by genetically engineering two babies using the CRISPR technology[507], the Israeli intellectual, professor and lead advisor to

---

504 In 2010, The Rockefeller Foundation put together 4 scenario planning exercises in a document called, Scenarios for the Future of Technology and International Development, to *"advance the relationship between technology and development,"* for a new form of globalization. One of the scenarios is called *"Lock Step,"* where a global pandemic breaks out leading to *"a world of tighter top-down government control and more authoritarian leadership...mandatory quarantine for all citizens...mandatory wearing of face masks to body temperate checks...more authoritarian control and oversight of citizens and their activities...biometric ID's for citizens..."* Sound familiar?

505 https://www.investopedia.com/stakeholder-capitalism-4774323

506 https://www.younggloballeaders.org/

507 https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-022-00512-w

Klaus Schwab, Yuval Harari[508], gave a talk at the WEF Summit in front of an audience of Young Global leaders, and others:

> "We are probably one of the last generations of homo sapiens…because in the coming generations we will learn how to engineer body and brain and mind….This will be decided by the people who own the data…We have reached the point where we can hack not just computers but we can hack human beings and other organisms… But the new elite can do something even more radical than just build digital dictatorships. By hacking organisms elites may gain the power to re-engineer the future of life itself…Science is replacing evolution by natural selection with evolution by intelligent design. Not…some god above the clouds but our own intelligent design and the intelligent design of our cloud. The IBM cloud, the Microsoft cloud, these are the new driving forces of evolution.[509]"

Yuval was informing the audience that Francis Bacon's Alchemical transformation of the emotional and mental aspects of the human being has already been achieved (which has been demonstrated in these many pages)

---

508 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yuval_Noah_Harari

509 https://t.me/greatreject_social/189915 . Yuval has given many talks on the future of humanity. He calls society "useless eaters," promotes the need to genetically engineer human beings, to depopulate the planet, forced medication, and so that people don't get bored in the new technological world order they can live in virtual reality and play games. Look for his talks on the Internet, see for yourself. World leaders – the ones who locked everything down to *"save us"* – applaud him and call him one of the greatest intellectuals of modern times.

Now, the *physical* (biological) aspect of the *transmutation* of the human race is also possible; and the transition into a new kind of society, and a new kind of spirituality, for a new age.

The genetic engineering of the human being will now go mainstream.

5.4.1

Since 2016, Microsoft Corporation (Bill Gates was on its board until 2019) has been part of a project called ID2020[510]. In conjunction with Gavi Vaccine Alliance and the Rockefeller Foundation, they seek to microchip the worlds population with a personal digital ID… via vaccines. To connect people to a global AI-system. It's right there on the web page! Ghana was the first guinea pig in October 2021[511].

The Largest donor to the World Health Organization is Bill (the-human-experiment-via-vaccines) Gates, who dictates much of its policy regarding vaccines. The Gates and Rockefeller families have been buddies and business partners since the early part of the 20th century[512], and currently participate in numerous programs, one of them been the reformation of agriculture on the African continent into technology and GMO[513].

510 https://id2020.org/
511 https://www.activistpost.com/2021/07/ghana-to-become-first-country-to-use-contactless-biometrics-in-national-vaccination-program.html
512 https://www.americanheritage.com/frederick-t-gates-and-john-d-rockefeller
513 https://www.gatesfoundation.org/ideas/media-center/press-releases/2006/09/foundations-form-alliance-to-help-spur-green-revolution-in-africa
https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2016/jan/15/bill-gates-rockefeller-influence-agenda-poor-nations-big-pharma-gm-hunger

In 2018, the European Union was planning the implementation of a mandatory *"vaccine passport*[514]*"* across the continent by 2022. Where 2019-21 would be the period to convince the population of its *"necessities"* and *"benefits."* And lo-and-behold, by late 2021, governments, corporations, universities, schools, businesses, and places of entertainment, not only in Europe but around the world, had implemented a mandatory *"vaccine pass."*

In the United States, the largest relief package in the history of the country, that started draining trillions of dollars into the pockets of a few corporations and banks, as some of it spilled over to businesses, was signed in March 2020. Called *The Corona Virus Relief Fund*[515]. Yet, as the Bill demonstrates (just scroll down to the Actions section), it first went to the Senate Floor in January 2019! 11 Months *before* the supposed virus appeared in Wuhan, China.

In July 2020, according a CDC document[516], no virus had yet been isolated. Yet by this time mass vaccine production had already begun by several companies. How can you have a vaccine for something that has not been detected? By December 2020, the Irish the government, obliged under The

514 https://www.maurizioblondet.it/wp-content/uploads/2020/05/2019-2022_roadmap_en-1.pdf

515 https://www.congress.gov/bill/116th-congress/house-bill/748/all-info?r=1&s=2

516 *"Since no quantified virus isolates of the 2019-nCoV are currently available...evaluated against 31,623 sequences available in the Global Initiative on Sharing All Influenza Data...to demonstrate the predicted inclusivity…"* - CDC 2019-Novel Coronavirus (2019-nCoV) Real-Time RT-PCR Diagnostic Panel, p. 39-41, July 2020. (https://www.fda.gov/media/134922/download)

Freedom of Information Act, could not produce any evidence of the virus[517]. A study from 7 Universities in the US could not find any evidence of the virus, but instead Influenza strains – the flu[518]! By February 2022, using The Freedom of Information Act, 177 medical labs in 30 countries had been approached to provide the data regarding the isolation of the virus. Not one could produce evidence that the SARS-2 Cov-19 virus even exists[519]. (As of August 2022 it's now 203 labs)

That's right – more than 2 years, 203 labs, 30 countries… no evidence!

The global standard to detect if you have this mysterious killer is the PCR test, which, according to it's inventor and thousands of people from around the world who work with the thing (one of them whom I know), either cannot detect a virus at all, or, if it should happen to pick one up, it cannot tell the difference between the common cold or Ebola. We all have numerous virus in our bodies our entire lives. The PCR test is used for research purposes and nothing more[520]. The reason for increased *"Covid"* cases is because more people are getting tested. Every positive result is in fact a false positive and meaningless, because the SARS-2 Cov-19 virus does not exist.

The injections – as they can't be a vaccine if there's nothing to *"vaccinate"*

517 https://www.eutimes.net/2021/04/breaking-irish-government-admits-covid-19-is-a-fake-hoax-scam-which-does-not-even-exist/
518 https://www.brighteon.com/875d2ef8-4dec-407c-84db-8d15fa3bb6c8
519 https://www.fluoridefreepeel.ca/fois-reveal-that-health-science-institutions-around-the-world-have-no-record-of-sars-cov-2-isolation-purification/
520 https://telegra.ph/PCR-A-DNA-test-becomes-a-instrument-for-manipulation-08-02

– were developed from a computer model in Israel[521] in the beginning of 2020. After this announcement no one heard of it again. The fact checkers pulled in to remind us that anyone who says that Israel announced they had the vaccine before the virus, is a fake news conspiracy theorist, a hater of children and a main reason why people are dying of Covid. It somehow appeared in China later in the year, then distributed globally. This model is what all the injections are based on, each with their various tweaks and some dubious ingredients added into the mix[522].

As stated on several injection websites, this is a trial that goes on until 2023. Hence each vial has a serial number linked to the ID number of the unknowing participant. As with any trial, there will also be the placebo's. Possibly different parameters for different lots of vials.

The World Bank is helping fund this program (meaning COVID-19) until 31st of March 2025[523].

John Hopkins Center for Security carried out a scenario in November 2019 on how to respond to a global corona virus outbreak, called Event 201. All the big names that headed the real event a month later were the ones involved in the scenario.

A nearly 9 year study on face masks was completed in 2012. The use of a

521 https://english.alarabiya.net/life-style/healthy-living/2020/02/28/Vaccine-against-coronavirus-Israeli-research-lab-claims-breakthrough

522 https://blog.nomorefakenews.com/2021/05/19/shocker-why-is-this-substance-in-the-moderna-covid-vaccine/.

523 https://documents1.worldbank.org/curated/en/993371585947965984/pdf/World-COVID-19-Strategic-Preparedness-and-Response-Project.pdf

face mask every day for just 4 hours can cause respiratory problems, other diseases, and even death[524]. It causes a 20% reduction in oxygen, effecting people who already have weakened immune systems, other diseases and the elderly – a large percentage of the world's population! A virus is 2-4 times smaller than the gauze of even the best masks. Face masks serve no purpose against any virus except psychological, in that when seeing people wear them it reminds us to be cautious. While social distancing protocols cause physical separation from other human beings, little or zero social contact children desperately need in order to function as human beings, leading to isolation, depression and a host of psychological problems.

The damaging effects of these measures have been known for many years by the medical authorities who impose them. This is not for the adults, we're old news, but it's been done to separate, isolate and indoctrinate the children! Preparing the ground for a new cult-like society. As kids have already learned this from observing the adults fall over each other to get in line.

5.5

In February 2022, about a year and a half after injection rollout began, and after some 70% of the world's population had received their mRNA/vector virus[525] spike proteins, Stephan Oelrich, member of the Board of

524 https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1319016420303005?via%3Dihub

525 A vector virus is an artificially produced virus used for study and research purposes. Although this has been in use for decades already, its the first time it's has been used in a vaccine. So it's also experimental. As explained by the manufacturers themselves, the

Management for Bayer AG and President of it's Pharmaceutical Division, at the World Health Summit said: *"We're really taking that leap…in cellular gene therapy. Ultimately the mRNA vaccines are an example for that cellular gene therapy.*[526]"

Gene therapy, says the article on gene therapy, *"…is a medical field which focuses on the genetic modification of cells…*[527]" Gene therapy *is* genetic engineering. The vector virus injection (a lab produced virus) is simply another type of gene-modification technology.

In March 2022, an article in The Scientific American told us that the Pfizer and Moderna *"vaccines"* contain not only *"modified mRNA"* (genetic engineered material) but that it's delivered by nano particles[528].

> "Nanoparticles present possible dangers, both medically and environmentally. Most of these are due to the high surface to volume ratio, which can make the particles very reactive or catalyctic. They are also thought to aggregate on phospholipid bilayers and pass through cell membranes in organisms, and their interactions with biological systems are relatively unknown.[529]"

Covid virus (that doesn't exist in the real world) has been produced *artificially,* via a computer model that mimics as a real virus, to produce spike-proteins so that the immune system produces the antibodies.

526 https://twitter.com/1HuRrIcAnE7/status/1500074558732308489
527 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gene_therapy
528 https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/messenger-rna-therapies-are-finally-fulfilling-their-promise/
529 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nanoparticle

Both the mRNA and vector virus injections produce those spike proteins, which for two years we were reminded how it activates the immune system to provide immunity. But according to the Salk Institute (in 2020), one of the leading research institutes in the world, spike proteins *damage* cells and will lead to a vast array of diseases over a period of time[530], as it *depletes* the immune system. This has now proven to be true by several studies conducted since injection rollout in 2020[531].

After two years of flat-out denying that the jabs are gene-editing technology, and cancelling anyone who said they were, and after making its way into the bodies of some 70% of the world's population...only *then* was it publicly admitted by the very same people and institutions...that yes indeed!...the mRNA/vector virus injections are *"experimental…untested…genetically engineered…technology."*

5.6

2020 Saw the initiation of The Club or Rome's *"planetary emergency"* they wanted governments to enforce in...well...2020. The philosophy of Leo Strauss – that led to the war against terror – was reactivated to unite people against another enemy, this time an invisible one, and people became afraid of something we have been living with our entire lives. By taking what has

530 https://www.salk.edu/news-release/the-novel-coronavirus-spike-protein-plays-additional-key-role-in-illness/

531 https://stevekirsch.substack.com/p/new-study-shows-vaccines-must-be?s=r https://www.authorea.com/users/455597/articles/552937-innate-immune-suppression-by-sars-cov-2-mrna-vaccinations-the-role-of-g-quadruplexes-exosomes-and-micrornas?commit=d033a57415da0ca976b27f11d81a4cd604f7fdc7

happened in the past, with ice ages, mini ice ages, forests becoming desserts (Mesopotamia 6000+ years ago) and many more recent planetary changes, then convincing us that it's never happened before.

Studies done[532] on the effects of negative air ions on the human system shows that the greater the amount of negative ions absorbed by the body, the greater the positive implications on our health. Not only are negative ions essential to all round well-being and health, including mental, emotional and spiritual health, but they also destroy harmful bacteria and viruses. Prostration on the earth, not the ground, the bare earth, regenerates the body with negative ions from the earth. A Muslim is obliged to prostate on the ground 5 times a day. Though today that prostration occurs largely on carpets, ceramics and other artificial materials. Negative ions are also produced at waterfalls, after rain and from sunlight.

Positive ions have the opposite effect. They cause disease. Positive ions are produced by extreme weather conditions, earthquakes and natural disasters. But also by polluted air, chemically altered water and synthetic living conditions. The main symptoms of a positive ion invasion on the body are respiratory problems. Which happens to be the main symptoms of the yet to be detected COVID-19.

The magnetic north pole is moving towards Siberia. This shift in the planets magnetism will effect all life on the planet, in some way or another, at the

532 See: The Magnetic Blueprint of life, by Albert Roy Davies and Walter C. Rawls, jr. (1979)

electromagnetic level, hence the cellular level. It will also effect weather systems (positive ions). Add to that the numerous unnatural EMF's from technology that make up the modern world (positive ions).

A US patent - US4686605A (1987) – called: Method and Apparatus for Altering a Region in the Earth's Atmosphere, Ionosphere, and/or Magnetosphere tells us: *"Weather modification is possible by, for example, altering upper atmosphere wind patterns or altering solar absorption patterns by constructing one or more plumes of atmospheric particles which will act as a lens or focusing device…."* The patent is under trusteeship of BAE Systems, one of the largest defence contractors in the world. The inventor of this, Bernard Eastlund, was also the inventor of another device that evolved from this one: Method for Producing a Shell of Relativistic Particles at an Altitude above the Earths Surface[533]. Also under the trusteeship of BAE Systems. This became the HAARP system (High-Frequency Active Auroral Research Program) in Alaska that produced *enormously* powerful EMF's, and could manipulate the weather[534](positive ions). Officially it's been inactive for over a decade. Where today there are dozens of weather modification technologies[535]. In fact we have all been witnessing some of the experiments for quite some time already, as we watch *"vapours"* from aeroplanes hang around in the atmosphere for hours, to mysteriously conjoin and form shiny clouds above us, for example.

---

533 US Patent – US5038664A

534 In 1976, an agreement was signed in the United Nations called: The Convention on the Prohibition of Military or any Other Hostile Use of Environmental Modification Techniques (https://www.un.org/disarmament/enmod/). Regarding the HAARP system, the governments own document admits its intended purpose in the publication: *Weather as a Force Multiplier: Owning the Weather in 2025*, by Colonel T. House, 1996.

535 https://doubletakenews.wixsite.com/home/post/weather-modification-patent-list

In early 2019, 5G technology was rolled out in many cities around the world[536] (lots of positive ions). The first cities to become fully 5G integrated – after cancelling all testing that is – was in…

… drum-roll…

… China[537]. One of those cities been Wuhan[538]!

5.7

Due to both natural and unnatural changes, events have been happening in recent times (planetary and solar) that have changed the condition of the planet, hence changing everything on it at the *electromagnetic* level, and things have been disrupted at the cellular level. Assisted by other reasons as well – bad diet, dangerous medical practices, and synthetic lifestyles that have weakened the human being in more ways than just physical. Diseases we have been living with our whole lives will likewise change, in order to survive the changing circumstances. Is this not what we have been told is *"evolution, survival of the fittest"* our whole lives? It does it rounds about the world – about a 2 and a half year cycle. Many people developed minor symptoms, many stronger symptoms, others longer lasting symptoms, and

536 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Availability_of_5G_by_country
https://www.speedtest.net/ookla-5g-map

537 https://www.bbc.com/news/business-50258287

538 While serious health risks caused by high frequency technology is up for debate, this is not the real issue here. We moved outside the five-sensory state awareness and into what lies outside of our frequency range, effecting us in other ways: Djinn, magick, occult sciences.

unfortunately some others didn't make it. But is this not what's been called *"natural selection"* all this time[539]? From a religious perspective...when it's your time it's your time. Whether we like it or not, some deaths are inevitable so that the body of humanity can produce resistance to changing diseases, naturally[540]. Becoming the new version of flu and other respiratory problems that have plagued us for centuries and even millennia.

The body needs to get ill on the odd occasion to prepare it for environmental changes. It happens every year to most of us during the change of seasons. And if it didn't happen one year, it will probably happen the next. Bigger global changes require the body of *humanity* to be effected, not necessarily every body, so that the *collective* can overcome it. Natural remedies are therefore the best way to assist the immune system in doing what it was designed to do[541]. We were been prepared biologically, naturally, for this new planetary state, regardless of whether the changes are natural,

---

539 Some 99% of fatalities are people who had underlying conditions (regardless of age), or the very old. They were already on deaths doorstep, whether they knew it or not. (https://www.cdc.gov/pcd/issues/2021/21_0123.htm). Every year between 300-650 000 people round the world die from the flu. The flu was simply renamed *"Covid,"* hence the disappearance of the flu and common cold in 2020-21, which stumped the medical world. While normal deaths that happen everyday were, and still are, labelled as *"Covid"* because medical staff are following the protocols – *"following orders"* – set out by the United Nations (https://nojabforme.info/).

540 https://www.wsj.com/articles/well-have-herd-immunity-by-april-11613669731
http://www.stationgossip.com/2021/05/patients-with-mild-cases-of-covid-19.html
https://summit.news/2021/05/26/johns-hopkins-prof-half-of-americans-have-natural-immunity-dismissing-it-is-biggest-failure-of-medical-leadership/

541 This is from personal experience with this thing. Cured with vitamins. Twice! (2020 & 2021) It was certainly no joke, but one quickly realizes that all the symptoms are exactly the same as the annual flu, only much stronger. Here's a list of 81 studies done showing that natural immunity is far more effective than modern methods: https://www.blacklistednews.com/article/81023/81-research-studies-confirm-natural-immunity-to-covid-equal-or-superior-to-vaccine.html & a list of 1000 peer reviewed studies showing that the Covid injections are anything but safe: https://www.informedchoiceaustralia.com/post/1000-peer-reviewed-studies-questioning-covid-19-vaccine-safety

unnatural or a bit of both, as the human body is efficient and resilient.

5.8

There can't be *"mutations"* nor *"variants"* of something that didn't exist in the first place. Instead, people are now experiencing the long term side-effects – that they were warned about but ignored[542] – of the experimental gene-editing technology that's in their bodies[543]. Millions are getting ill, and millions are been left with life-altering conditions and disabilities[544]. People have become sterile[545], and it's killed several hundred thousand (if not millions!)[546]. This will only get worse as people have themselves injected with more.

542 Since the beginning of 2020 to the end of 2021, thousands of medical people (virologists, bio-engineers, bio-chemists, doctors and other such people who work in the field) from all over the world – and 100% pro-vaccine! – were screaming from the hill tops not to get this one. That the pubic is not been given the correct information about the PCR test, the spike proteins, and the mRNA/vector virus technology, and that it will result in untold numbers of disease and death in the years to follow.

543 In February 2021, under the Freedom of Information Act, Pfizer released a document called: CUMULATIVE ANALYSIS OF POST-AUTHORIZATION ADVERSE EVENT REPORTS OF PF-07302048 (BNT162B2) RECEIVED THROUGH 28-FEB-2021. Where 9 pages of known adverse events are reported – hundreds! Everything from headaches to death. As always, they already know the damage this is causing.

544 Just go to the VAERS site in the US, the official government vaccine injury reporting site; and similar government sites in Europe, England, New Zealand, Australia, Canada and maybe some others. The numbers of serious adverse reactions, hence changing people's lives for the worse, is already in the millions! Deaths over 100 000. But even more shocking is that only 1-10% of vaccine injuries have ever been reported. So the numbers are in fact much higher. While developing countries have no means to report vaccine injuries. Globally we're talking about 10's of millions of people, maybe several hundred million… and it's only a year and a half after injection rollout began (it been April 2022)!

545 https://www.cracknewz.com/2021/05/covid-vaccine-spike-proteins-attack.html

546 The heads of the pharmaceutical companies and chief scientists involved during the production of the experimental mRNA technology in the Covid-19 injections are all Jewish: https://www.atlantajewishtimes.com/covid-19-vaccines-have-jewish-links/ https://www.jewishtimes.com/meet-mikael-dolsten-the-jewish-immigrant-leading-pfizers-vaccine-charge/

It's the very pandemic we were told about the whole of 2020, but did not actually exist. Now it does – the pandemic of the vaccinated. But will continue to be called Covid mutations, morph into something else, or probably the introduction of a new thing altogether (i.e. another *"deadly virus"*); and the whole process will be repeated with greater ease, as people are familiar with it: isolation, more injections, more tech, more mandates[547]… all the way until 2030.

5.9

This was never about a disease, and even less so about curing it, but entirely about convincing the world's population, or as much of it as possible, to inject themselves with something they would otherwise unquestionably refuse. While paving the way for the peaceful transition into a new normal, with less rights, less movement, more surveillance and controls.

That the Covid event happened just as all the measures were in place, and the technology needed to make such a thing run as smoothly as possibly was available in the months before, directed and controlled like clockwork since then, and that everything has been rolled out so quickly one cannot keep up, and most importantly, that the virus does not exist, demonstrates that this was planned many years in advance. By applying the age old

547 The WHO is developing a global vaccine pass app with a German company, T-Systems: https://www.totaltele.com/512563/WHO-taps-T-Systems-to-build-a-global-Covid-vaccine-app; while preparing to overrule sovereign nations with a global accord in future pandemics. https://www.who.int/news/item/01-12-2021-world-health-assembly-agrees-to-launch-process-to-develop-historic-global-accord-on-pandemic-prevention-preparedness-and-response

knowledge regarding weather, solar and planetary patterns, in conjunction with some or other modification methods, for several or many years before (EMF's via devices, weather or other means – occult sciences/magick).

Via an illusionary event, the first step in the very real genetic modification of human being had begun. In conjunction with newer technology[548], connected to an AI grid, via the micro-circuitry[549] that had just been implanted – the trans-humanization (transmutation of) the human being. A new society, for a new world order; in preparation for a new age. Because when two such genetically altered people have a child, these new genes will – and to a degree, already are – form the trans-mutated generation the elites have been salivating about not only for a century, but for *centuries*. The tech just wasn't here yet, now it is.

Altered genes have patents; someone owns them. Although pharmaceutical companies have been trying since the 90's, the human being cannot be patented. Because we are natural. Only genetically altered lifeforms can be patented. Which is what Monsanto achieved by altering plants. The seeds that feed the world are the property of Monsanto (now Beyer). This new generation, with altered genes, will no longer be 100% human in the true sense of the word, but will have patented genes as part of their DNA. They will be the patented product – the property – of a fist-full of whatever demonic entities (corporations) own these patents.

548 https://neuralink.com/

549 Studies done in Japan, Germany, Argentina and some others show that *all* the different injection brands contain graphene and micro-circuitry; nano-technology that no one can explain what it is, as no one has seen it before!

Possessed.

Out with the old, in with the new. Free will, independent thought, and even the desire to be free, will, in time, be engineered out, and/or numbed with mandatory medication. Society is already been prepared to accept that mandatory medication, body scanning, checking the vitals and such is necessary, becoming a vital control element of the new norm. As the Covid injections are required at least every 6 months to be considered *"fully vaccinated,"* and retain ones health status visa rights.

The method to begin implementing the long dreamed-of population reduction policy – with the consent of the ones been reduced – and then control of that diminished, yet happy, medicated and engineered population, to bring things into the next phase of the 7th millennium, has without doubt been discovered.

It has already begun.

With a few more tweaks to the mRNA tech, gained from the data of this trial, a few more trials (meaning more *"pandemics"*) between now and 2030, it will be perfected in the next few years. Death and sterilization will be far more *"humane"* and controlled than how it's happening now. As the host needs a healthy colony, not a sick one.

~~~~

Part Four:

The Relief

~~~~

Chapter 1 - Planting Seeds

1.1

Throughout the ages, that the vast majority of people believe it, that every religion and faith in the world says something about it, that all the saints testify to it, that rationality and common sense tells us that life is something apart from the body, that we are informed about it in the same place (revelations) and from the same people (Prophets) who have already proven themselves trustworthy regarding things of the unseen, are just some indicators that yes indeed, life does go on after death.

When we look at the enormity of creation, and in the opposite direction, the atom, we see that both contain far more space than actual material substance. The material side of life is very small in comparison to the immaterial. A moment in time. Thus, what comes after this world is the opposite of it; what comes after death is life. This momentary life is a preparation for the ever-lasting life, death its doorway, and there would have to be a place to go to once passing through it:

"Jannah (Paradise)*,"* said Ali**,"* *is surrounded by hardship while Jahannam* (Hell) *is surrounded by pleasures."* When talking about the need to gain control of desires (hidden/potential extremist).

By taking a rational and irrational approach to nature, the existence of the Creator is known to be true. Science shows that everything on earth effects each other, even though not knowing exactly how that is. The interaction between human beings and the earth itself, from a psychological and emotional aspect, even down to our DNA - from the level of energy itself - has already been established by science (in the '90's). The effects that good thoughts, positive intentions, prayer, kindness to each other, other life and towards the earth itself can now be observed scientifically, with modern technology. Something that's been a common understanding of every faith for thousands of years. Where rational science cannot explain what it is, the Prophets have already done so.

The earth is effected by the sun, and so are the other planets; and these have effects on each other in one way or another. A system that functions in a way we still don't really understand. As the grains of sand on a beach fulfil a particular purpose, so to the biggest of galaxies fulfil another purpose, while these two are connected to each other through a long chain of causes and effects. An intricate, interconnected, symbiotic system, we call the universe. An immaculate order exists throughout creation. One that can even been calculated mathematically.

When an architect wants to demonstrate his skills to the world, he first designs something spectacular and original. He makes sure that every bolt and screw, even the colour of the paint, would have purpose in his design. A design he understands perfectly well, while an admirer may be perplexed at why he didn't use something else at times. Then he contracts the best

engineers and craftsmen to make his design a reality. He surveys everything and has complete control over his project, as well as everyone working on it. Nothing escapes his attention. Neither does he design this structure to be deficient or without a purpose, nor to break after a while. But to last forever; or at least as long as the materials allow. As a demonstration of his genius for generations to come. That people would be able to use it, and not merely admire it, would be the crowing achievement of all.

Similarly, such an immaculate order to creation, which hurts the head when trying to fathom just a piece of it, can only exist if it's under absolute control. With a design and purpose to every part of it. Every atom. None of it would escape the attention of the One who designed it and sustains it. Everything, from beginning to end, already exists in His Infinite Knowledge. Everything is already determined and complete, having started and ended in His Knowledge, that has no time, before coming into existence. Like the design before the building. Where to us, in the finite realm, that which has already been decided happens over time, within a space, and has a measurable dimension. Life and death, having a measured time, would then be the same, to be played out here in the finite realm we call our *"lifetime."*

When asked about predetermination, Ali* responded: *"A deep ocean do not dive into it; a dark house so do not enter it; a Secret of Allah so do not discuss it...It is a matter between two matters, neither compulsion nor delegation.*[550]*"* Despite predetermination, we are neither made to do good

550 Bihar ul-Anwar, Volume 5, The Book of Justice, chapter 1, hadith no. 103, by Allamaha Majlisi, translated by www.hubeali.com

nor evil. Otherwise there would be no recompense for the good, nor repercussions for the evil. Or one would be held responsible after having been forced to do the bad, immoral and evil; rewarded for doing the good, even though having no decision in the matter. If there was only good then every human being that has ever existed, and will ever exist, would already be in Jannah, without having to do anything to get it. There would be no purpose to us been here, which is contrary to everything we see, is proven scientifically, and what makes logical and rational sense – that everything has purpose. And if God had to intervene every time an injustice was done it would be contrary to Him knowing why it was done. While technically the squashing of ant is also an injustice; the only difference is in scale; and there would not remain even one of us on the face of the earth, ever.

Rather, the two (good/moral, etc. and evil/immoral/corruption, etc.) are states of existence we are advised to follow and warned to avoid respectively, through revelation. Demonstrated by the Messengers who bring those revelations. It's then up to us which path we then choose.

> "Who created death and life in order to try you, which of you is best in deeds." (Qur'an 67:2)

Chapter 2 - The Vicegerent

2.1

Every King, Queen, Emperor and Pharaoh had their successor even before they became King, Queen, Emperor or Pharaoh. Even today this practice continues with the Vice-President of Presidents and the Deputy Prime Minister of the Prime Minister. And so forth. The same with Royal families and other wealthy dynasties. With any form of leadership, whether passive or tyrannical, elective or hereditary, not only is a second in command elected by the first in command, but automatically becomes first in command should something happen to the present. Made known to all and sundry in the very first days of rule, so no confusion would arise about the matter.

This system is absolutely necessary. If it was not in place the inevitable result would be civil war as various factions grapple to seize the now open seat. Whether the successor is liked or not are two things apart, and can lead to it’s own problems, but the point is that leadership has never has been something left in the air for the population to choose someone from themselves. They have no knowledge of politics, the running of State, economics, international relations and so many other things. This requires someone trained for it, from childhood. Even when it did happen, like the French Revolution for example, a leader and system of government was decided by the Jacobite’s even before the revolution began. It had nothing to

do with the decisions, or even knowledge of the people at all. Who were then roused through fury to overthrown the crown, and install the Republic. Itself the philosophy of Plato in the 4th century BC.

2.2

The Infinite cannot be a part of the finite. But the necessities of each life form must somehow get to each life form. We know this as Natures Law, or the Laws of Nature. Nature is the means through which things happen, not the cause. It's the effect (or effects) we can measure, see, understand, contemplate, fathom, work with and manipulate. Humanity, been a part of this universal cycle, is governed by the very same laws. We cannot be a part of something and not be effected by it. But our purpose is somewhat different to the rest, as we have this thing called choice.

To chose if we are going to accept the natural way of things or try to do things better (synthetic ways). *"Natural way"* not meaning abandoning progression and development and living in the bush – unless one wants to of course – but progressing and developing in a scientific and technological way that's in conformity with nature and the rest of creation, the entire universal system, in symbiosis and harmony, while also tackling disruptions without upsetting the balance.

An impossible task! As one would need to have intricate knowledge of...well...everything.

That everything is governed, that nothing is left to chance, that everything is predetermined in ways we cannot possibly understand, means that in this great cosmic complexity – humanity – there must also be its own form of governance, with a leader from whom the impossible is required. Otherwise it goes against every thing vital to maintain symbiotic harmony.

The word, *Kalif*, in Arabic, means Vicegerent. As in the verse: *"When your Lord said to the angels, 'Indeed I am going to set a kalif on the earth...'"* (Qur'an 2:30), when speaking of Adam*; and also: *"Oh David, We did indeed make you a Kalif on earth, so judge between men in truth and do not follow desires, for they will mislead you from God's Path..."* (Qur'an 38:26). From the word Kalif, is derived the form of government known as the Kalifah (Caliphate). The Caliphate is something vastly different to any other form of government, as it can only belong to a Kalif (Vicegerent). Where the Kalif is not someone selected by the people – nor auto-elected – but is the Creators living, breathing Authority *over* earth, *on* earth – a Divine Authority. The means through which things happen on earth. The earth can never be without one (including today); and neither can one declare oneself, nor someone else, Caliph.

The Monarchies of the world were and still are based on this very principle; of been chosen by God. The Pharaohs of Egypt, the Kings of Babylon, the Emperors of Rome and just about everyone have declared themselves as *"divinely chosen."* The same is found on the other side in the Americas, also Africa and the East. An identity hijacked from the reality of the Divine Authorities. As all these cultures had their Prophets and Messengers who

informed them about this. Over a long period of time people changed it into numerous mythologies and mystical religious societies; and leaders inevitably ended up declaring themselves as *"divine;"* then *"gods."* Tyranny became inevitable, as did the ruin of the State, Empire, Civilization, Kingdom or whatever.

In the end there are only two types government that (metaphorically speaking) function in the same way as the atom: the Divine Authority (*"the space within the atom"*) and the opposite of that (the material aspect of the atom). All the different names, forms and ideologies of government, and all throughout time, are merely different interpretations of the same thing: the *rejection* of the Divine Authority – the vast unseen reality that is the reason for the existence of everything – and trying to do things better – based on 1 trillionth of reality, the illusion. And all end up in some or other cycle of birth, growth, abundance, decay and disappearance. That this is exactly what happened with the various Islamic Empires is another indication they were in no way *"divinely appointed."* But something hereditary that was often fought over between various family members, and various families.

2.2.1

To speak of an *"Islamic Empire"* is also, technically incorrect. Because the (true) Caliphate has nothing to do with Empire building, but is a specific Divine Intervention, in a specific period of time, for a specific purpose that may only become apparent hundreds of years later, or even thousands. What

we have in the history books is not the description of the Caliph, nor the Caliphate, but the description of the rise and fall of various Muslim Empires, *claiming* to be the Caliphate; it's leaders, Caliph.

So speaking of *"Islamic culture"* is also, technically incorrect. As culture is something that develops over time. Whereas Islam is the same way of life presented to humanity age after age. It would have been known by numerous names, depending on the language, race and place, even practised to different degrees in different times, depending on different circumstances, but the basic message and life style (deen) has always been the same. What we know as *"Islamic history"* is actually the history of Muslim leaders and Empires, and the development of Muslim culture in various parts of the Muslim world. Where the religion plays the main role, hence influences everything. While the religion still remains, as well as aspects of the different cultures (Arabic, African, Eastern, Indonesian, Malaysian, etc.) that survived colonization, the Empires and Civilization went through the natural cycles: it rose, it expanded, reached it's peak, went into decline, crumbled to pieces under the weight of corruption, greed, opulence and the rise of tyrants, disintegrated into separate states, was invaded, where all and sundry continue to pick it's spoils with ease until today.

Similarly, to speak of an *"Islamic Civilization"* is then also, technically incorrect. As a Civilization develops from a culture or mixing of cultures. Yet Islam is the final part of the same way of life that's always existed *within* all civilizations, teaching the way of life not *for* this world but *in* this

world, for the next. So technically speaking, the Civilization of Al-Islam is the culture of Jannah. Where the teachings of the Prophet* are to prepare one in this world, for that. Hence Muslims are told (in the Qur'an[551]) to greet each other with *"as-alamu aleykum"* (peace be upon you – plural you), as it's the greeting of the inhabitants of Jannah[552]. It's part of the preparation.

2.3

The manifestation of the Creators will has always exited here on earth: a Vicegerent, a Divine Authority. A lantern in the darkness for those who seek it. They are the balance of things and an absolute necessity. A chain of command that runs through a pure lineage, pre-selected even before the earth was put in place. It's from this lineage that all the Prophets have come (124 000 in all[553]). Though not every Prophet was a Vicegerent. There may have been numerous Prophets around at the same time, in the East and West, but all would have taken instruction from the present head of command. This is what's known as the *"Covenant of the Prophets."* Where

551 4:86; 10:10; 14:23; 24:61; 26:75; 33:44; 57:90-91

552 Though been a Muslim is not an automatic free pass. One of the greatest misunderstandings by both Muslims and non Muslims alike is when the Qur'an speaks of *"unbelievers,"* unless specifying otherwise, it's talking to the Muslims. As who else will be reading it?

553 *"We did not send any Messenger except with the language of his people, so that he might make* (the message) *clear to them."* (Qur'an 14:4)
"*And there is no community except a warner has been among them."* (Qur'an 35:24)
"*What is said to you* [Muhammad] *is only what was said to the Prophets before you."* (Qur'an 41:43)
"*And from before it* [the Qur'an] *was the book of Moses, an imam* [divine authority] *and a mercy, and this book is a verifier in the Arabic language in order to warn those who are unjust, and is a glad tiding for the good doers."* (Qur'an 46:12)

no matter how many Prophets, Messengers and Successors there may have been at any particular time on earth there is still only one Vicegerent. As there can't be two leaders. The status of this individual is something that cannot be explained or comprehended in full, like the *"space within the atom,"* so we won't bother trying.

The first Vicegerent was Adam*. Then his son, Seth*. later Enoch*. From father to son, all the way through to Noah*, to Abraham*, to Moses*, to David*, to Solomon* to Jesus*, and eventually to Muhammad*. Hence many of these individuals are found mentioned in all the Mesopotamian and Indian texts, in one way or another.

When it comes to who would carry the banner of this religion after the death of Muhammad*, he would have come from the same lineage they have always come from. Not only would it be a thing decided beforehand, but it would have been announced long before his death. If it wasn't like that, it would be contrary to the functioning of every system of governance in the world, and throughout history. But also contrary to the way the universe functions, and the Straight Path itself – predetermined, with purpose and direction.

We come back to the point some three months before the Prophet* died. After stopping everyone in the middle of the dessert and informing them regarding the position of his family, he raised his cousin, Ali Bin Abu Talib*, onto the make shift pulpit alongside himself, and announced him as

his Successor[554].

2.4

From here it all went for a wobbly; and continues to wobble to this day. ‘Cause while some are quoting this and others that to stake their claim, what’s been missed (almost) entirely is that the life choice based on the religion of the Prophets is not about this world, but about what comes afterwards. Yet the two – belief and acting in accordance to this belief – are inseparable. The amalgamation of the physical (material) and spiritual (the space) in this moment in time on the continuum. In a sense, the human being is like the atom, like our own universe, and many things are far beyond the mundane. There are things that are easy to accept and believe and others that are not. Its followers are asked: *“Do men think they will be left alone upon saying, ‘we believe,’ and will not be tested.”* (Qur’an 29:2). Where the matter regarding *“the people of the house”* (Ahlul Bayt) proved to be the greatest test of all. All the way to today.

2.4.1

The Kabba (in Mecca) is known as *“bait-Allah”* (the house of Allah). Not

554 While the body of the Muslim world still denies this even happened, it's mentioned in the hadith and history books. Thousands of people arriving home 3 days late would have raised questions, hence making it one of the most widely narrated events in Islam, that’s been intentionally kept and/or distorted from the Muslim world by the authorities. See: Al-Muraja’at, by Sayyid ‘abd al-Husayn Sharaf al-Din al-Musawi.

because He lives there but because it's like the umbilical cord between the unseen and the world (A topic that will only take things way of course, and not necessary). The Prophets are the spiritual centres of their respective communities, pointing in the direction of the last Prophet, the spiritual centre of *all* the Prophets, hence of all humanity. 'Ali* is his cousin and son in law; was the first and only person to be born in the Kabba, and of whom he said: *"Ali is a part of me and I am a part of him."* Fatimah* is his daughter and only direct descendant, and of whom he said: *"Fatimah is a part of me and I am a part of her."* She was also the wife of 'Ali*. And al-Hassan* and al-Husayn* are their two sons. Of whom the Prophet called: *"my two sons*[555]*."* Hence, *"the people of the house"* (of Allah). Bringing about a unique family bond that's not found anywhere, whether in Islam or outside of it, not before nor after, and clearly supersedes the mundane.

> "The imams are the inheritors of the Prophets, not in the inheritance of money but rather in the inheritance of ahadith (prophetic narrations). So the one who takes anything from these, has taken an abundant share. Therefore look at this knowledge of yours, from whom you are taking it, from

555 While Islamic *"experts"* conclude that the man who was sent to guide humanity spent a good deal of his time arbitrarily declaring that Ali* is his friend and a good guy; that Fatimah* is his daughter; and that his grandsons are *like* his sons, according to a lengthy hadith narrated by Salman al-Farsi*, the Prophet said: *"...Allah created me from the Noor* (Divine Light)*, and called me, so I obeyed Him. Then He created Ali from my light, and called him, and he obeyed. From my light and the light of 'Ali, He created Fatimah, He called her and she obeyed. From me, 'Ali and Fatimah, He created al-Hassan and al-Husayn. He called them and they obeyed Him. Allah has named us with five of His names: Allah is Al-Mahmud* (the Praised) *and I am Muhammad* (worthy of praise)*; Allah is Al-'Ali* (the High)*, and this is 'Ali* (the one of high rank)*; Allah is Al-Fatir* (Creator out of nothing)*, and this is Fatimah; Allah is The One with Hassan* (beneficence)*, and this is Al-Hassan; Allah is Muhassin* (the Beautiful)*, and this is Al-Husayn…"* Hence Ali* and Fatimah* been *"a part"* of him, and their two children been his *"sons."* It's talking about matters regarding the unseen, before creation.

among us, the People of the Household. In every replacement (successive Imam) is an equal one, negating the alterations of the exaggerators, the impersonations of the invalidators, and the interpretations of the ignorant ones.” - Imam Jafar as-Sadiq*[556& 557]

556 From Biharul Anwaar, Volume 2, chapter 14, Hadith no. 345, by Allama Majlisi.

557 The Qur’an was written, in full, by Ali* shortly after the Prophet's* death. He presented it to Abu Bakr, who refused to look at it. Over the next 250 years it was explained through the succession of Imams, which is found in the hadith books of that period, and these are the only authentic ones, having been collected at their feet (see the article: https://www.hubeali.com/articles/BasicShiaBooks-Ahadith.pdf). It's why the Shia understanding is light years from the Uthmani understanding (even the translations). Not because there's two different Qu’an’s, there’s only one, but with two different aspects: one is the explanation according to the Prophet* (Ahlul Bayt/Shia), while the other is an interpretation according the government (Sunni).

Chapter 3 - The Sun Behind the Clouds

3.1

In the movies the good guy always wins against the most ridiculous odds. But take the Hollywood out of it and it's the universal theme of the triumph of good over evil. That evil may prevail for a while, maybe even a long while, but it will never win in the end.

Evil serves as a sieve, so to speak. It separates those who detest it from those who are drawn to it. If there was only good then the trial of human existence, the choice between right and wrong, would be meaningless. There would be no striving for anything better or striving for anything at all as everything would already be good for everyone. But when evil reaches beyond all proportions, unstoppable and all consuming, when tragedy is normality and misery expected then it's inevitable that the merciful hand of the Sustainer reaches out, shifts the natural order of things, stuns the world and heavens alike… and a miracle occurs.

There's hope on the horizon.

While some think they're in charge of things[558], in reality, everything is

558 *"Do not suppose that Allah is oblivious to what the wrongdoers are doing. He is only granting them respite until the day when the eyes will be glazed. Scrambling with their heads upturned, there will be a fixed gaze in their eyes and their hearts will be vacant."* (Qur'an 14:42-43)

working it's way to the greatest event in human history, the culmination of humanities purpose.

Every right minded individual instinctively hopes things will somehow get better. We are all eager for the corruption, wars, misery and suffering to end, as it's starting to encompass everything, and everyone. Yet the sheer scale of it renders all efforts to combat it been consumed by it instead. The intrinsic hope and anticipation for some grand event that will change the course of history for the better, an answer to the prayers of the oppressed, the cries of countless women and children.

The arrival of the last Prophet* and the completion of revelation for humanity was just the initiation of a momentous event that's taken over 1400 years to fully materialize, and it's not done yet. All past revelations were for specific nations, but all of them nevertheless made it incumbent on their followers to believe in the last Prophet*, as well as his Ahlul Bayt (hence they're found in one way or another in all the older texts), to be entitled with the name of *"true believer"* (mu'min) in the religion of the Prophets. When he eventually arrived, he repeated everything said before, brought a bunch of stuff no one knew up till then, and also announced that the final part of the message, the crux of humanities purpose, had now been inaugurated:

> "Even if nothing remains of the world's existence but a single day, God will expand that day to such a length of time as to accommodate the ultimate reign of a person out of my

progeny who will be called by my name (Muhammad) and my agnomen ('Abu'l-Qasim). He will then make the earth abound with peace and justice as it will have been fraught with injustice and tyranny before him.[559]"

3.1.1

The Old Testament says of him[560]:

"I saw in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man, and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before him. And to him was given dominion and glory and kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed." - Daniel 7: 13-14

"And the Lord answered me: Write the vision; make it plain upon tablets, so he may run who reads it. For still the vision awaits its time; it hastens to the end — it will not lie. If it seem slow, wait for it; it will surely come, it will not delay. Behold, he whose soul is not upright in him shall fail, but the righteous shall live by his faith...the arrogant man shall not abide." - Habakkuk 2: 2-4

559 See: Collection of Ahlul-Bait Related Hadith in Sunni Books, pg. 19-30, complied by Shamz

560 Baring in mind that the message should be looked at, not the interpretation.

> “Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! Lo, your king comes to you; triumphant and victorious is he, humble and riding on an ass, on a colt the foal of an ass. I will cut the chariot from Ephraim and the war horse from Jerusalem; and the battle bow shall be cut, and he shall command peace to the nations; his dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth.” - Zachariah 9: 9-10

> “In the whole land, says the Lord, two thirds shall be cut and perish, and one third shall be left alive. And I will put this third into the fire, and refine them as one refines silver, and test them as gold is tested. They will call on my name, and I will answer them. I will say, ‘They are my people’; and they will say, ‘The Lord is my God.’ - Zachariah 13: 8-9

> “And the Lord will become king over all the earth; on that day the Lord will be one and his name one.” - Zachariah 14: 9

The New Testament:

> “As were the days of Noah, so will be the coming of the son of man. For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and they did not know until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of

> the son of man. Then two men will be in the field; one is taken and one is left. Two women will be grinding at the mill; one is taken and one is left. Watch therefore, for you do not know what day your Lord is coming." - Matthew 24: 37-42

Zoroastrianism:

> That will cleave unto the victorious Saoshyant (meaning, *"the praised one/beneficent"*) and his helpers, when he will restore the world which (from then onward) will never grow old and never die, never decaying and never rotting, ever living and ever increasing, and master of his wish...When Astavat-creta shall rise-up from lake Kashva (*"to be cleansed of sins"* – infallible). – Zamyad Yasht 89, 90[561]

> He shall be the victorious Benefactor (Saoshyant) by name and World-renovator (Astavat-creta) by name. He is the benefactor because he will benefit the entire physical world; he is the World-renovator because he will establish the physical living existence indestructible. He will oppose the evil of the progeny of the biped and withstand the enmity produced by the faithful." - Avesta, Farvardin Yasht, 13.129

561 The translator of the names and author of the book, Muhammad in World Scriptures, Abdul Haque Vidyarthy, says that Saoshyant and Astvat-ereta are names of two different people, but synonymous with each other. Saoshyant (the praised one) has the same meaning as Muhammad in Arabic; while Astvat-ereta is a similar meaning (*"he who praises God"*).

In Hindu texts, Shri Krishna* says:

> "Whenever the Law declines and the purpose of life is forgotten, I manifest myself on earth. I am born in every age to protect the good, to destroy the evil, and to re-establish the Law." - Bhagvad Gita, 4:7-8

> "When the practices taught by the Vedas and the institutes of law shall nearly have ceased, and the close of the kali age shall be nigh, a portion of that divine being who exists of his own spiritual nature in the character of Brahma, and who is the beginning and the end, and who comprehends all things, shall descend upon the earth...he will then re-establish righteousness upon earth; and the minds of those who live at the of the Kali age shall be awakened, and shall be as pellucid as crystal. The men who are thus changed by virtue of that peculiar time shall be as the seeds of human beings, and shall give birth to a race that shall follow the laws of the Krita age, the Age of Purity." - Vishnu Purana, 4.24

In the Rig Veda he is called *"Ayum,"* meaning a long period of time/age, but is referring to a person. Where in the Qur'an: *"Wal-Asr!"* (chapter 103) - *"I swear by time/the age!"* - refers to the age[562] of the Awaited Saviour*

562 The past 1000+ years is the longest time a *"Proof of God"* (Prophet, Messenger, Successor) has been away from the people. Here but not visible. *"...abstain from equating us to others, indeed we are the hidden treasures of Allah, and have appeared among you in the fabric and outfit of human beings. Though in the appearance of human flesh, we are the Divine verses of Allah."* - Ali bin Abu Talib*

Buddha*:

> “I am not the first Buddha (awakened one) who has come upon the Earth, nor will I be the last. In due time, another Buddha will arise in the world, a Holy one, a supreme enlightened one, endowed with auspicious wisdom embracing the Universe, an incomparable leader of men, a ruler of gods and mortals. He will reveal to you the same eternal truths which I have taught you. He will establish his Law [religion], glorious in its origins, glorious at the climax and glorious at the goal in the spirit and the letter. He will proclaim a righteous life wholly perfect and pure, such as I now proclaim. His disciples will number many thousands, while mine number many hundreds. He will be known as Maitreya.[563]” - Digha Nikaya, 3:76

Confucius* said[564]:

> “As soon as such a man shall make his appearance in the world, all people will reverence him. Whatever he says, all people will believe it. Whatever he does, all people will be pleased with it. Thus his fame and name will spread and fill all the civilized world, extending even to savage countries,

563 Yes, this name was equated earlier to Muhammad*, but this apparent contradiction is made a little clearer two footnotes down.

564 Demonstrating that he was a Messenger/Prophet, but his teachings have been completely distorted into an atheistic philosophy.

> wherever ships and carriages reach, wherever the labour and enterprise of man penetrate, wherever the heavens overshadow and the earth sustain, wherever the sun and the moon shine, wherever frost and dew fall. All who have life and breathe will honour and love him." - Doctrine of the Mean, 31-32

Guru Baba Nanak* (Sikhism):

> "A time shall come in the later age when people shall cease to act upon their scriptures and observe no fasts or prayers, Jogies, Sanyansies, Barhamcharves and Brahmins would be labelled as Gurus. Then a perfect teacher shall crush them all. Such is the decree of heaven, which shall surely come to pass." - Janam Sakhi pg. 527

The Eskimo's have a tradition of a *"bearded man"* who would come from the direction of rising sun (the East) to redeem the world. In Central America, there's Quetzalcoatl (which means twin brother[565]), *"a great teacher with olive skin who will come from the direction of the rising sun."* The North American Indians have a tradition of a redeemer. The Slovakians, that someone will arrive from the East, unite their people, and they will becomes leaders of the world. In Scandinavia he is known as Odin. In

565 Again we see the mention of the twin-figure (the two Muhammad's*, with an identical mission; one to bring mercy, the other to bring justice; both to reshape the world.)

Greece, Kal. The Chinese know someone called Kerensa, the redeemer of the world. To Central European tribes, he's Bokhes.

He's EVERYWHERE!

> "A figure more legendary than that of the Mahdi, the Awaited Saviour, has not been seen in the history of mankind. The threads of the world events have woven many a fine design in human life but the pattern of the Mahdi stands high above every other pattern. He has been the vision of the visionaries in history. He has been the dream of all the dreamers of the world. For the ultimate salvation of mankind he is the Pole Star of hope on which the gaze of humanity is fixed."[566]

3.2

Noah* sent his three sons in three directions to set the stage for the formation of world's first cultures, leading to the rise of the first civilizations. People migrated and expanded throughout the region and populations gradually abandoned the religion of Noah* (which was the religion of Adam*), adopting other deities in their own quest for Enlightenment. These are the archaeological artefacts that fill museums around the world (statues of gods and goddesses, tablets, manuscripts and all the rest). Each had their Prophets and Messengers informing them of the Unity of God and the reality of the soul. Some people followed most didn't.

566 From: The Awaited Saviour, Prologue, p.2, by Martyr Mohammad Baqir As-Sadr

The lands were inhabited by numerous Kingdoms and Empires for thousands of years, each adopting their own versions of Enlightenment. Each having their own Prophets and Messengers. Some people followed, most didn't. All of this forming the religious texts that still exist today, and the various religions that came from them.

In the 8th century AD these territories were brought under one roof again, under the banner of Islam, and still exists as such today as the Middle East (except for Israel). Things have been brought back to it's origin, to prepare the scene for what Buddha*, Krishna*, Confucius*, Zoroaster*, Jesus*, Moses* and everybody else spoke of. Even common sense and reason, when applied, are testimony to its reality:

3.2.1

Throughout history, when one power declines another rises up. Up and down, up and down, and everyone has a turn. The difference now is that for the first time the current power structure is global, and almost total. Neither is it good. And like every Civilization in the past, this one is not going to last forever[567]. It's already in decline. While some are calling it the arrival of Judgment Day – and others are salivating at the prospects of their own version of a new global civilization – other civilizations must have thought similar things during their demise. And yet here we are.

567 *"There is an appointed time for every nation, when their appointed time comes they shall not be able to defer it for a single hour, nor advance it."* (Qur'an 7:34)

With the demise of one civilization comes the rise of another. With the demise of a global civilization, which has never happened before, leading to the rise of chaos, will result in the rise of another global civilization, that has also never happened before, to subdue that chaos. There cannot be bad without the good. The existence of one tells us the other is on its way. That it's mentioned as a forgone conclusion to towns, cities, nations and civilizations over thousands of years, really serves as the most conclusive evidence for the heart. A predetermined occurrence that people in every age have been informed of; and we are all invited to join the occasion.

The Secular world sees this as a bunch of mumbo-jumbo, while most of the Muslim world doesn't believe it any more; but ironically, the Apex of the *"pyramid effect"* are well aware of it, and have been long before the arrival of Islam on the scene. The birth of the final Prophet* was the *sign* that it's now game on, and preparations for this event have been going on for over 1000 years already. The only question that remains… is when!?

3.3

In 1917, General Allanby (British) entered Palestine with his troops. After massacring around 10 000 civilians[568]it was converted to a British Mandate. The Balfour Declaration was swifty draw up and ushered to Lord Walter Rothschild, of the Rothschild banking family, declaring that:

568 It's said that when he entered the bloodied streets of Jerusalem, he declared: *"Today the Crusades have ended!"*

“His Majesty's Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this objective…”

Walter was the great, great something-or-other grandson of Mayer Amschel de'Rothschild. He went from been a court Jew[569] to one of the richest men in Europe by establishing a banking business in the 1760's[570]. He and his five sons established the first truly international banking family. By the turn of the century the Rothschild family owned the major banks of Europe. This increased their wealth and power to unimaginable levels and allowed them to start buying up everything. Seriously...literally everything! And of course the most profitable investment of all: conflict. On the18th of June 1815, Nathan Rothschild invested more money in Britain than on France, leading to the defeat of Napoleon by Wellington in the battle of Waterloo. As every one franticly sold stocks for peanuts, because they all bet on a Napoleon victory, Nathan was buying them all up, and he took control of Britain's economy before days closing. In 1913, in the United States, the Federal Reserve Act was passed in a secret meeting on Jackal Island, with a handful of members of Congress in collaboration with J.P. Morgan, a partner of the Rothschild family, and one of eight families that control the global economy. And the economy of the United States was taken over on Christmas Eve.

---

569 *“...is a term, typically applied to the early modern period, for historical Jewish bankers who handled the finances of, or lent money to, European royalty and nobility. In return for their services, court Jews gained social privileges, including in some cases being granted noble status for themselves.”* - Referenced from: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rothschild_family

570 See: http://www.rothschild.com/our_history/1798-1820/, for a short history of the families road to success in their own words.

> “Paper is Poverty. It is only the ghost of money, and not money itself" - Thomas Jefferson[571]

The banking cartel is made up of the most powerful families on earth. The Rothschild’s been at the helm of this pyramid, becoming an unstoppable and quite literally untouchable force in the world. In honour of this wretched family, Israel has one the main streets named after them in the centre of Tel Aviv: Rothschild Boulevard. The natural result of having complete control of the economy of the world is having complete control of everything that’s dependent on that economy.

Which is everything.

The media industry at large is controlled by their people[572], or those sympathetic to their cause (even much of the so-called *“alternative media”*). Hollywood is owned through-and-through by the same. Many top entertainers come from their ranks, or those who are openly sympathetic to their cause; others proudly belonging to Kabbalist/occult circles, while all the rest flash its symbols. The music industry, at large, is owned by them[573]. Many corporations are owned by them, whilst others openly support their cause[574].

---

571 In a letter to Edward Carrington, 27 May, 1788 (https://founders.archives.gov/documents/Jefferson/01-13-02-0120)

572 http://www.gilad.co.uk/writings/jews-do-control-the-media.html. This article was later removed by the Times of Israel.

573 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Jewish_American_businesspeople_in_media#Music_industry

574 As all the major corporations in the world donate millions, even tens of millions to Israel each year. In other words: the more we cooperate, the more we are assisting their cause,

The largest shareholders of all fortune 500 companies are the 8 big banking families, who funded the rise of said corporations in the first place[575]. And should one dare oppose the official narrative regarding the *non*-existent Zionist control over the world (in collaboration with other wealthy families who may or may not have distant blood relations), the Holocaust sympathy card is pulled out the deck. The lifelong conditioning kicks in and everyone falls back in line out of guilt and shame for something neither they, nor their parents, nor, these days, grandparents were responsible for. And where even *this* has become a criminal offence to question[576]!

> "It's a trick, we always use it." - Former Israeli Minister, Shulamit Aloni, in an interview on Democracy Now.[577]

---

which is against us.

575 Since the late 1980's run through the asset management group, Black Rock, in conjunction with the investment advisor, The Vanguard Group, and the worlds largest bank holding company, State Street Corporation. Black Rock was founded by Larry Fink (Jewish), Robert Steven Kapito (Jewish) and Susan Wagner (Jewish) in 1988, and holds assets worth over $11 trillion. Vanguard was founded by John Bogel in the 1970's, holding assets worth over $7 trillion. State Street Corporation is an evolution from the Union Bank founded in 1792, holding assets worth nearly $4 trillion, and another $43 trillion under custody and administration. Combined, they have a stake in every company and corporation in the world.
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/BlackRock
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Vanguard_Group
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/State_Street_Corporation

576 http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=85432. Just one example. But do your own research and see the truth of this matter for yourself.

577 See the clip here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PoZ0Ges7N8M. Recently the Israeli's developed a system that monitors *"every post on Facebook and Twitter for anti-Semitic content."* Filtered with AI and sent to the security/police of any country/town/municipality in the world, so the perpetrators of this *"hate crime"* can be bought to justice. See the lecture here:
https://yourperceptionisnotreality.wordpress.com/2018/09/15/israeli-government-launch-video-of-twitter-facebook-command-centre-which-monitors-all-posts-for-anti-semitism/

3.3.1

The Saudi Royal family are a Jewish tribe from the Nadj province of Arabia, not Arabs. In collaboration with Zionists in and out of Israel, and the assistance of Britain and the US in particular, all are in cahoots to the escalation of war in the Middle East. The balkanizing of countries into smaller states, mixing up the populations of different sects, who then end up fighting each other. As who lives in the land the Kabbalist's claim is their own?

Well… Muslims of course!

They *need* the world to believe that Islam is the great evil of the world and that there's actually a *"clash of civilizations"* happening. Even though the Muslims are incapable of uniting on the correct understanding of simple words! So that governments can convince their youth to die in foreign lands on the altar of Is(f)r(omh)el(l). While firmly believing it's for the cause of Democracy, bringing other people their freedom, and to save the civilized world from evil. To break up Iraq and Syria[578], both areas of the proposed territory of Eretz Israel. Coincidentally also the failed *"Caliphate"* of

578 Where the leader of ISIS, Al-Baghdadi, who formed his own Caliphate in Syria and Iraq, was blown to smithereens in October 2019. *"Officially"* killed at least three times: 2016, 2017, 2019. Each time a heavy sigh of relief been heaved by the *"free world,"* now safe from Islam - again. Though Baghdadi is far from alone in having these remarkable abilities of resurrection and re-death, and at opportune times. Many of the Al-Queda leaders since 2002 have *"officially"* been killed two, three and even more times. As time and again they ironically resurrect themselves in the same oil, mineral and diamond rich regions that Western governments, or Israel, have their eyes set on in the Middle East and Africa. Where the link between Western expansionism, the attempt at establishing the Jewish only *"holy land,"* and Islamic extremism goes back about 900 years (since the Crusades).

ISIS[579], part of which has since become an independent Kurdish state *"...that supports Israel*[580]*."*

In keeping to good-old US-of-A tradition, and playing his part of lap dog at the time, US President Donald Trump, handed over Jerusalem to the Zionist State in December 2017, then moved the US Embassy there in 2018. Almost 100 years to the day after the Balfour Declaration. The occasion was celebrated with the murder of 60+ Palestinians and hundreds of injuries in a blood ritual.

> "Now, are we going to stay in that part of the world (Middle East)? One reason to is Israel...Oil is becoming less and less of a reason because we're producing more oil now than we've ever produced. So, you know, all of a sudden it gets to a point where you don't have to stay there." - President Donald Trump, 27 November 2018[581]

579 ISIS stands for Israeli Secret Intelligence Services. See: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=E9ubCPIHrPQ . ISIS is also the Egyptian goddess of magick. When her brother and husband, Osiris (the god of the underworld), was murdered and cut into 72 pieces, she managed to find all the pieces and resurrect him; except for his penis. So she fashioned the obelisk in its place. They proceeded to have intercourse, leading to the birth of their son, Horus, who is equated as been a messiah figure. Male and female aspects of god, a messiah and magick… sound familiar?

580 Form the article: Israeli MP's move to help Kurds form independent State, May 22, 2018. (https://kashmirobserver.net/2018/world-news/israeli-mps-move-help-kurds-form-independent-state-32180)

581 In an interview with The Washington Post (https://www.washingtonpost.com/politics/trump-slams-fed-chair-questions-climate-change-and-threatens-to-cancel-putin-meeting-in-wide-ranging-interview-with-the-post/2018/11/27/4362fae8-f26c-11e8-aeea-b85fd44449f5_story.html?noredirect=on&utm_term=.48355e992f6c)

Actions that have brought us even closer to the World War 3 scenario described by Albert Pike back in 1875, as all efforts are now aimed at Iran. While the West and East (Russia and China) are been dragged on course to an inevitable and colossal collision[582], or the Kabbalistic *"dissolving"* of the opposite paths, the push is been made for some kind of Messiah-like figure[583] and the construction of the long-awaited Temple in Jerusalem. The worship of YHWH and his consort, Asheroth[584], in the area where the Al-Aqsa Mosque presently stands[585]. The Messianic era; which is really just a fancy name for a global government, with a global religion, run from the *"new Jerusalem."*

---

582 This (hopefully) might not mean nuclear war. Today, Superpowers can be paralysed and brought to ruin through a coordinated process of economic war, hacking, energy crisis, and other means. A global nuclear war doesn't make sense, as it will all be over in an afternoon, and nothing will be left.

583 If going by the Talmud and the Protocols of Zion, then an individual will appear, but he will only be announced as the messiah once satisfying the tests of top Rabbi's at the time. Even suggesting that the Rabbi's would be the ones managing him. In the light of modern times, it might not be a far fetched idea that this individual could be some kind of genetically engineered trans-human, connected directly to a global AI-satellite system (that Elon Musk is installing as this is been typed out - Starlink), to which all human beings in the *"new society"* will be – literally – connected to, and monitored. Hence having all human knowledge (available in data banks that already exist) at his/its finger tips, the ability to control weather patterns, mass mind control so that people believe him to be god, and such things. These are all the descriptions found in ahadiths regarding Ad-Dajjal (the Pretender/False One).

584 YHWH, whose consort, Asherah, the Queen consort of the Sumarian god, Anu, was worshipped alongside YHWH in the Temple in Jerusalem (2 Kings 21:7). When Asherah and another idol they came to worship, Baal (a fertility god) were destroyed (2 Kings 23:4), the Jewish people as a whole became the symbolic *"wife of god"* of YHWH (as found in the book of Hosea, Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel). Where YHWH (or Lucifer – see footnote 202) laments at the *"adultery"* (referring to the worship of other gods besides him) committed by his wife (the Jews), over and again. So he punished her and let others rape her (this is the terminology used, not mine!). Then laments because she ends up been oppressed over and again. So he sought to settle them in a land of their own (Exodus 23:31) from where they can *"inherit the earth,"* and take revenge upon everyone else for the wrongs done to them in the past.

585 https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20180523-us-envoy-poses-with-photo-depicting-jewish-temple-at-al-aqsa-mosque/

Or, as Pike put it: initiating the doctrine of Lucifer worldwide[586]. As the Georgia Guidestones remind us: population reduction to around 500 million; as the Zohar remind us: so that these (500 million) may have the honour of serving *"gods chosen"* day and night, as they bask in the effulgence of YHWH.

3.4

In the Book of Job (Old Testament) he's referred to as *"Leviathan"* and the *"Behemoth"*[587] Christians known him as the *"Antichrist;"* In Islam, Ad-Dajjal, meaning *pretender/great deceiver/false one* in Arabic. Whose followers will be the Jews (as they will see him as their messiah) and *"wild people*[588]*."* His physical description has also been given. The most prominent feature been a disfigured face with one eye that sites in the centre of his forehead[589].

Occult symbolism is found all over the place these days, but there's one symbol that stands above all the rest. It's called the *"most important symbol in Freemasonry"* and is used by every occult Order on planet earth. High tech cities around the world display it in a building's design, art work or

586 Since the early 20th century, Easter Mass in the Vatican has sung a hymn called The Easter Proclamation, that gives praise to Lucifer as been the father of Christ. While this is the very description of Christ given by Blavatsky in the Secret Doctrine, here's the explanation by the Church of why Lucifer is been praised in its halls: https://bearersofthecross.wordpress.com/2019/04/20/lucifer-in-the-easter-proclamation/.

587 Job 40: 15-24 and Job 41:1-10

588 This is the description given in ahadiths on the subject, referring to people who have lost all sense of morality; godless; and such.

589 Maybe strengthening the possibility of been some kind of trans-human, more robotic thing? As this description is from more than 1400 years ago.

such things; sometimes hidden sometimes out in the open. It's flashed in many movies and forms part of the emblem, or *is* the emblem, of numerous media outlets. It's used throughout the spirituality branches, and made it's way into religious art. It's on the back of the one dollar bill. It's the Red Eye of Sauron from The Lord of the Rings: The All-Seeing Eye. The single eye of Ad-Dajjal. Represented as a single eye within the apex of a pyramid. The sub-conscious conditioning through occult archetypes towards accepting the *"messiah,"* and in turn, nature and earth worship (Lucifer/Iblees) brought on via the global warming cult.

The confrontation between this *"messiah"* and the Vicegerent – the *"final battle"* that's mentioned everywhere – is mentioned in the Qur'an:

> "And kill them wherever you catch them and turn them out from wherever they have turned you out, for tumult (corruption) and oppression are worse than slaughter..." - 2:191
>
> "And fight them until there is no more persecution and religion should be only for Allah." (8:39)
>
> "He it is who sent His Messenger with guidance and the religion of truth, that He will cause it to prevail over all religions, though the polytheists may be averse to it." (9:33)
>
> "And certainly, We wrote in the Book (Gospel) after the

> Reminder (Torah) that as for the land, My righteous servants will inherit it." (21:105)
>
> "Allah has promised to those of you who believe and do good that he will most certainly make them rulers on the earth."(24:55)

To name a few[590].

Yip! The famous verses used by the extremists in their cause; quoted by the *"experts"* regarding the world domination, clash of civilizations rhetoric; regurgitated by the Ware-wolves and Trolls to *"prove"* that Islam is out to decapitate everyone and take over the world in a blood lust. When they have to do with an event that hasn't even happened yet, and where instead of ruing the world, will *rid* the world of tyranny and oppression, bring out its bounties and will bring humanity to our pinnacle.

Of whom the Prophet* said: *"O, Salman[591]! You and everyone like you, who*

590 While having historical basis with events in that time, of the 125 verses in the Qur'an that refer to fighting, in the esoteric sense, they refer to this event. In the literal, or historic sense, only 3 mention *"kill the unbeliever"* (9:5; 4:89; 2:191). One (9:5) is talking about Mecca, in the time of the Prophet, after Mecca had already been conquered with not even the swords been drawn. In other words, the Arabs. It never occurred anyway, as by that time the whole of Arabia came to realize that when they were told to stop making trouble it should to be taken seriously. This was to rid the Sacred Precinct of any remaining pagans and idol worship. The second one (4:89) was a threat to the hypocrites (in other words, Muslims). Which is how they were handled by 'Ali bin Abu Talib* when he was Caliph. And the third one (2:190-194) is talking about conduct in conflict. Where: *"To those against whom war is waged, permission is given* (to fight) *because they are wronged."* (22:39) Called self defence to the rest of the world.

591 Salman al-Farsi*, the top of the charts as far as companions were concerned. Of such a high understanding in the religion the Prophet* said that *"Salman is one of us;"* and gave him the name Salman al-Muhammadi – Salman, from the family of Muhammad*. He was one of the few who gathered in the house of Fatmiah*, when everyone else was giving

truly believes in him, will meet him during his time."

~~~***~~~

the heart is the battlefield of angels and devils.
cool water or embers for the soul.
between opposites.

but'if the self is convinced that devils are angels
what use a light to the blind?

yet when illusions of darkness
are scattered by light,
as sun disperses night,

there,

in real darkness,
it now begs for the light

...but it's here instead.

allegiance to Abu Bakr.
~~~

Other References

(Those marked with * were not available on the Internet at the time of research some years ago but maybe they are now (?))

Religious Eastern:

* The Bhagavad-Gita, As It Is, by A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada; other translations available on the Internet

The Laws of Manu, George Buher translation

The Ramayana, Romesh C. Dutt translation

The Secret of the Golden Flower, Walter Picca translation

The Word of Buddha, translator unknown

The Upanishads, Sanderson Beck translations

The Rig Veda, Ralph T.H. Griffith translation

The Yoga Sutra's of Patanjali, BonGiovanni translation

Religious Middle Eastern (Islamic):

- The Holy Qur'an, translated by Abdulhaqq and Aisha Bewley
- The Holy Qur'an, translated by 'Ali Quri Qarai
- The Holy Qur'an, translated by, Muhammad Sarwar
- The Holy Qur'an, translated by, M.H. Shakir
- The Holy Quran, translated by Dr. Muhammad Taqi-ud-Din Al-Hilali, Ph.D and Dr Muhammad Muhsin Khan
- The Holy Quran, translated by Yusef 'Ali

- Annals of the Apostles and Kings, by Abu Ja'far Muhammad bin Jarir al-Tabari, translated by, Franz Rosenthal.
- Atlas of the Qur'an, compiled by Shauqi Abu Khalil

- A Brief History of the Fourteen Infallible's, by The World Organization for Islamic Services
- A Critical Assessment of Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim, by Sayyid Ali Al-Husayni Al-Milani
- A Concise Treatise of Authentic Traditions Regarding the Right to Divine Leadership of the Twelve Imams, compliled by Ayatullah Al-Mirza Jawad Al-Tabrizi, translated by Afzal Sumar
- Al Amaali, by Sheikh Al-Mufid, translated by www.islamicmobility.com
- Al Kafi, by Sheykh Muhammad Bin Yaqoub Al-Kulayni, translated by www.hubeali.com
- Al Khisal, by Sheikh As-Sadooq, translated by As-Sayyid Muhammed Al- Mousawi
- Allah, by Yasin T. Al-Jibouri
- * Ash-Shifa, (Muhammad, the Messenger of Allah) by Qudi 'Iyad ibn Musa al-Yahsubi; translated by Aisha Abdarrahman Bewley
- A Survey into the Lives of the Infallible Imams, by Ayatullah Murtadah Matahhari
- A Glimpse of the Character Traits of the Prophet Muhammad, Part 1 & 2, by Sayyid Abu'l-Fadl Mujtahid Zanjani, translated by Karim Aghili
- A New Analysis of Wahhabi Doctrines, by Muhammad Husayn Ibrahimi
- Bundle of Flowers, by Ayatullah 'Allamah Mujahid Al-Haj Sayyid Kamal Faghih Imani
- Basaair al-Darajaat - Abu Ja'far Muhammad bin Al-Hassan Bin Al-Farookah Al-Saffaar, translated by www.hubeali.com
- * Concise History of the Muslim World, by Rafi Ahmad Fidai
- * Dajjal, by Achmad Thomson
- Fascinating Discourses of the Fourteen Infallibles, by Shaykh Mohammad Ishtihari
- Ghurar Al-Hikam Wa Durar Al-Kalim (Exalted Aphorisms And Pearls Of Speech), by Qadhi Nasih al-Deen Abu al-Fath 'Abd al-Wahid Ibn Muhammad Al-Tamimi al-Amudi, translated by Tahir Ridha Jaffer
- Glimpses of Shiism in the Musnad of Ibn Hanbal, by Dr. Sayyid Kazim Tabatabai
- Haqqul Yaqeen, by Allamah Muhammad Baqir Majlisi, translated in English by Sayyid Athar Husain S. H. Rizvi
- History of the Shi'a in the Time of Imam Sajjad, Part 1 & 2, by Sayyid Ahmad Rezi Khizri
- Illal al Sharaie (Reason for the Laws), by Sheykh Al-Sadooq, translated by www.hubeali.com
- Imam 'Ali's Book of Government, by Ayatullah Muhammadi Rayshahri.
- * Imam Shamil, The First Muslim Guerilla Leader, by Major Muhammad Hamid.
- Indications from Signs, by Shaykh Abdalkadir AS-Sufi

- Jami At-Tirmidi
- Jerusalem in the Quran, by Imran Hosein
- Karbala, the Chain of Events, by Ramzn Sabir
- Kashaf-ul-Haqaiq, by Syed Baqir Nisar Zaidi, translated by www.hubeali.com
- Kitab-e-Sulaym (Book of Sulaym), by Sulaym Bin Qays Al-Hilali, translated by www.hubeali.com
- Kitab-ul Irshad, by Sheik al-Mufid, translated by I.K.A. Howard B.a., M.a., PH.D
- Kitab al-Zohar, by Al-Husayn Bin Saeed Bin Hammad Bin Saeed Al-Kufy Al-Ahwzy, translated by www.hubeali.com
- Khadijah, Daughter of Khuwaylid, Wife of Prophet Muhammad, by Yasin. T. Al-Jibouri
- * Life and Message of the Holy Prophet Muhammad, by Inamullah Khan
- Life Sketches of the 14 Infallibles, by Allamah Sayyid Zeeshan Haider Jawadi
- Ma'ariful Qu'ran, by Maulana Mufti Muhammad Shafi', translated by Professor Muhammad Hasan Askari and Professor Muhammad Shamim
- Military Management in the Battles of the Prophet, by Muhammad Dhahir Watr
- * Muhammad, his life based on the earliest sources, by Martin Lings
- Nahjol-Balaagha (Peak of Eloquence), by Sayyid Shareef Ar-Razi, translated by Sayyid ‘Ali Reza
- Nahjol-Balaagha, by Sayyid Shareef Ar-Razi, translated by Askari Jafri
- Outlines of the Development of the Science of Hadith, by Dr. Mustafa Awliyai
- Pearls of Wisdom: A Selection of hadiths from the Prophet Muhammad, by Husayn Naghavi
- Al Sahiffa Al Kalamia Al Sajjadiyya, by Imam Zainul Abedien*, translated by www.islamicmobility.com
- Spurious Arguments about the Shia, by Abu Tabib At-Tabrizi
- Story of the Holy Ka’aba And its People, S.M.R. Shabber
- Surah Al-Khaf and the Modern Age, by Imran Hosein
- Musnad ibn Hanbal
- Sahih Muslim
- Sunan Abu Dawud
- Sunan ibn Majah
- Sunan An-Nasai’
- Tafsir Ibn Kathir
- Taqleed and Ijtihaad, by www.hubeali.com

- The 40 Hadith Qudsi
- * The Basic Research, by Shaykh Ahmad ibn ‘Ajiba, translated by Abdalkhabir al-Munawwarah and Haj Abdassabur al-Ustadh
- The Hadith of the Will about the Thaqalayn: The Book and the Sunnah, by Sayyid Ali Al-Husayni Al-Milani
- The Holy Qur’an on Astronomy, www.islamicmobility.com
- The Life of Imam Al-Hasan Al-Askari; Study and Analysis, by Baqir Shareef al-Qurashi
- The Life of Muhammad the Prophet, by Sayyid Saeed Akhtar Rizvi
- The Qu’ran and Hadith, by Allamah Sayyid Akhtar Rizvi
- * The Qur'anic Concept of War, by Brigadier S.K. Malik
- The Qur'anic Foundations and Structure of a Muslim Society, by Dr Muhammad Fazl-ur-Rahman Ansari, b.Th., M.A., Ph.D
- * The Revival of Religious Learnings, by Imam Ghazzali, translated by Al-Haj Maulana Fazal-Ul- Karim
- The Sealed Nectar, Memoirs of the Noble Prophet, by Saifur Rahman al-Mubarakpuri.
- The Shia are the real Ahlul-Sunnah, Muhammad Al-Tijani al- Samawi, translated by Yasin T. Al-Jibouri
- The Shia Rebuts, by Sayyid Rida Husayni Nasab
- The Scholarly Jihad of the Imams: 95-148 A.H, by Sayyid Saeed Akhtar Rizvi
- The Twelve Successors of the Holy Prophet, by Sayyid Murtadah Al-Askari
- The Uprising of Ashura and Responses to Doubts, by ‘Ali Asghar Ridwani
- The Victory of Truth: The Life of Zaynab bint ‘Ali, by Muna Haeri Bilgrami
- Then I was Guided, by Muhammad Al-Tijani Al-Samawi
- To be with the Truthful, by Muhammad Al-Tijani Al-Samawi
- One hundred and fifty lessons in life, by Ayatullah al-’Uzma al-Hajj ash-Shaykh Nasir Makarim Shirazi
- Verse of Purification in the Light of Quran & Hadith, by Sayyid Murtadah Al-Askari
- Versus of Ghadir, by Al-Mustafa Centre for Islamic Researches

Occult and Religious Western:

- Alchemy - The Art of Transformation, by Paracelsus
- A Treatise on Initiations, or Asclepios, Hermes Trismegistis, Dr. Everard translation
- * Astrology, by “Richard”

- ISIS Unveiled, by Helena Petrovna Blavatsky
- The 24 Books by Alice A. Bailey and Djwhal Khul
- The Book of Concealed Mysteries, M. MacGregor Mathers translation
- The Crowning of Nature, Adam Mclean translation
- The Coelum Philosophorum, by Paracelsus
- The Divine Pymander, Hermes Trismegistis, Dr. Everard translation
- The 32 Emanations, by Bill Heidrick
- The Egyptian Book of the Dead, translated by E.A. Wallis-Budge
- The Emerald Tablets of Hermes, Dr. Everard translation
- The Emerald Tablets of Thoth, Doreal translation
- The Holy Bible, 1937 Coronation/St. James Version
- The Holy Bible, The New International Version
- The Holy Bible, The New King James Version
- The Kybalion, by three Initiates
- The Nag Hammadi Texts, by various translators
- The Sepher Yetzirah, by Wm. Wynn Wescott translation
- The Tibetan Book of the Dead, translated by W.Y. Evans-Wentz
- Theurgia, or On The Egyptian Mysteries, By Iamblichus: Reply of Abammon, the Teacher, to The Letter of Porphyry to Anebo, translated by Alexander Wilder, M.D. F.A.S, 1911

Documents:

- Project Megiddo
- The 911 Commission Report
- The Balfour Declaration, 1917
- The British White Paper, 1939
- The Convention on Biological Diversity, 1992
- The Declaration of Israel’s Independence, 1948
- The Department of Army Information Security Program, 2000
- Report of the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development, 1992
- Rebuilding Americas Defences: Strategy, Forces and Resources for a New Century
- Report of The Project for the New American Century, September 2000
- The Geneva Accord, October 2003
- The Kyoto Protocol to the United Nations Convention on Climate Change, 1992

- The Model State Emergency Health Act, 2001
- The Montreal Protocol on Substances That Deplete The Ozone Layer, 2000
- The Northwoods Document, 1962
- The United Nations Charter, 1945
- The United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, 1992
- The United States Patriot II Act, 2001
- The Victory Act, 2003

Books:

- An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of The Wealth of Nations, by Adam Smith, 1776-1784
- Behold the International Jew, by Gen. Gordon Mohr
- Black Terror White Soldiers, by David Livingstone
- Communist Manifesto, by Karl Marx, 1848, Samual Moore translation
- Dead Doctors Don't Lie, by Dr. Joel Wallach & Dr. Ma Lan
- Extremist Shi'ites, the Ghulat Sects, by Matti Moosa
- * Genesis Revived, by Sacharia Sichin
- * Gods of the New Millennium, by Alan F. Alford
- Guerilla Warfare, by Che Guevara
- Khalid bin Waleed - The Sword of Allah, by Lieutenant-General A.I Akram
- * Oriental Magic, by Idries Shah
- * Seven Life Lessons of Chaos, by John Brigs and F. David Peat
- * Sultaniyya, by Shaykh 'Abdulqadir As-Sufi
- * Technique of the Coup De Banque, by Shaykh 'Abdalqadir As-Sufi
- * The Brotherhood, by Stephen Knight
- The Chaldean Oracles attributed to Zoroaster
- The Doctor's Heart Cure, beyond the modern myths of diet and exercise, by Al Sears, MD
- * The Elixir and the Stone, by Steven Baigent and Michael Leigh
- * The Hidden Mysteries, by Joshua David Stone, PhD
- The International Jew, the World's Foremost Problem, Henry Ford Senior, circa 1920's
- The Legends of Babylon and Egypt in relation to Hebrew Tradition, by Leonard W. King, the Schweich lectures, 1916
- The Nameless War, by Captain A.H.M. Ramsay
- The Religions of Babylonia and Assyria, by Theophilus G. Pinches, LLD

- The Silent Qur’an and the Speaking Qur’an, scriptual sources of Islam between religion and fevor, by Muhammad Ali Amir-Moezzi, translated by Eric Ormsby.
- The Theory of Moral Sentiment, by Adam Smith, 1759
- * The Tao of Chaos, by Cathy Walters
- * The Zelator, by David Ovason
- Tragedy and Hope, by Carroll Quigley

Some Documentaries, Video's, Audio's:

- Breaking the Silence, by John Pilger (video Documentary
- 911 in Plane Sight, by Dave VonKleist (video documentary)
- 911 – The Road to Tyranny, by Alex Jones (video documentary)
- Darwin's Nightmare, by Hubert Sauper (video documentary)
- Occupation 101, by Sufyan & Abdallah Omeish (video documentary)
- The Illuminati and the Council on Foreign Relations, by Myron Fagan (audio documentary)
- The Qur'an leads the Way to Science, by Harun Yahya (video documentary)
- Scientific Miracles of the Qur'an, by Harun Yahya (video documentary)

Take anything from this book and and do your own research. See what you find. Make up your own mind.